

Film as a Subversive Art

Amos Vogel



From its beginning, the cinema has been a major target of censors, the state, and traditionalists afraid of its powerful impact, especially when manipulated by aesthetic and ideological innovators and rebels.

As a result, public cinema has often found it difficult to display openly some of man's most fundamental experiences. Today, however, neither fear nor repression seem able to stem an accelerating world-wide trend toward a more liberated cinema, in which subjects and forms hitherto considered unthinkable or forbidden are boldly explored.

The attack on the visual taboo and its demystification by open display is profoundly subversive, for it strikes at prevailing concepts of morality and religion and thereby at law and order itself. Equally subversive is the destruction of old cinematic forms and "immutable" rules by new approaches to narrative style, camera work, and editing.

Amos Vogel places this subversion of content and form within the context of the contemporary world view of science, philosophy, and politics. The aesthetic, sexual, and political subversives of the cinema are introduced to the reader as catalysts of social and intellectual change. There are special chapters on Nazi propaganda, the early Soviet Russian avant-garde, expressionism, surrealism, the counterculture, and the "forbidden subjects" of cinema (sex, birth, death, blasphemy). Also analyzed are the massive assaults on narrative, time, and space in modern cinema and the effectiveness and containment of filmic subversion.

Each chapter focuses on a major aspect of this movement and is followed by a detailed examination of representative films; these include many banned or rarely seen works.

The text is rounded out with more than three hundred rare stills accompanied by unique, detailed captions designed to invite their close "visual reading".

Amos Vogel has drawn on the experience of twenty-five years in film, exhaustive international research, and personal archives of over 20,000 titles and stills to produce a thought-provoking, controversial work that deals with areas of film rarely covered by standard histories and is simultaneously designed to test the limits of each reader's tolerance as well.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

Film as a Subversive Art

*'But that the white eye-lid of the screen reflect
its proper light, the Universe would go up in
flames.'*

Luis Buñuel

Film as a Subversive Art

Amos Vogel

Random House  **New York**

AUTHOR'S ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In various secret and endless ways, the following friends helped make this work a reality: Rudolf Arnheim, David Bienstock, Luis Buñuel, Fabiano Canossa, Carlos Clarens, Mary Corliss of the Museum of Modern Art Stills Archive, Gary Crowds of Tricontinental Film Center, Andy Angel of Politkino, Kate Frankenthal, Jack Goelman, Erica and Ulrich Gregor, John Handthardt, Nick Hart-Williams of The Other Cinema, Karlheinz Heinz of PAP Film Galleries, Martje and Werner Herzog, Derek Hill, Hilmar Hoffman, Wolfgang Klaue and Manfred Lichenstein of the Film Archive of the German Democratic Republic, John Kobal, John B. Kuyper of the Library of Congress, Henry Langlois of the Cinemathèque Française, Jacques Ledoux of the Royal Belgian Film Archive, Jay Leyda, Antonin and Myra Liehm, Adrienne Mancia, Zelimir Matko of Zagreb Films, Rui Nogueira, Frances Novogroder, Enno Patalas of the Munich Film Museum, Frieda Grafe Patalas, Donald Richie, Donald Rugoff of Cinema V, Meyer Schapiro, Robert Shaye of New Line Cinema, Kazuko Shibata of Shibata Films, P. Adams Sitney and Caroline S. Angell of Anthology Film Archives, William Sloan of the New York Public Library, Daniel Talbot of New Yorker Films, Jan de Vaal of the Dutch Film Museum, Willard Van Dyke of the Museum of Modern Art Film Department, Will Wehling, Ria Wenzel of the Deutsches Institut für Filmkunde, David Wilson of Sight and Sound, and the indefatigable Sheila Whitaker and her staff at the National Film Archives of the British Film Institute. Also Columbia Pictures, Connoisseur Films, Contemporary Films, Gala Films, Janus Films, Lion International Films, Los Angeles Filmmakers Coop, MCA, Miracle Films, Paramount Pictures, 20th Century Fox, and United Artists.

Very particular and special thanks are due to my wonderful and long-suffering editor Jonathan Martin and the rest of the staff at Weidenfeld and Nicolson; Paul Willemen, my tireless researcher in Europe; and my indestructible and indispensable helper in New York, Rick Shain.

Special credit for their painstaking work in the preparation of stills for publication must be given to Babette Mangolte and to Charles Woerter, Bob Stevens, and Donald V. Velde.

For their kindness in letting me quote from my articles that here appear in somewhat different form, I thank Daniel Wolf and Edward Fancher of the *Village Voice*, Barney Rosset of Grove Press and *Evergreen Review*, Seymour Peck of the *New York Times*, and Gregory Battcock.

FRONT JACKET: Subversion of content (politics and sex) and of form (picture frame and rabbit as surrealist elements). Wilhelm Reich and Karl Marx in a call for political, personal and sexual liberation. This film is forbidden in its country of origin. (Đusan Makavejev, *WR-Mysteries Of The Organism*, Yugoslavia, 1971). The young lady is Milena Dravic.

BACK JACKET: 'The End' – but not the end. The daring destruction of the otherwise inviolable end-title subversively disrupts the illusion of cinema and visually reaffirms the openness of experience. (René Clair, *Entr'acte*, France, 1924).

The letter F appearing after a film title denotes that this is a feature film.


All rights reserved. Copyright 1974, under the International Union for the Protection of Literary and Artistic Works.

ISBN 394-49078-9

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 73-16720.

Designed by Sheila Sherwen.

Published in the United States by Random House Inc., New York.

Manufactured in England.

'Your order is meaningless, my chaos is significant.'

Nathanael West

'I like my movies made in Hollywood.'

Richard Nixon

'Only the perverse fantasy can still save us.'

Goethe, to Eckerman

'Behind the initiation to sensual pleasure, there loom narcotics.'

Pope Paul VII

'By the displacement of an atom, a world may be shaken.'

Oscar Wilde

'Film is the greatest teacher, because it teaches not only through the brain, but through the whole body.'

Vsevolod Pudovkin

'The cinema implies a total inversion of values, a complete upheaval of optics, of perspective and logic. It is more exciting than phosphorus, more captivating than love.'

Antonin Artaud

'Don't go on multiplying the mysteries,' Unwin said. 'They should be kept simple. Bear in mind Poe's purloined letter, bear in mind Zangwill's locked room.'

'Or made complex,' replied Dunraven. 'Bear in mind the universe'
Jorge Luis Borges

Contents

The Film Experience	9
The World View of Subversive Cinema	12

Part One

WEAPONS OF SUBVERSION:	
THE SUBVERSION OF FORM	31
The Revolutionary Film Avant-Garde in Soviet Russia	32
Aesthetic Rebels and Rebellious Clowns	45
Expressionism: The Cinema of Unrest	53
Surrealism: The Cinema of Shock	60
Dada and Pop: Anti-Art?	69
The Comic Tradition	73
The Destruction of Time and Space	76
The Destruction of Plot and Narrative	83
The Assault on Montage	89
The Triumph and Death of the Moving Camera	98
The Camera Moves	102
Minimal Cinema	103
The Devaluation of Language	106
Straining towards the Limits	108
The Elimination of Reality	
The Subversion of Illusion	
The Elimination of the Image	
The Elimination of the Screen	
The Elimination of the Camera	
The Elimination of the Artist	

Part Two

WEAPONS OF SUBVERSION:	
THE SUBVERSION OF CONTENT	119
International Left and Revolutionary Cinema	120
The West: Rebels, Maoists, and the New Godard	122
Subversion in Eastern Europe: Aesopian Metaphors	139
The Third World: A New Cinema	159
East Germany: Against the West	169
The Terrible Poetry of Nazi Cinema	173
Secrets and Revelations	181

Part Three

WEAPONS OF SUBVERSION:

FORBIDDEN SUBJECTS OF THE CINEMA	191
The Power of the Visual Taboo	192
The Attack on Puritanism: Nudity	202
The End of Sexual Taboos: Erotic and Pornographic Cinema	212
The End of Sexual Taboos: Homosexuality and other Variants	235
The First Mystery: Birth	258
The Ultimate Secret: Death	263
Death	267
Concentration Camps	277
The Attack on God: Blasphemy and Anti-clericalism	283
Trance and Witchcraft	295

Part Four

TOWARDS A NEW CONSCIOUSNESS

	305
Counterculture and Avant-Garde	306
The Subversion of Subversion	318
The Eternal Subversion	323
Photographic Acknowledgements	328
Bibliography	329
Index of English Film Titles	331
Index of Foreign Film Titles	334
Index of Directors	334

To Marcia, Steven, Loring — and Cinema 16

Author's Apologia

1. This book is an approximation of a draft of a first edition; in short, a hint (to the wise).
2. A still is not a film. It lacks the dimensions of time and movement — indispensable components of film art — and represents only a small fraction of a single second of a given motion picture.
3. Words are not the best way to deal with a visual medium.

The Film Experience

This is a book about the subversion of existing values, institutions, *mores*, and taboos – East and West, Left and Right – by the potentially most powerful art of the century. It is a book that trafficks in scepticism towards all received wisdom (including its own), towards eternal truths, rules of art, ‘natural’ and man-made laws, indeed whatever may be considered holy. It is an attempt to preserve for a fleeting moment in time – the life of this book – the works and achievements of the subversives of film.

Subversion in cinema starts when the theatre darkens and the screen lights up. For the cinema is a place of magic where psychological and environmental factors combine to create an openness to wonder and suggestion, an unlocking of the unconscious. It is a shrine at which modern rituals rooted in atavistic memories and subconscious desires are acted out in darkness and seclusion from the outer world.

The power of the image, our fear of it, the thrill that pulls us toward it, is real. Short of closing one’s eyes – in cinema, a difficult and unprecedented act – there is no defence against it.

When Lumière’s immortal train first pulled into that station in 1895, moving directly towards the camera, the audience shrieked. It did so again when Buñuel sliced a woman’s eyeball with a razor, when Clouzot quite literally made the dead return, when Hitchcock committed sudden murder in a shower, Franju killed animals before its eyes. The audience fainted during films of operations, vomited during birth sequences, rose in spontaneous enthusiasm at propaganda films, wept while the heroine died protractedly from leukemia, shouted with delicious anxiety during Cinerama’s rollercoaster ride, and even felt twinges of concern at being exposed to screen cholera. In the light of these manifest responses, why assume that the countless

other fantasies dreamt in silence in the cinemas of the world during the last seventy years – fantasies of lust, violence, ambition, perversion, crime and romantic love – were any less powerful?

‘It is at the movies that the only absolutely modern mystery is celebrated’, said André Breton.¹ It is appropriate that it was a surrealist who so well expressed the curious combination of technology and metaphysics that is cinema; for modern science’s realization of a continuum from the rational to the irrational relates directly to the very nature of the film-viewing process. This entails a darkened theatre, greater openness to suggestion, the semi-hypnotic trance of the viewer, the surfacing of deeper desires and anxieties, and the inhibition of reasoned response in favour of ‘gut-level’ reaction. Far from representing a defeat in man’s struggle toward consciousness, the acceptance of this inevitable duality (the flowing into each other of rationalism and irrationality) is itself a step toward the future.

The mechanics of the film-viewing process have been discussed by Mauerhofer, Kracauer, Stephenson-Debrix and others,² though a comprehensive analysis remains to be undertaken. The viewer enters the theatre willingly, if not eagerly, ready for surrender, (and deeply dissatisfied later if the film is ‘bad’ and the illusion does not ‘work’). The film experience requires total darkness; the viewer must not be distracted from the bright rectangle from which huge shapes impinge on him. Unlike the low-pressure television experience (during which the viewer remains aware of room environment and other people, aided by appropriately named ‘breaks’), the film experience is total, isolating, hallucinatory. The viewer ‘forgets’ where or who he is and is offended by stray light, street or audience noises which destroy the anticipated, accepted illusion.

As soon as the lights are lowered, the huge rectangle of the screen – previously noted without interest – becomes the viewer's total universe. What transpires here in bursts of light and darkness is accepted as life; the images reach out to him; he enters them.

The many mysteries of film begin at this moment; the acceptance of a flat surface as three-dimensional, of sudden action-, scale- or set-changes as ordinary, of a border delimiting this fraudulent universe as normal, of black-and-white as reality. The spectator, Rudolf Arnheim points out,³ experiences no shock at finding a world in which depth perception has been altered, sizes and distances flattened and the sky is the same colour as the human face.

But the mysteries are only beginning. The very darkness enveloping the viewer is more complete than he realizes; for the essence of cinema is not light, but a secret compact between light and darkness. Half of all the time at the movies is spent by the transfixed victims of this technological art in complete darkness. There is no image on the screen at all. In the course of a single second, forty-eight periods of darkness follow forty-eight periods of light.

During this same infinitesimal period, every image is shown to the audience twice; and as a still photograph; for the film comes to a dead stop in the projector forty-eight times in the course of a single second. Given the retina's inability to adjust quickly to differences in brightness, an illusion of movement is created by this rapid, stop-start series projection of still photographs, each slightly different from the one before.

Thus, during half the time spent at the movies, the viewer sees no picture at all; and at no time is there any movement. Without the viewer's physiological and psychological complicity, the cinema could not exist.

The 'illusion' of film – so platitudinously invoked by journalists – is thus revealed as a far more intricate web of deception, involving the very technology of the film process and the nature of its victim's perceptions. Could it be precisely during the periods of total darkness – 45 out of every 90 minutes of film

we see – that our voracious subconscious, newly nourished by yet another provocative image, 'absorbs' the work's deeper meaning and sets off chains of associations?

It is in this alien environment that the viewer willingly permits himself to be invaded by strong images, created and manipulated by a director-magician who entirely controls his vision. True, all vision, even undirected, is dynamic, and reflects, as Arnheim emphasizes, an invasion of the organism by external forces which upset the balance of the nervous system.⁴ But while in daily life the viewer can shift his focus of attention as he wishes (without losing a sense of continuity regarding his surroundings), in cinema his attention is 'riveted' on a pre-ordained succession of images, whose nature, tempo, sequence, and duration have been carefully constructed for maximum impact by a third party.

Removed from the real world, isolated even from fellow-viewers, the spectator falls to dream and reverie in the womb-like darkness of the theatre. Flooded by images, his unconscious is freed from customary constraints and his rational faculties are inhibited. Stephenson and Debrix point out that except for seeing and hearing, body and other senses are at rest in the cinema, thus allowing imagination, stimulated by the filmmaker's emotionally charged, expressly-selected material, to exert deeper and more lasting influence. Mauerhofer refers to the viewer's voluntary passivity and uncritical receptivity; and Kracauer emphasizes the dialectical wavering between self-absorption (leading the viewer away from the image, into personal associations triggered by it) and self-abandonment (the movement toward the image). Perhaps the state of the viewer (as Mauerhofer, the psychologist, and Breton, the surrealist, both agree) is closest to that between waking and sleeping, in which he abandons the rationality of daily life while not yet completely surrendering to his unconscious.

And the image is powerful; he cannot turn from it. For man, perhaps in response to an atavistic memory of fear or child-like joy, cannot resist the attraction of movement

(when he enters a room or cinema, his eyes are inevitably drawn to the moving shapes). He cannot 'resist' the shocking changes caused by editing, the sudden intrusions of shapes into the frame, the cascading bursts of images flashing by at a rate faster than life, the sensuous power of the close-up looming over him. It is so much easier to turn from the action in a live play. Here the spectator has accepted its unreality (just as he accepted the film's 'reality') and since he knows it cannot 'reach out' and attack him, he never flinches from stage as he does from screen violence. In both cases, the murdered man rises to be killed another time; but cinema is 'closer' to the viewer – strange tribute to the faculties of a brain more affected by two-dimensional reflections on flat canvas than by live actors performing in three-dimensional space.

And it is a tribute to the power of visuals as such. For in man's evolution, images antedate words and thought, thus reaching deeper, older, more basic layers of the self. Man begins with what he sees, progressing to visual representations of reality. Their transmutation into art does not seem to diminish the images' impact. As holy today as in man's pre-history, the image is accepted as if it were life, reality, truth. It is accepted on a feeling- rather than mind-level. Significantly, it is only if the 'suspension of disbelief' is broken by dissatisfaction with a given film that the viewer emerges from his hypnotized state.

And yet, however 'authentic' the image, it remains a distortion of life. Not only does it lack depth or density, the space-time continuum, or the non-selectivity of reality, but it emphasizes certain aspects to the exclusion of others by isolating them within a fixed frame in a constantly evolving concatenation of blacks and whites, objects and ground.

This magical invocation of concrete images that seemingly reflect reality while actually distorting it, sets up additional tension between film and spectator; it increases his sense of dislocation and disquiet and permits further inroads into his ever more vulnerable subconscious.

It is the powerful impact of these brightly-lit images moving in black space and artificial time, their affinity to trance and the subconscious, and their ability to influence masses and jump boundaries, that has forever made the cinema an appropriate target of the repressive forces in society – censors, traditionalists, the state. While the result has often been its inability openly to project fundamental human experiences or insights, neither repression nor fear seem able to stem an accelerating, world-wide trend towards a more liberated cinema, one in which all previously forbidden subjects are boldly explored. This evolution from taboo into freedom is the subject of this book.

REFERENCES: (1) André Breton, quoted in J.H. Matthews, *Surrealism and Film*, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1971, p. 2. (2) See Hugo Mauerhofer, 'Psychology of Film Experience', *The Penguin Film Review*, London, 1949, No. 8; Siegfried Kra-cauer, *Theory of Film*, New York, Oxford University Press, 1960, pp. 157–172; Ralph Stephenson and J.R. Debrix, *The Cinema as Art*, Baltimore-London, Penguin Books, 1965, pp. 28–33, 63, 73, 210–236. (3) Rudolf Arnheim, *Film as Art*, first English publication, London, Faber and Faber, 1933; paperback by University of California Press, Berkeley, 1957, pp. 8–34. (4) Idem, *Art and Visual Perception*, Berkeley, University of California Press, 1965, p. 398.

The World View of Subversive Cinema

The notion of the 'virginal' artist is untenable. In order to understand the subversion of modern cinema, we must go not merely beyond film but beyond art and explore the evolution of the contemporary world view. This constitutes the inevitable matrix within which the artist's creativity and originality operate.

The Natural Sciences

The twentieth century has brought renewed questioning of the nature of the 'objective' world. We do not know what the next hundred years will bring, but we do know that that nineteenth-century notions of reality and science represent a stage of human development already superseded.

We now understand that absolute truth is an unachievable goal. Quantum physics and the theory of relativity have transformed 'cause' and 'effect' into statistical probabilities. Instead of reliance on a so-called 'objective' world picture, we now stress the subjective nature of all experience (only God, said Robbe-Grillet, can claim to be objective). Our 'knowledge' of the world first comes to us through our senses, and these are primitive, deceptive, and limited. Though this was already recognized by the early Greek philosophers,¹ it is only in our time that the split between perception and cognition has become so shatteringly evident. The 'solid' objects surrounding us are, we now know, but swirling masses of electrons, protons, neutrons, and sub-atomic particles: smell, sound, colour, and taste are not inherent in these objects but exist only relative to the observer; and mass and energy are equivalent and transformable, as we learned at Hiroshima.

What we know of the world comes to us primarily through vision. Our eyes, however, are sensitive only to that segment of the spectrum located between red and violet; the remaining 95 per cent of all existing light

(cosmic, infra-red, ultra-violet, gamma, and X-rays) we cannot see. This means that we only perceive 5 per cent of the 'real' world; and that even if we supplement our primitive vision with our equally primitive senses of hearing, smell and touch, we are neither able to know everything nor even realize the extent of our ignorance.² P.W.Bridgman points out that 'there are so many phenomena beyond the range of our senses that the world of modern physics has become predominantly the world of instruments'.³

Hence, what we refer to as reality, is only a partial and distorted vision of the 'real' world. Recent experiments conducted by Robert Livingston at the Brain Research Laboratory of the University of California offer clear evidence that man rearranges his view of the world to conform to his experience and that different people literally 'see' different worlds.⁴

To the modern scientist, 'reality' is colourless, soundless, featureless, and impalpable – a construct of mathematical symbols, based on the mysterious unity of space and time, mass and energy, matter and field. Gravitation, electromagnetism, energy, and atom are

▲ Reality can no longer be apprehended by the 'naked eye': the truth hides in the shadows. A seemingly innocent photograph of two lovers in an empty park slowly yields – in its dot configurations – a truth not previously apparent; a corpse. To reveal the dirty secret, three levels of created reality are necessary, all involved with vision: the (photographed) photographer; the picture he and we view; and the detail discovered only by the magnifying glass. (Michelangelo Antonioni, *Blow Up*, Great Britain, 1966)

► Antonioni's entire work projects visual metaphors of non-communication, alienation, solitude – and desperate attempts to break through to others. But man is overpowered by objects, structures, and the physical world; and people rarely face each other except in tension. (Michelangelo Antonioni, *The Eclipse*, France/Italy, 1962, see p. 23)



revealed as theoretical metaphors, constructed to help man grasp an underlying reality which his sense organs do not otherwise allow him to picture.⁵ Hence the order we so happily perceive in the cosmos is no more than a reflection of the structure of our minds.

It is therefore possible to question – without resort to religion – whether we shall ever fully ‘know’ the objective world. The contemporary answer – as always subject to revision – remains unassuring. To the fifty leading scientists and scholars attending a 1972 symposium at the Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton, it seemed ‘that the possibility of understanding all of nature – which is after all, the loftiest goal of all science – was in question because, through the computer, many disciplines have discovered hitherto unknown strange phenomena. The nineteenth-century hope that just a little more investigation would reveal the ultimate truths about the workings of the natural world is now virtually gone. Each layer of the onion that is removed reveals not the irreducible core but yet another layer.’⁶

We do have more theoretical knowledge than ever before; but as we learn more about structures of underlying reality, we confront growing complexity instead of simplicity and add more to the unknown than to the known. Every solved mystery of the physical world immediately points to another one beyond it.⁷ (There is no need to invoke the supernatural; the processes of science – the unravelling of mysteries – are as eternal as the universe.) Finally, our inevitable ‘presence’ in nature compromises our necessary scientific objectivity; protagonists and observers, we are what we attempt to observe.⁸

Werner Heisenberg’s ‘principle of indeterminacy’ (1927) seems to introduce a further, perhaps ultimate barrier to our attaining knowledge of the world; it is impossible to observe atomic events without changing them in the process. The high-frequency gamma light rays – the only possible light source – damage the electron during observation, preventing us from ever determining its position or velocity. We are ‘in the position of a blind man trying to discern the shape and texture

of a snowflake – as soon as it touches his fingers or his tongue, it dissolves’.⁹ The investigation of the most basic particles of the universe therefore can never lead to certainty but only to probability – a fundamental revision of man’s cognitive methodology.

Einstein has revealed a universe in which space and time are relative. The incessant movements of bodies in space can be described only in relation to other bodies, for in space there are no directions or boundaries. Absolute time does not exist; time is only a form of perception and requires an observer. An hour or a day is nothing without an event to mark it and nothing without an observer to observe it. Space is thus simply a possible series of material objects and time a possible order of real events.¹⁰

Time and space represent a ‘continuum’; to think of them as separate is arbitrary. Inextricably one, they eternally ‘flow’ into each other, compromising such rickety human constructs as beginning, end, past, and future. ‘The only definite location of “now” is “here”’. In fact, every man’s “now” is “here” (the “here” meaning where he is).’¹¹

All reality exists in both space and time; all measurement in time is really a measurement in space and vice versa. Looking through one of our large telescopes means looking not only into space but also ‘into time’ – the unbelievably distant past (at present, up to 500 million years ‘back’).¹²

Einstein’s universe is incomprehensible to ‘common sense’. It is a universe in which straight lines do not exist, only great circles. It is a finite, yet unbounded universe, curved back into itself; an expanding universe, filled with galaxies that hurtle away from us at 35,000 miles per second.¹³

And there are other universes. To be a scientific rationalist in the twentieth century means to acknowledge that most irrational and real universe inhabited by man: his own subconscious. With Freud and those beyond him we are only beginning to unravel the laws governing the demonic ambiguities and incalculable ambivalences of human character, motives and relations.

Since Einstein, we have continued to

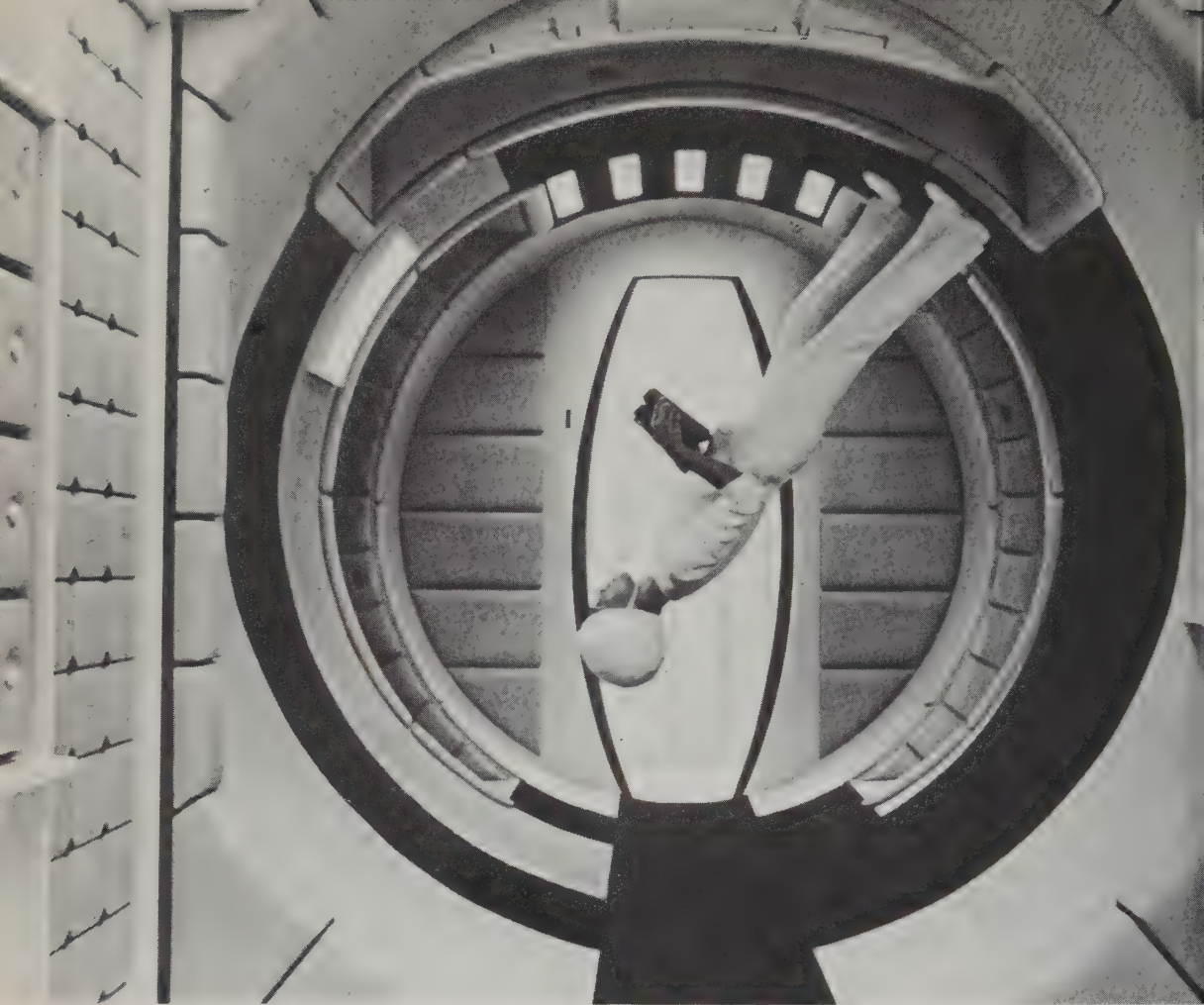


▲ The upper class 'as if' immobilized; perfectly gróomed, well-bred puppets, applauding an invisible spectacle, casting ominous shadows . . . background to Resnais' intricate web of memory and desire set in a total time-space continuum. (Alain Resnais, *Last Year At Marienbad*, France/Italy, 1961, see p. 25)

discover major new mysteries of the universe; pulsars (pulsating radio-sources) and quasars (quasi-stellar objects), the brightest and most distant objects yet found, whose radiation fluctuates erratically in an unprecedented manner; the variation is equivalent to the sun's multiplying its power several times within a few seconds. No explanation exists as yet as to their nature or source of enormous energy. Processes unknown to contemporary science may be at work, for a single quasar is brighter than an entire galaxy (i.e. a million-million stars) while its mass is estimated at one hundred million times the size of the sun. Increasing evidence for the existence of neutron stars (super-dense dead stars weigh-

ing ten billion tons per cubic inch), of objects moving faster than light (hitherto considered an impossibility), and of 'black holes' (invisible objects of tremendous density and miniscule radius) raise the question whether natural laws as presently understood are 'sufficient' to other regions of time and space.

Calamities have befallen man's view of his role in the universe. Our forefathers rested content in the knowledge that the earth was the centre of the universe. Under scientific duress they uneasily shifted this centre to the sun. But today, in Shapley's beautiful phrase, it is 'necessary to write the obituary of anthropocentrism altogether. For now we know that our sun is a simple, very ordinary star, one of billions (100,000 million like it exist in our own galaxy alone). Our entire solar system, of which the sun is the proud centre, has been relegated to the position of a small glob at the edge of one ordinary galaxy out of billions.



Is man unique perhaps because he is alive? To imagine that life would arise on only one ridiculous planet in the sublime expanses of the universe is in itself a monstrous anthropocentric conceit. Life can and must arise on any planet illuminated by a star on which certain conditions in the evolution of gases and liquids combine properly. In 1953, Stanley Miller, in a celebrated experiment at the University of Chicago, synthesized amino acids, the basic constituents of living matter, by subjecting hydrogen gas, ammonia, methane, and water – the primeval atmosphere of earth – to an electric discharge.

Since all galaxies are similar in composition, there is a very high probability that there may exist billions of planets on which life is possible.¹⁴ We have no reason to assume that these planets, if inhabited, are at or near our level of civilization; after all, if the entire life

span of earth is represented by a clockface, man appears in all his splendour approximately one second before midnight. Since the average life span of a planet is in the billions of years while – as in our case – the change from a primitive into a highly technological society can take place in the brief space of two centuries, the chances of other civilizations being at different stages of development are enormous.

The recent discovery of seemingly artificial energy emissions from small well-defined areas and of infra-red objects of extraordinary intensity, invisible to the eye, have once again reminded astronomers of the possibility that highly technological societies may exist elsewhere in the heavens.¹⁵

But however 'frequent' life may be in the cosmos, it is also tenuous; only one two-billionth part of the radiation of one minor



◀ Inside the spaceship earthly truths no longer hold. The 'positioning' of the figure is fully explicable and 'scientific'; the resulting visual shock is not and opens us to a sense of cosmic consciousness. (Stanley Kubrick, 2001, *Great Britain*, 1968)

other, to drift gropingly about for a few instants of cosmic time before they were extinguished.¹⁶

Perhaps, then, we must take heart and in an outburst of proud humility, recognize ourselves for what we are in the cosmos: primitive, peripheral, temporal; late arrivals, with a stubborn drive towards great achievement and spectacular evil, struggling to make ends meet in a barely noticeable location in an ordinary island galaxy. And perhaps the cosmos itself is merely an atom in some unimaginable super-universe and electrons the galaxies of microscopic worlds below the realm of comprehension.

But in losing our exalted, God-like position in the universe – a position based on ignorance – we are now at last given the opportunity to realize ourselves as part of nature and the cosmos.

There can be no better laboratory for the elaboration of thoughts on man's orientation in a complex world than a flowing meadow or a noisy brook or a spiral galaxy. For the green leaves of the meadow are sucklings of a star's radiation. The rapids in a brook, responding to universal gravitation, perform erosions such as those that have worn down to oblivion the lofty pre-Alps and the primitive Appalachians. The 100-ton maple tree that calmly dreams through the decades is in the same universe as the Andromeda Galaxy with its billions of seething stars. The tree heeds the impulses of gravitation according to the same rules as those subscribed to by the stars in a globular cluster. Further, the tree is made of the same complex molecular aggregates as are the birds in its branches, the parasites on its roots, and the philosophers who wonder about it.¹⁷

A New God?

Faced with the immensity of the cosmos and its mysteries, scientists experience a sense of awe which offers them a dialectic synthesis between rejection of a personal Earth-God and acceptance of the ice-cold, unapproach-

star constitutes the difference between our world civilization (Beethoven, Christ, Hitler) and nothingness, not to speak of our newly developed capability to destroy all life on earth within seconds of nuclear war. There is no evidence that the life expectancy of technologically advanced societies with nuclear capabilities exceeds a few decades: the explosion in the sky looks like any other stellar catastrophe, ironically reaching other civilizations hundreds of thousands of years later as an impenetrable message instead of as a warning.

It is symptomatic that Macbeth's soliloquy on the insignificance of human life has in our century been transposed into a cosmic plaint in Olaf Stapledon's legendary science-fiction novel *The Starmaker*, with its journeys to untold numbers of cosmic civilizations:

In every one of these worlds, thousands of millions of persons were flashing into existence, one after the

able new deity of space. Einstein expresses this most succinctly:

The most beautiful and most profound emotion we can experience is the sensation of the mystical. It is the source of all true science. He to whom this emotion is a stranger, who can no longer wonder and stand rapt in awe, is as good as dead. To know that what is impenetrable really exists, manifesting itself as the highest wisdom and the most radiant beauty which our dull faculties can comprehend only in their most primitive forms – this knowledge, this feeling is at the centre of true religiousness. In this sense only am I a religious man.¹⁸

My religion consists of a humble admiration of the illimitable super spirit who reveals himself in the slight details we are able to perceive with our frail and feeble minds. That deeply emotional conviction of the presence of a superior reasoning power, which is revealed in the incomprehensible universe, forms my idea of God.¹⁹

It is fascinating that one of the greatest scientists here invokes 'the impenetrable' and 'the incomprehensible', two notions presumably at odds with the scientific spirit for which no ultimate mysteries exist.

But they are also at odds with our age-old concepts of a personal God. As the scope of His presumed kingdom has been revealed to encompass the infinite reaches of the cosmos, it seems ever more presumptuous to believe in the efficacy of personal prayer or in the appearance of His son on one planet. And Auschwitz, Hiroshima, and Vietnam pose the possibility of a God who is neither benevolent nor omnipotent, but too subtle or cosmically too preoccupied to concern himself with one tiny planet.

But even if we substitute 'nature' for 'God', we are left with a series of presently or, given our limited sense organs, perhaps eternally unanswerable questions: where did matter 'originally' come from? And space? If the universe is curved back into itself, what is the nature of the space 'beyond' it? What are its boundaries? We are confronted with the ironic dilemma of postulating two hypotheses, equally untenable for human minds; a universe of infinite duration or one that 'ends', with no explanation as to what happens to empty space thereafter.

Philosophy, Politics, Psychology

If in our century the modern world view has undergone fundamental transformations in cosmology and science, the same is true of politics, philosophy and psychology. For we have been confronted not merely with the break-up of empires, the decline of Christianity, the horror of two world wars, and the rise of a new barbarism in the technologically most advanced European nation, but also with the betrayal of the first Communist revolution, the philosophical crisis posed by concentration camps and atomic weapons, and the decline of Western hegemony and of bourgeois civilization. The rise of Marxism as a methodology of social science has introduced the notions of relativity and historicity into the very concept of society itself, positing change as the only constant. And the realities of Hiroshima and Vietnam constitute the end of the myth that other nations are less capable of genocide than was Hitler's Germany. Indeed, America has updated the concept to encompass the destruction of entire countries.

In terms of the collective unconscious of mankind, the result of these developments is a crisis of uncertainty and impermanence, a total questioning, if not destruction, of all values.

The humiliations suffered by man at the hands of modern science and the possibility of impenetrable mystery have led to a search for meaning in a world which has none except that which we are able to give it. It is now clear that no masterplan exists for the cosmos, no prior intention, no inevitable progress, no pre-ordained harmony between man and universe. And the cosmos is meaning-less not only for us. Even more unfathomable, this monstrous, splendid construct of circling, radiating, exploding, expanding masses of matter embodied in a matrix of emptiness, carries no meaning for itself as well; it merely is. Were all life to cease, it would continue in its cycles unobserved.

To Nobel-prizewinner Jacques Monod, the scientific basis for such philosophy resides in recent discoveries about basic organic matter. These demonstrate that life is the product of chance and necessity,

thus abolishing the possibility of religious or other systems that assume a masterplan of creation.

Armed with all the powers, enjoying all the wealth they owe to science, our societies are still trying to practice and to teach systems of value already destroyed at the roots by that very science. Man knows at last that he is alone in the indifferent immensity of the universe, whence he has emerged by chance. His duty, like his fate, is written nowhere. It is for him to choose between the kingdom and the darkness.²⁰

Man has no divine or secular right to the world. Instead, between birth and death, he is forced into an adventure for which no happy end is guaranteed. This is what, in Camus' view, transforms Sisyphus' unceasing, doomed attempt to push the rock up the mountain from punishment into challenge.

This universe, henceforth without a master, seems to him neither sterile nor futile. The struggle itself toward the heights is enough to fill a man's heart.²¹

This bleak 'optimism' of existentialism is even more clearly conveyed by Robbe-Grillet: once we deny significance to the world, we also deny it absurdity. There is nothing 'absurd' about man's attempt – against the most severe odds – to impose his purpose on a world indifferent to him.

But these revelations have proven too horrifying or too difficult for man. As yet another example of his weak cognitive faculties, his consciousness lags far behind existing realities. He therefore clings to such outdated and comforting philosophical tenets as the predominance of Western civilization, the supremacy of reason, the concept of simplistic causality, absolute truth, and fixed certainty; isolated identity and permanent states.²² Neal Postman propounds as far more appropriate symbols of the nuclear space age a series of concepts almost sadistically designed to repel the conservative mind: relativity, probability, contingency, uncertainty, structure as process, multiple causality, non-symmetrical relationships, degrees of difference, incongruity.

To withstand these, we need a new breed

of man: flexible, tolerant, innovative, questioning.²³ Only these will be able to dissolve the false antitheses we have unsuccessfully attempted to live by: matter and form, objectivity and subjectivity, imagination and reality, memory and presence. What is perhaps most needed is the quality praised above all by Einstein in his mentor, the Austrian philosopher-scientist Ernst Mach: 'incorruptible scepticism'.

Modern Art: Truth Through Subversion

It is thus no longer possible for an artist creating within this historical period to portray reality along mimetic lines (art as the imitation of reality) or to view it as a coherent, fully intelligible construct, capable of apprehension through his sense organs and in its documentary aspects, a valid representation of the universe. 'In our age, as never before, truth implies the courage to face chaos.'²⁴ The discoveries by Marx, Einstein, Freud, Heisenberg, and Planck, and the decline of a capitalist civilization previously viewed as immutable, have destroyed forever the myth of stability and permanence and have devalued realism. At the same time they have revealed poetry and non-linear art as more suitable to the complex fluidities of the modern world view. The mysteries of microcosm and universe (and man's humble role within it), the realized nightmares of Bosch, Kafka, Baudelaire, and Céline are finally beginning to permeate the collective unconscious of the race, of which the artists are always but the most sensitive and naked barometers:

Contemporary man sees himself in his art, not as an idealized godlike figure, in the manner of the classical tradition, but as a disrupted, contorted victim of the modern cataclysm, torn by forces of a magnitude beyond his comprehension, a grim figure, full of despair and anguish, entirely without hope.²⁵

But the process of learning is slow. This is why at the core of modern art stand concepts that still strike scorn or fear into the hearts of many as they are subversive of the very notion of conventional 'reality'. Dissolution, fragmentation, simultaneity, decomposition –

these are words in the service not of obfuscation but of clarification. They denote not escape from reality, but a more fundamental analysis by a dissection of its ever growing complexity. 'The art of our century', says Katherine Kuh, 'has been characterized by shattered surfaces, broken colour, segmented compositions, dissolving forms and shredded images. During the last hundred years, every aspect of art has been broken up – colour, light, pigment, form, line, content, space, surface, and design.'²⁶ From the fragmentation of colour by the impressionists to the broken distortions of the expressionists, from the segmentation of surfaces and planes by the cubists to the surrealists' destruction of space and time, from the abstract expressionists' attack on form and pigment to the dadaist-pop subversion of art and the conceptualists' reduction to structure and non-meaning, the 'break-up' of form and content in modern art is complete.

Modern Cinema as Modern Art

The congruence of these developments in science, philosophy, and art with the evolution of modern cinema is so astonishing that Arnold Hauser, at the conclusion of his monumental study of the social sources of art, postulates film as the paradigm of modern art:

The agreement between the technical methods of the film and the character of the new concept of time is so complete that one has the feeling that the time category of modern art must have arisen from the spirit of cinematic form, and one is inclined to consider film itself as the stylistically most representative (though qualitatively perhaps not the most fertile) genre of contemporary art.²⁷

And so we are confronted by a stylistic, thematic, technological, and ideological liberation of film from nineteenth-century art. Everywhere the trend is away from illustrated literature and simplistic realism towards a freer, more poetic, visually oriented cinema. Realistic narrative structures, clearly defined plots and characters are increasingly displaced by visual ambiguity, poetic complexity, and restless improvisation. Editing is

explosive, elliptic, unpredictable. Camera movements are frequent, free, fluid. Time and space are telescoped or destroyed: memory, reality and illusion are fused, until, in a flash of frightful revelation, we realize that the totality of these uncertainties and discontinuities reflects nothing less than the modern world view.

Thematically, the simplifications of realism have been left behind: concern with the human condition has not. We are inundated by ambiguity, allegory, and complexity, by an existentialist humanism devoid of certainty or illusion. The enormity of chaos has necessitated enormity of artistic means to portray and dissolve it. The ugly, the grotesque, the brutal, and the absurd provide the truths of a society in decline. Those who depict these truths, are the 'committed' artists of our day. Far from withdrawing into empty aestheticism, they are themselves anguished configurations of the alienation and deeper wisdom they portray. The simple answers of the nineteen-thirties are behind them. On a higher plane, they have returned, instead, to the questions.

If the sum total of their endeavours seems to consist of configurations of anxiety, discontinuity, ambiguity, and tension, the causes reside in spheres beyond their control. Instead, in stately or disorderly array, today's artists imploringly present us with flares in the night – reflections of terror, symbols of limited hope, allegories of inevitable corruption, warnings of holocausts, and intimations of possible love.

It is on this exalted, adventurous plane that the new cinema perpetrates its errors and its triumphs, providing the mysterious satisfactions of art, the strange delight of 'truth parading as illusion', created within a

► *The wasteland of modern man; nature denuded and subjugated; human movement and inter-action amidst concrete; two silent, non-relating buildings, at odd angles to each other, paralleled by the positioning of the human protagonists; cars – prototypes of technology – zig-zagging; a perfectly straight, therefore inhuman white traffic line; and, in defiance of rationality, an inexplicable balloon that dominates all.* (Michelangelo Antonioni, *The Eclipse*, France/Italy, 1962, see p. 23)



white triangular space by pure light and strips of celluloid.

If these new forms and contents (discussed in the following chapters) prove unpalatable or unintelligible to some, the onus, as always, is not on the artist; he is merely the most nakedly sensitized antenna extended towards our collective secrets. In poetic, oblique, mysterious shapes he inevitably reflects (or prefigures) an era of disorientation, alienation, and social revolution and leads us to knowledge without utilizing the tools of reason. It is up to us to learn to decipher his secret communications and warnings.

REFERENCES: (1) Rudolf Arnheim, *Visual Thinking*, Berkeley, University of California Press, 1971, pp. 4-12. (2) Howard Shapley, *The View from a Distant Star*, New York, Basic Books, 1963, p. 9, (Delta paperback edition). (3) P.W.Bridgman, 'The Instrumentally Extended World', in Sears-Lord, *The Discontinuous Universe*, New York, Basic Books, 1972, p. 143. (4) *New York Times*, 13 February, 1971, p. 10. (5) Lincoln Barnett, *The Universe and Dr Einstein*, New York, Mentor Books, 1958, pp. 114/5. (6) Boyce Rensberger, *The New York Times*, 27 June, 1972. (7) Barnett, *loc. cit.*, p. 117. (8) *ibid.*,

p. 117. (9) *ibid.*, p. 35. (10) *ibid.*, pp. 46/7. (11) Guy Murchie, *Music of the Spheres*, Boston, Houghton Mifflin Co., 1961, p. 556. (12) Barnett, *loc. cit.*, 70-72. (13) *ibid.*, p. 97. (14) Shapley, *loc. cit.*, p. 64. (15) Walter Sullivan, *The New York Times*, 12 December, 1971, p. 34. (16) Olaf Stapleton, *Starmaker*, New York, Dover Publications, 1968, p. 279. (17) Shapley, *loc. cit.*, p. 83. (18) Albert Einstein, *The World As I See It*, quoted in Barnett, p. 108. (19) Barnett, *loc. cit.*, p. 109. (20) Jacques Monod, *Chance and Necessity*, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1971. (21) Albert Camus, *The Myth of Sisyphus*, New York, Vintage Books, 1959, p. 91. (22) Lynn White Jr., 'Frontiers of Knowledge', New York, Harper and Bros, 1956, quoted in Neal Postman-Charles Weingartner, *Teaching As a Subversive Activity*, New York, Delacorte Press, 1969, p. 217. (23) Postman-Weingartner, *ibid.*, p. 218. (24) Erich Neuman, *Art and the Creative Unconscious*, Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1959, p. 112. (25) Alan Solomon, 'The New Art', in Gregory Battcock, *The New Art*, New York, Dutton, 1966, p. 68. (26) Katherine Kuh, *Break-Up*, Greenwich, N.Y. Graphic Society, 1965, p. 11. (27) Arnold Hauser, *The Social History of Art*, Volume 4, New York, Vintage Books, 1958, p. 239.

Films

Blue Moses

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1962

One of the very few Brakhage films to have a plot and be acted, this bitter and wise polemic pits an actor who constantly confesses his role against an unseen audience. He sarcastically mocks our belief in filmic truth, disclaiming the omnipotence we ascribe to him and the director and insists on the falsehood and artificiality of the art work. This is a very modern film of ambiguity, mixed tenses, scepticism, and, ultimately, anguish at the realization that the artist is both con-man and magician, impotently straining for unattainable perfection yet inevitably being taken seriously by an audience panting to be duped.

Canyon

Jon Jost, USA, 1971

A silent perusal of the Grand Canyon, morning to night, from a single, fixed camera position, by means of constant dissolves spaced a few seconds apart. Man — entirely absent — is no longer the centre of the universe; the canyon exists outside of him. Despite the invisible photographer and his technologically-caused dissolves, this is a creditable approximation of the true foreign-ness of nature.

Disorder (Désordre)

Jacques Baratier, France 1955

Fascinating early forerunner of the counterculture, this documentary attempts to render the restlessness and searching of Left Bank youth of the fifties. Letterist poetry, the 'beat' nightclubs, Simone de Beauvoir, scenes from an

existentialist play, Juliette Greco singing. The message: beauty and order will be discovered only by those who first travel the painful road of confusion and disorder.

The Eclipse (L'Eclisse)

Michelangelo Antonioni, France/Italy, 1962 (F)

The third of the trilogy which includes *L'Avventura* and *La Notte*, this is Antonioni's ultimate comment on the alienation of man in contemporary society. It is best exemplified by the last part of the film, one of the great sequences in film history. Repeatedly excised by various distributors as 'irrelevant', this is, in fact, the film's monstrous climax. The two protagonists have failed to 'connect' and do not appear for their date. Instead, in fifty-eight shots lasting seven minutes, we are subjected to an astonishing succession of empty streetscapes (at times referring back to earlier episodes in the film) signs, pavements, shadows, traffic lights, a darkening sky, and then night; a visual metaphor for the eclipse of man.

La Jetée

Chris Marker, France, 1963

This mysterious, profoundly disturbing masterpiece — made up almost entirely of still shots — is a poignant philosophical speculation on memory, loss and human destiny, permeated by an unbearable sense of nostalgia. Its doomed protagonist — representing imperfect, yet still human twentieth-century man — is compelled by his scientist-captors after the third (atomic) world war to travel into the past and a more 'perfect' future. In a poignant act of self-

affirmation and self-destruction, he rejects it to return to our day when there still existed 'real' gardens, birds, children, and women. The montage of hundreds of stills shaped into poetic structures by means of rhythmic editing, sensuous dissolves, fades and zooms is entirely unique. The one live sequence is a filmic ode to human love as in a series of continuous, imperceptible dissolves, stills of the girl from the past are transmuted into the haunting reality of her live smile. A subversive defence of human imperfection and romanticism as against technology and totalitarian conformism, the film effectively undermines what Marcuse refers to as the 'Happy Consciousness' of bourgeois society; after seeing it, nothing remains what it was before.

Even Dwarfs Started Small (Auch Zwerge Haben Klein Angefangen)

Werner Herzog, West Germany, 1970 (F)

Set in an unidentified house of correction in a vaguely Spanish landscape, this sardonic, ominous film by Germany's most original young director centres on a misguided revolt against authority. In typically perverse fashion, Herzog's entire cast is made up of dwarfs, a stroke of black humour that elevates this grotesque tale into a metaphor of humanity. This cruel attack on half-baked revolutions — an insidious call for better ones — is filled with Kafkaesque episodes, as the dwarfs are repeatedly stymied by normal-size decor and objects that give the action a monstrous aspect: it is, after all, difficult



▲ *Double chins, knitted brows, and sagging skins reveal these ominous children to be dwarfs; mystery is achieved by strange caps, over-size goggles, white sticks, a seemingly dead ('murdered?') animal. The image is Kafkaesque in its realistic specificity and metaphysical dread. (Werner Herzog, *Even Dwarfs Started Small*, West Germany, 1970, see p. 23)*

to be a revolutionary while having trouble reaching doorknobs

Herzog's masters are Kafka, Céline, and Buñuel, but his imagination is his own. Scene after scene shocks by its brutal audacity. Herzog is irresistibly drawn to hyperbole and the bizarre; nothing else will do justice to the insanity of our time. Two blind dwarfs, grotesquely fitted out with caps, black goggles, and sticks, are taunted into ineffectual battle,

in which they continually miss their targets. A bizarre procession approaches with burning smoke-pots and a Christ-figure on a cross blasphemously revealed as a monkey. A midget couple is forced into a bedroom to perform a sexual act while watched by the others. The bed is too high. The female finally climbs it with difficulty, but the male cannot, even after taking a running jump; we 'laugh' — in horror. Perhaps the most disquieting scene occurs at the end, when a midget, suddenly confronted by a mysterious camel, breaks into a horrible, high-pitched, endless laugh. This turns into a scream of anguish, occasionally interrupted by spasmodic, deathlike coughs — a

metaphor for Herzog's view of the human condition.

The Goalie's Anxiety At The Penalty Kick (*Die Angst Des Tormanns Beim Elfmeter*)

Wim Wenders, Austria, 1972 (F)

The story of a man — a soccer player — suddenly unable to function or to relate, except in 'motive-less' murder; a metaphor for alienation in contemporary life, based on Peter Handke's novel. His world — a glossy, Americanized Vienna — is seen as existential mystery, lacking explanation. Fearful matters are touched upon in laconic, strange dialogue. An air of vague dread, intensified by the film's magic realism, permeates the mysteries hinted at but never confronted.

Last Year At Marienbad (Année Dernière A Marienbad)

Alain Resnais, France/Italy 1961 (F)

Ambiguity and simultaneity, the space-time continuum, the existence of interior and exterior universes, the bankruptcy of simplistic causality, the abandonment of psychological naturalism, the fusion of illusion and reality, the end of bourgeois individualism, the impossibility of 'objective' truth — all the high signs of the new sensibility are contained in this coldly brilliant classic of the modern film. In retrospect, it represents the apotheosis of the New Novel and New Cinema collaboration as personified by Resnais and Robbe-Grillet.

Living In A Reversed World *Theodor Wismann and Ivo Kohler, Austria, 195?*

Fascinating — and unintentionally funny — experiments at Austria's famed Institute for Experimental Psychology involve a subject who for several weeks wears special glasses that reverse right and left and up and down. Unexpectedly, these macabre and somehow surrealist experiments reveal that our perception of these aspects of vision is not of an optical nature and cannot be relied on, while the unfortunate, Kafkaesque subject stubbornly struggles through a morass of continuous failures.

Masculine-Feminine (Masculin-Feminin)

Jean-Luc Godard, France, 1966 (F)

Among all the extraordinary experiments of this extra-

ordinary director, perhaps this is the one most typical of his concerns and modes of expression. Here, in micro-cosm or in full bloom, are the basic stylistic and thematic preoccupations of a man who — more than any other contemporary director — nakedly displays the new insights and confusions of our day. Godard has never transcended his ambiguous subject matters and anguished political-philosophical enquiries. They are chapters in his long essay of self-realization, still being written on film. Godard, an obsessed humanist constantly torn between radical bourgeois liberalism and revolutionary impulses, is viscerally as well as intellectually at war with contemporary capitalist society. Although masterfully reflecting capitalism's mortal crisis, he is unable to synthesize his insights into how it is to be transcended.

And so *Masculine-Feminine* is not a story film (its 'plot' is virtually non-existent) but a view of a generation; a portrayal of Parisian youth of the sixties — the children, in Godard's words, 'of Marx and Coca Cola'. Lengthy political discussions, fleeting sexual liaisons, the drifting senselessness of adolescent life in a big city, the inundation of consciousness by advertising, consumer goods, posters, slogans, manipulated images; all these co-exist with apparently gratuitous death (a frequent Godard tribute to the existential act); anti-bourgeois shock ('loose' talk about birth control, still illegal in France); extreme emphasis on improvised, intimate interviews (investigations of emotions instead

of their portrayal); intrusion of lettering, signs, and philosophical main titles into the action; and long silences and extended one-take sequences, dynamically inter-cut with quick, nervous passages. When the film is over, instead of having viewed a story that has come to an end, we remain caught up in an ambiance of feeling and understanding that is remarkably modern: non-romantic, bitter-sweet, ambivalent.

Nothing Happened This Morning

David Bienstock, USA, 1965

An extraordinary, original attempt at pure cubism, simultaneity, atomization of time, space, plot, and narrative, as the camera observes 'a most ordinary and truly universal event': waking up, getting ready, departure. An exploration of atmosphere and states of being, the film proceeds on the levels of outer and inner reality and projects yet a third: the 'innate', man-less reality of the room and the objects within it, viewed in lengthy, stationary one-shots, silent except for street noises. A forerunner of minimal cinema, but 'with a purpose', these scenes are in startling contrast to those involving the man, which proceed at staccato-speed (two-frame-cuts), to the point of annihilation (and more sophisticated reconstitution) of reality. The filmmaker's programme note, in its mixture of science and metaphysics, is a pure example of the new world view: 'Nothing happens and everything happens — in the simplest of experiences there is a complexity and vitality

unknown and unfelt until the moment when we begin to let its wonder filter into us and flow through our bodies, our minds and our souls. When that happens the ordinary world becomes extraordinary — the magic of the universe is within each moment and act perceived on as many levels as we can contain. *Nothing Happened This Morning* attempts to capture this state of consciousness in the first twenty minutes of an ordinary/extraordinary morning.

No More Fleeing (Nicht Mehr Fliehen)

Herbert Vesely, West Germany, 1955 (F)

One of the more important European avant-garde films of the post-war period, this feature-length work offered a devastating comment on the mid-century European mood. A macabre landscape of impotence and absurdity, peopled by ambiguous travellers, finally explodes into senseless violence. A hypnotic paraphrase of mankind's atomic cul-de-sac (clearly influenced by existentialism), the film has no conventional plot, dealing instead with day-dreams, associations and *déjà vu*s. Set in a stone-covered, sun-parched desert, with remnants of civilization strewn about, the travellers pass through stations of an illusory voyage that increase the feeling of the absurd. A murder occurs without cause and creates neither guilt nor prosecution. The world has moved beyond good and evil; since life is absurd, crime is inconsequential. The film analyses states of a meaningless existence from which no escape is possible.

Rashomon

Akira Kurosawa, Japan, 1951 (F)

While this film has always been considered one of the classics of world cinema, it remained for Parker Tyler to analyse it as the archetype of modern sensibility in film. For the killing of the travelling merchant and the rape of his wife by a bandit — re-enacted four times by each of the protagonists and a presumed witness — results not merely in four different and irreconcilable stories: more perversely, it implies that all are true and false, that 'the truth' of a human situation is never simple and that objectivity cannot be achieved. Here cinema approaches the subtleties of Dostoevski, the insights of the Cubists, Futurists, and Freudians into the nature of reality as a multiplicity of overlapping, conflicting, converging strands and layers, each contributing to the 'truth' of the whole — a truth that remains 'subjective' and, in terms of certainty, inevitably elusive.

Relativity

Ed Emshwiller, USA, 1966

A complex, metaphoric statement of man's place in the universe, from a modernist perspective. Significantly, this draws on both science and metaphysics. The most accomplished craftsman of the American avant-garde, Emshwiller uses his hand-held camera, as if an extension of a dancer's body; for sensuous tracking shots and intricate movements. Combined with his complete control over tools and technique, this creates a visually dense and mysterious work

that comments on man's evolution, the relativity of his striving, his slightly ridiculous persistence, sexual drives, and possibly hopeful future.

Two Or Three Things I Know About Her (Deux Ou Trois Choses Que Je Sais D'Elle)

Jean-Luc Godard, France, 1966 (F)

Paris today: high-rise buildings, anonymous living, and casual prostitution as symbols of capitalist decline; the benevolent dictatorship of the consumer society enforces performance and the 'selling' of self so that one may live well. Godard's whispered philosophical comments on the film's action introduce further elements of sophisticated ambiguity.

Zorn's Lemma

Hollis Frampton, USA, 1970 (F)

This radical example of reductive cinema is a warning of things to come: 'Meaning' (political, psychological, personal, or whatever) has been eliminated and the work exists purely for itself, demanding attention to structure, pattern and orchestration. Reality is declared impalpable, faceless, incoherent, existing in inexplicable grandeur, independent of us.

'The film's title derives from a mathematical axiom (or "lemma") postulated by the 19th-century German mathematician Zorn according to which "every partially ordered set contains a maximal fully ordered sub-set". It consists of three parts. The first part lasts five minutes: a woman's voice recites from 'The Bay State Primer' (circa 1900) in rhymed couplets. The alphabet is



▲ In a desolate, destroyed landscape — bearing now irrelevant traces of technological society — a man and a boy try to find their way under a fierce sun. Perhaps this bleak, existentialist film of life after an atomic world war had to come out of shell-shocked, maimed Germany. (Herbert Vesely, *No More Fleeing*, West Germany, 1955, see p. 26)

the base for this section. The second part lasts 45 minutes and consists of continuous one-second shots. We see several thousand words, no plurals. Each shot is a word seen in its natural environment, from signs to graffiti. The last section shows a man, a woman and a dog walking

in a field of snow, away from the camera. The sound-track takes up the one-second beat and we hear six women's voices read one word at a time from a Medieval text on light and form.' — Hollis Frampton

Weekend
Jean-Luc Godard, France, 1968 (F)

In scenes of rage and violence one of the most important experimentors of international cinema creates an apocalyptic vision of capitalist consumer society, centring on flaming highway deaths and car crashes — the end of a civilization exemplified by the automobile. The protagonists — entirely under the sway of money and

materialism — plot each other's deaths, poison relatives, kill on the highway, and emerge in the end as cannibals and victims. The world is seen as absurd and violent. Greed, competition, and lack of feeling are the absolute and all-pervading evils. Even the guerillas, possible prototypes of the future, are corrupted by the society that spawned them.

One of Godard's most mature and most political films, *Weekend* also presaged his subsequent rejection of his entire oeuvre as bourgeois. It contains three of his most famous sequences, each, significantly, ideologically related to minimal cinema. In the first

World View

sequence, a young woman, her face visible in outline only, sits on a table close to the camera, in panties and bra, legs pulled up to her chin, and talks to a man in the background about her sexual feelings and experiences. Though nothing 'happens', this is one of the most erotic scenes ever filmed. The second sequence involves an excruciatingly slow 360-degree pan, executed three times, around an uninteresting farmyard and a group of bored peasants, who are not listening to a weird musician mouthing a, (Malraux!) speech about culture to the accompaniment of Mozart. The camera moves in perfect, ironic paraphrase of the classicism of music and of voice. At the end, fatigue

and comment are complete. The final, most famous sequence involves a seemingly interminable horizontal pan along the length of a monstrous highway traffic tie-up, revealing crashes, indifferent drivers, boredom, playing children, death: an original, terrifying metaphor for the decline of civilization.

Why Not

S. Arakawa, USA, 1970 (F)

Unquestionably a major work of the American avant-garde, of the seventies, *Why Not* is hypnotic, compulsive and claustrophobic. It is bathed in a cold, pervasive eroticism, which, oblique and displaced at first, finally becomes explicit in one of the most bizarre masturbation sequences ever filmed. For

► *The passionate, masturbatory union of young woman and inanimate object seen as the apotheosis of alienated eroticism; minimal art, touched by emotion, here becomes a terrifying equivalent of the human condition. (Arakawa, Why Not, USA, 1970, see this page)*

▼ *A further vision of the consumer society as hell, in which cars represent modern evil and their destruction becomes a necessary act. A savage, stunning comment on civilization by a great, tortured experimentalist who later went further by breaking with bourgeois cinema altogether. (Jean-Luc Godard, Weekend, France, 1968, see p. 27)*





World View

almost two hours, we observe a young, strikingly pretty girl, nude most of the time and alone in an apartment, engaged in a sonambulist and sensuous attempt at coming to terms with herself. We first see her encircling, embracing, encompassing a round, white formica table. She undresses, mounts it nude, rubbing against it in a vain attempt to possess it. Later, this same tactile, sensuous exploration occurs with a door, a doorknob and a latch, all of which are compulsively manipulated. She fingers an orange and, simultaneously, one of her breasts, with her eyes closed. Overpowered by the objects around her, she attempts to wrest their mysteries from them and to define her relation to them; even a toilet is explored as a new object. In an extraordinary scene, she props up the legs of a heavy sofa with some books, just enough to allow her to slip under it, and then systematically removes them to feel fully the growing weight of the sofa upon her as she tries to extricate herself; the heavy, sado-masochistic sensuality of this scene is remarkable.

The most important – and sensational – scene of the film, almost fifteen minutes long, involves a minutely detailed and seemingly 'real' act of masturbation with a bicycle wheel. As the girl reclines on the sofa in mounting ecstasy, the wheel is first fondled, then pressed against her crotch, moistened by mucus transferred from her mouth to a handkerchief, and ever more rapidly rotated with one hand. The passionate union of this beautiful young woman with an inanimate

object represents a simultaneous apotheosis of eroticism and-alienation; her voluptuous exhaustion and playful toying with the wheel after her 'lover' has left her is without parallel.

The fact that Arakawa is a painter contributes to but does not explain the striking plasticity of the film, the palpable, oppressive closeness of shapes, objects and visuals. The room, innocent in its simple, antiseptic modernity, imperceptively changes from environment into devourer: objects are transformed into myths and metaphors. We see them, as does the protagonist, with an exceptional lucidity and profound tactile sensuality, and are riveted not by a conventional story but by a state of mind. The ritualized style reinforces the film's internal, hallucinatory intensity and the obsessive power of its images.

Throughout it all, the camera remains alienated from the action, a cold-hearted observer, reminiscent of early Warhol, almost sadistic in its concentration. It does not flinch from showing whatever comes before it, even her bush as she crawls, sits, or straddles. But it does so in a totally documentary, non-sensational manner, light-years removed from both the intentional, titillating avoidance of nudity in commercial films (in scenes where it is required), or the unerotic revelation of gaping cunts in the 'beaver' movies.

Ultimately, and by purely visual means, the film reveals itself as a comment on the torture of self-knowledge, the madness of loneliness, the sweetly lethal nostalgia of

memory. A great, very modern sadness and nightmarish heaviness inform the film. Here minimal art, deeply touched by emotion, becomes the terrifying equivalent of the human condition. Is not the girl – totally self-centred, tortured by that which no longer exists, alienated and relating only to objects, highly eroticized, and involved in lacerating self-exploration – is she not a mirror of ourselves today in the disaster which calls itself our civilization?

PART ONE

Weapons of Subversion: The Subversion of Form

The Revolutionary Film Avant-garde in Soviet Russia

To anyone acquainted with the Soviet cinema of the Stalin era – a numbing succession of academic, conventional, ‘bourgeois’ works reflecting the ossified ideological superstructure – a return to the great Soviet masterpieces of the nineteen-twenties is the equivalent of a trip to another planet. As in politics, the two periods are aesthetically and thematically poles apart.

Never before had there existed a state-financed, nationalized cinema entirely devoted to subversion as was built in Russia after the October revolution. The creation of a new consciousness, the destruction of reactionary values, the demolition of myths of state, church, and capital – these objectives were to permeate the ideological superstructure of the proletarian state, its arts, its education. And the cinema – in Lenin’s view, the most important of the arts – was to assume a central role in the struggle; for it was the art form most accessible to the dispersed, illiterate masses.

Several factors contributed to the unprecedented explosion of creative energy forever linked with the towering achievements of the early Soviet cinema. Among these were the profoundly liberating, innovative tendencies freed by the liquidation of the former regime, the exuberant hopes for the creation of a first society of equality and freedom, and the Lenin-Trotsky-Lunacharsky decision, despite their insistence on proletarian dictatorship, to permit freedom of expression to the various artistic tendencies beginning to develop. This was particularly significant, since Lenin’s views on the arts were conservative and tinged by that same ascetic puritanism so often found in the revolutionary movement.

The result was an unprecedented flowering of diverse avant-garde and intellectual tendencies in theatre, painting, literature, music, and cinema – unique also in being state-financed. This cultural proliferation saw the

growth of constructivism and futurism and the absorption into the Soviet experience of expressionism and surrealism. From 1917 into the early twenties, the congruence of avant-garde art and radical ideology, the fusion of form and content (so hotly debated in the West ever since, and not so secretly the subject of this book) existed in action. For a brief, glowing second of historical time, the commitments of the vanguard artist and the society around him almost coincided. This achievement of the October revolution will never be eradicated; yet, just as the promise of a new society faded into the gruesome obscenities of Stalin’s state-capitalist totalitarianism, so did the wedding of avant-garde and state prove temporal. The eternal tension between organized society and creative artist reasserted itself in the particularly brutal form of suicides, secret deaths, exile, emigration, or abject surrender. The price paid by Stalin in the arts for the internal consolidation of a regime of terror was – as in Hitler’s Germany – the total eradication of modernity and the creation of a perverse picture-postcard Kitsch ‘art’, criminally referred to as ‘socialist realism’. Since social liberation is impossible without personal freedom (which includes the freedom of all art forms to develop), the only person truly ‘subversive’ of the values of the October revolution was Stalin.

In retrospect the basic political and aesthetic tenets of the early Soviet cinema can be summarized as a fundamental subversion of filmic content and form. In content, it constituted rejection of the individualism, sentimentality, and aestheticism of ruling-class art, a passion for the grasping and taming of reality, and the creation of archetypes and revolutionary consciousness. In form, early Soviet cinema manifested an aggressive rejection of conventional methods and systems and a profound concern with the theory and language of film, influenced by



▲ *Three people, related by murder, trapped in an Arctic wilderness amidst mounting psychological tension. Plot, decor, and style are stripped to their essence, thus making gestures and small events loom larger. The agitated yet formal composition of the still reflects the film's ordered melodrama. (Lev Kuleshov, By The Law, USSR, 1926)*

the formalist critics Shklovsky and Jacobson, forerunners of structuralism. These elements recur in the philosophical and aesthetic writings as well as in the films of the director-theoreticians who created an entire art in their image and made the Soviet Cinema world-famous.

Films

Strike (Stachka)

Sergei M. Eisenstein. USSR, 1925 (F)

The genius of Soviet cinema was Sergei Mikhailovich Eisenstein. Filmmaker, teacher and theoretician, his writings on film constitute brilliant syntheses of philosophy and aesthetics amidst a morass of mediocrity. Member of a minority nationality (a Jew born in Riga), cosmopolitan by nature and a man of wide culture, this complex internationalist proved too sophisticated and perverse for the earthy conservatism of Stalin. His life therefore reads like a tragic caricature of the successful, frustrated, eternally haunted artist. Though he left us *Strike* (1925), *Battleship Potemkin* (1925), *October* (1927), *The Old And The New* (1929), *Alexander Nevsky* (1938) and *Ivan The Terrible* (1944–46), Eisenstein's life was an unbroken series of abandoned projects. His films were shelved by official fiat; they were banned, mutilated, or, worse, self-censored. His was a life of powerful and uncertain official position, of compromise and emasculation, of abject self-criticism and isolation within triumph. Eisenstein is the archetypal tragic artist who cannot 'fit' into any establishment; his ill-fated ventures in the USA (Dreiser's unfilmed *An American Tragedy*) and in Mexico (with Upton Sinclair) testify to his inability to co-exist with capitalism as well.¹ In the end, emasculated by bureaucrats in the East and financiers in the West, one of the few authentic geniuses of cinema died in embitterment and impotence.

Strike, his ill-fated first film – a veritable compendium of

experimental cinema – is not even supposed to exist. Attacked in Russia and renounced in later years by Eisenstein himself, banned in several countries, not shown in others, it was officially declared 'lost' under Stalin and 'rediscovered' in the Soviet archives only after his death. A major work, it prefigured in embryonic form the major tenets of Eisenstein's aesthetic. As such it is indispensable for understanding film as a subversive art.

Editing as the essence of film art

The essence of film art for Eisenstein lies in the creation of a new psychological reality by means of creative editing (montage). Increasingly dissatisfied with the too limited (because static) realism of theatre, Eisenstein had made a final abortive attempt to force immediacy by staging the play *Gasmasks* inside a factory. He then turned to cinema under the slogan: 'Away from Realism – To Reality!' A profound, possessed adherent of visual culture, he firmly placed the image at the centre of his filmic ideology, but only as it existed in relation to subsequent or preceding shots: cinema was seen as an art of conflicts between images. A technical process (the ordering of strips of film into logical, narrative sequence) was thus transformed into an aesthetic act. The cinema became an art of the laboratory, not of the act of shooting: events, seen in real life as a continuous, integrated flux of objects in motion, were 'cut' by the director-editor into discrete segments (mere snatches of reality), then dynamically joined in combinations

designed to create a new reality.

In a not entirely tenable analogy with Japanese character writing, Eisenstein explains creative editing as a multiplication rather than addition of separate effects. Just as the Japanese character for 'dog' and another for 'mouth' form, when juxtaposed, the character for 'bark', so the juxtaposition of two shots creates an entity greater than the sum of its components (as in Gestalt psychology). Each shot is an object; but in their combination, shots create concepts – metaphors, symbols, a new grasp of underlying intellectual constructs.

Montage works by the collision of two pieces of film, not by their mere 'joining'. Eisenstein insists on the presence of montage, conflict and contradiction in all the arts – surprises, disproportion, distortion, unexpected combinations, and, most importantly, irregularity.² As the brain is confronted by the unexpected, it moves back and forth in confusion and excited agitation in an immediate, inevitable search for relationships and does not come to rest until a new 'understanding' is reached. Here Eisenstein parallels the Surrealists' insistence on unexpected juxtapositions. Thus editing is not peaceful, but rather like a 'series of explosions of the internal combustion engine to drive a car (film) forward . . .'. The conflicts between shots or even within a single shot might be those of scales, volumes, masses, graphic direction, close-up as against long-shot, darkness against light, image against sound. Each of these tensions is, as Gyorgy Kepes puts it, 'resolved



▲ *Expressionism, Commedia dell' Arte, a love of the bizarre, and a strong feeling for visuals and compositions converge in this extraordinary shot of Lumpenproletarians emerging from their 'homes' to become police provocateurs against the striking workers. (Sergei M. Eisenstein, *Strike*, USSR, 1925, see p. 34)*

into a meaning configuration. These configurations in turn serve as a basis for further tensions; consequently for further configurations. Contradiction is the basis of dynamic organization of the associative qualities of the image.'³

Editing, then, is not merely combining what is visible in individual shots, but making conscious invisible concepts arising from their combination — the chains and clashes of psychological associations

diabolically contrived by the artist for maximum shock.

To Eisenstein, the concept of collision was the expression in art of Marxist dialectics — the movement of all nature from thesis to antithesis to synthesis. It also represents the subverting of objective reality and of the unwitting spectator, who is thereby raised to new levels of comprehension by the manipulations of the director.

In *Strike*, this emphasis on 'collision' is carried out in almost every one of its thousands of shots by such technical devices as changing the size of the image within the frame, unorthodox dissolves and iris effects (even to the combining of the two), split screen, slow and reverse motion, unexpected camera movements and angles, double

exposures, the use of masks to hide or reveal portions of the image, the sudden intrusion of objects and limbs into the frame, the introduction of new locales and/or characters without prior explanation. Even the titles interspersed throughout form part of the montage, since their wording, typography, length, and positioning (precisely specified by Eisenstein) are integrated into the rhythm of the film. Throughout, there is deliberate visual manipulation and mystification to put the spectator into a state of permanent psychological tension.

The best example of Eisenstein's montage methods occurs in the famous sequence in which the four capitalists dealing with the strike are



seated in the plush comfort and isolation of their mansion, smoking and drinking. Through cross-cutting, we now see, in this order: workers at a clandestine strike meeting; the capitalist putting a lemon into a juice extractor; the workers discuss their demands; the handle of the juice extractor descends to crush the fruit; the workers are charged by mounted police; the boss says in an inter-title: 'Crush hard and then squeeze!'; the workers are attacked; a piece of lemon drops on to the well-polished shoe of the capitalist; disgusted, he uses the paper containing the workers demands to wipe it off. The juice extractor both embodies the force used to crush the strikers and simultaneously implicates the bosses in the action.

Stylization and Typage

From his life-long preoccupation with circus, music hall, Commedia dell'Arte, and Kabuki Theatre, Eisenstein derived the concept of 'type-

casting'. This entailed the creation of composite 'stock' types — worker, capitalist, spy — a distillation of the most significant traits of a particular social 'type'. Eschewing subtlety or the 'building' of character as bourgeois individualism, Eisenstein portrayed the 'essence' of social types for purposes of propagandistic art. In *Strike*, capitalists are fat, smoke cigars, wear top hats, grimace frequently, are vicious, oppressive, spoiled, and sensual (a peculiar equation of sex and the ruling class); to increase their grossness and power, they are frequently photographed from below. In a similar manner the stock characters in Commedia dell'Arte, Punch and Judy shows, and the films of Chaplin (whom Eisenstein greatly admired) move through pantomime and slapstick to portray easily identifiable 'types'.

Since Eisenstein, 'typage' has become a favourite tool of propaganda films, used by political systems of every persuasion to attack their enemies in the most direct, most simplistic manner possible.

Substitution of Collective Man for Individual Hero

Customary bourgeois tales of individual sorrow or sex, eternal triangles, and unrequited or orgiastic love affairs were eliminated by Eisenstein in favour of dramas involving the movement of classes or masses. In *Strike*, the protagonist is 'collective action' — an episode of mass struggle in pre-revolutionary Russia. Despite its propagandistic intent, the film is suffused with an aestheticism that

proved anathema to the regime and later to Eisenstein himself. A work of youth — free, exuberant, passionate, full of 'errors' — it reveals a genius exploring a new language in a gushing excess of imagination. Clearly the story itself — the suicide of a worker leading to an ill-fated strike — seems in retrospect secondary to his basic preoccupations. But Eisenstein was never to systematize his structuralist concern with the new vocabulary and syntax of cinema, though he continued to explore them in his films, his teaching and writing.

¹ See Marie Seton, *Sergei M. Eisenstein*, New York, A.A. Wyn.

² Sergei M. Eisenstein, *Film Form*, New York, Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1949, p. 51.

³ Gyorgy Kepes, *Language of Vision*, New York, Paul Theobald & Co., 1967, p. 202.

Earth (Zemlya)

Alexander Dovzhenko, USSR, 1930 (F)

In retrospect, Alexander Dovzhenko emerges as one of the most profound talents of the Russian cinema, the man who raised it from the encrustations of propaganda and intellectualism to the level of visual poetry. The destruction of realistic time and space occurs here — as it does in advanced contemporary cinema — as a necessity of poetic art.

Aesthetically revolutionary, *Earth* was 'rightfully' attacked by conservative Stalinist commissars who distrusted its poetic freedom, pantheist lyricism, and the 'cosmic' manner in which it absorbed (instead of liquidating) the class enemy.

▲ *Aesthetic and formalist preoccupations of Soviet film avant-garde join with ideological content; the hands of striking workers, raised in supplication or self-defence against the attacking police. Dynamic utilization of frame area. (Sergei M. Eisenstein, Strike, USSR, 1925, see p. 34)*

◆ *The Ruling Class: plush comfort, cigars (excessively used), reclining figures sure of being 'on top'. As in Commedia dell'Arte — a life-long influence on Eisenstein — the director works with easily identifiable stock types. Strong formal composition avoids superfluous decor and concentrates action in the centre. (Sergei M. Eisenstein, Strike, USSR, 1925)*

Avant-Garde in Soviet Russia

The 'plot' is minimal, ideologically safe; the kulaks in a Ukrainian village are opposed to the purchase of a tractor by the young peasants and arrange to have their leader murdered. But the film's significance lies elsewhere, in its ode to the oneness of man and nature, to the joys and terrors of existence, in its overpowering procession of lyrical images, each larger than life.

Earth exists entirely in episodes: the peaceful, smiling death of an old peasant among his apple trees; the almost hallucinatory dance of the doomed young leader down a deserted, moonlit country road – a hymn to the human spirit – which continues wordlessly for minutes and ends in sudden murder; the distress of his fiancée who tears off her clothes in spectral despair – a sequence unique in Soviet cinema for its nudity (promptly removed by Stalinist censors but preserved in an uncensored copy discovered in 1958).

Stylistically, the film is spectacular in the originality with which conventional structure is replaced by poetic continuity. It is framed by lyrical images of sky and soil, of the richness of nature's fruits. It portrays man's place within a pantheist universe of fertility, life and death. A series of passionate episodes – more powerful than the plot – anticipates the concerns of contemporary and avant-garde cinema in its exploration of states of being.

Much of the film consists of a succession of beautifully sculptured peasant portraits of great plasticity. These are photographed in medium shot or close-up, in attitudes and

motions of joy, repose, expectation or fear, separated by slow fades. Though representing social 'types', these are the real faces of the Ukraine far removed from propagandistic simplifications. Constant tension is maintained by the massing of related images into repeated climaxes; several scenes resemble frozen shots but are posed by immobile actors in attitudes of pregnant stillness. Following the son's murder, an identical scene of his father mourning, immobile at a table is repeated three times, separated by slow fades. Throughout, time is concentrated to the utmost. Decor, events, motivations are reduced to an epic, very modern simplicity. The real significance of the film resides not so much in its content as in its subversion of established form; it is a masterpiece of modern cinema thirty years ahead of its time.

Storm Over Asia (Potomok Chingis-Khan)

V.I. Pudovkin, USSR, 1928 (F)

One of the four giants of the early Soviet cinema, Vsevolod Illarionovich Pudovkin, is at once more sensuous and less cerebral than Eisenstein or Vertov. His films tend more towards clear-cut, simple stories in which a particular carefully drawn human fate serves as a statement of universal relevance. This frequently is the attaining of revolutionary consciousness by the oppressed, learning from the experience of life. The intentional simplifications of character and situation are inherently in accord with the requirements of silent cinema. The style is almost lyrical, of great psychological resonance,

vigorously naturalistic but with strong expressionist overtones, depending heavily on complex, almost mathematical montage and rhythm. ('I claim that every object shown on the screen to the spectator is a dead object, even if it moved before the camera, until it has been edited.')

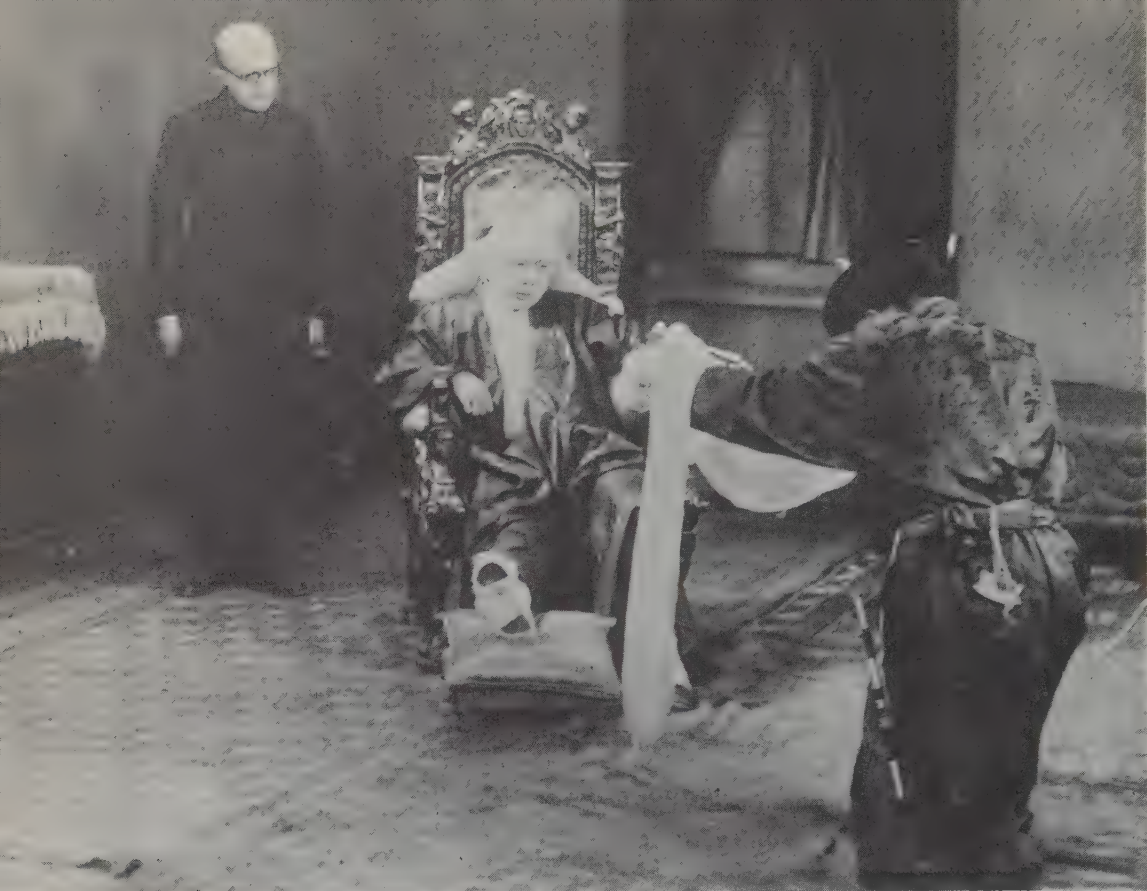
During the 1920 Russian civil war, a young Mongolian is falsely assumed by the British White Army to be a descendant of Genghiz Khan and is therefore used as puppet to legitimize its invasion. He discovers the imperialists' true intentions, and, at the head of a suddenly huge horde of mounted revolutionaries, drives them from the country.

The sheer visual dynamism of this final sequence – a cascade of ever more rapid, ever more forceful images interspersed with revolutionary titles in increasing crescendo – had a powerful, radicalizing impact on audiences. Other strong images and episodes had the same effect; the Mongol about to be executed,

▲ *Poverty and despair as a political and aesthetic experience; the stark realism of minimal decor and attire is reinforced by painstaking composition and lighting. The shocking juxtaposition of military decoration and debility caused by war provides an ideological and compositional centre. (Alexander Dovzhenko, Arsenal, USSR, 1929)*

► *Excised by Stalinist censors, this sequence – unique in Soviet cinema because of its nudity – violently conveys the irrational despair of a young woman whose lover has just been murdered. Strong horizontal and vertical lines (table, chair, curtains) are disturbingly broken by the opposing diagonals of woman's body and bench. (Alexander Dovzhenko, Earth, USSR, 1930, see p. 37)*





▲ Having just wounded him in a botched execution attempt, the British White Army and its clerical collaborators – East and West – now attempt to woo this Mongolian guerilla into becoming their puppet ruler, falsely assuming him to be a descendant of Genghiz Khan. His rebellious innocence, however, has been replaced by revolutionary distrust, revealed in a strongly diagonal composition converging on the centre. (V.I. Pudovkin, *Storm Over Asia, USSR, 1928*, see p. 38)

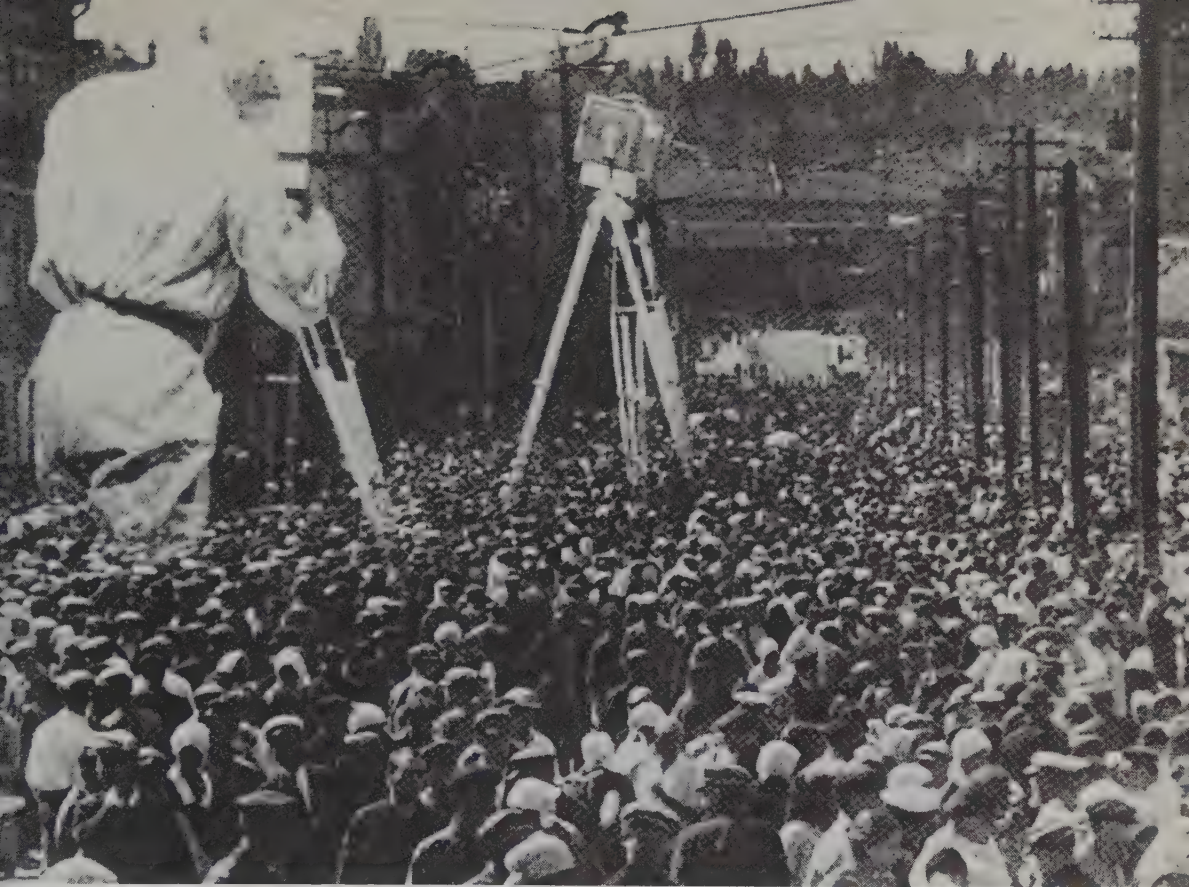
heedlessly walking through a mud puddle which his 'civilized' British executioner studiously avoids; Buddhist priests, Western businessmen, and British militarists related visually to establish their congruence as ruling class; a dignified Lama priest and a ridiculous British general's wife cross-cut while dressing for a formal occasion. At a moment

of revelation, the Mongol suddenly grabs hold of the British soldier's lapels. This is repeated several times in very 'modern' editing style. Altogether, the film is an object lesson in visual political cinema, glowing with revolutionary fervour and hatred for oppression.

The Man With The Movie Camera (Chelovek a Kinoapparatom)

Dziga Vertov, USSR, 1929. (F)
In retrospect, the avant-garde poet Dziga Vertov emerges as one of the most important influences in Soviet Cinema. Vertov moved rapidly from the production of propagandistic newsreels to a full radical aesthetic – the Kino-Eye – which found its culmination in his masterpiece, *The Man With The Movie Camera*.

Beginning with his 1919 manifesto in LEF, the avant-garde journal edited by Mayakovsky, Vertov condemned the story film and proclaimed himself disinterested in psychological explorations of character: 'Down with bourgeois fairytale plots and scenarios – long live life as it is!' The emphasis was to be on the 'unplayed' over the plotted film, on the substitution of documentation for narrative and *mise en scène*, on the destruction of the theatrical proscenium (invisibly present in so many Hollywood films) in favour of 'the proscenium of life itself'. This meant, as one Russian critic put it, the 'detection' of plot within reality, instead of its 'invention'. Hence, the elimination of actors, lighting, make-up, studio, costumes, and decor.



▲ *The cinematographer as God, hovering over the multitude, seeing all. Significantly, however, he seems to be photographing a camera which stands by itself, as if even the cinematographer had become dispensable (anticipating what happens in the last reel). In any case, he is an illusory God; the 'real' cameraman — the one who photographed him — remains invisible. (Dziga Vertov, *The Man With The Movie Camera*, USSR, 1929, see p. 40)*

► *The origins of Godard: Vertov's obsessive delight in mysterious visuals counterposes poster and bottle, their size and compositional unity (shape of bottle conforming to that of woman's cheek) transforming them into huge reaffirmations of unknown mysteries. (Dziga Vertov, *The Man With The Movie Camera*, USSR, 1929, see p. 40)*





▲ *The early Soviet cinema displays a strong sense of plastic and visual values, an emphasis on composition, and a feeling for form and abstraction within the requirements of radical ideology. Here capitalists crowd the stock exchange to watch their war profits climb. (V.I. Pudovkin, The End of St. Petersburg, USSR, 1927)*

It was with the 'camera eye', — the 'armed eye of the director' — that the essence of reality was to be captured. In a beautiful and very filmic statement, Vertov expressed this view succinctly:

I am the camera eye. I — am the mechanical eye. I — am the machine which shows you the world as only I can see it. From

today on, I liberate myself forever from human immobility. I am in perpetual motion. I approach and move away from objects — I crawl beneath them — I climb on top of them — I am even with the head of the galloping horse — I burst at top speed into crowds — I run ahead of running soldiers — I throw myself on my back — I rise together with airplanes — I fall and fly in unison with falling and ascending bodies.¹

This 'liberation from human immobility' was to be achieved by means of the most meticulous montage — an editing process subject to precise mathematical laws that determined the numbers of frames per shot, their duration and their order.

The Man With The Movie Camera proved to be a veritable

object lesson of Vertov's theories. Though met at first with disregard, hostility, or bewilderment, the film has emerged as one of the most profound classics of the Soviet era. Its protagonist is the camera; its assistant, the cameraman; its subject, film. It starts and ends with the camera eye. The visual pretext is a vivid panorama of one day in the life of a city and, simultaneously, the progression of life from birth to death. It is a film by a man drunk with the camera, filled with the most exuberant pleasure in visuals 'as such', a film that shows the voluptuousness of life, the rush and vitality of a city, the faces and preoccupations of its

► *The metaphysical aestheticism of Eisenstein – rightly condemned by the Stalinists as opposed to their simplistic 'socialist realism' – seen in three mysterious, strongly Kafkaesque shots from his 'official' film about the 1917 Revolution. (Sergei M. Eisenstein, October, USSR, 1927)*

anonymous inhabitants. A true avant-garde work, it offers a brilliant compendium of filmic possibilities, original devices and visual associations.

Though its content can hardly be considered radical, it is its form that stamps this as one of the most subversive films of the Soviet classic era. For in scene after scene, and antedating the structuralist films of our day by almost half a century, it intentionally and in the most calculated manner reveals its artificiality and 'calls attention' to its synthetic, man-made quality. In a constant toying with reality as against illusion, it persistently destroys the spectator's identification with itself by the introduction of a roving cinematographer into the action, by the device of a film within a film, by the sudden freezing, slowing or acceleration of movement, the use of split-screens, super-impositions, and reverse action. The result, as Annette Michelson puts it, is an attack on the illusion of art and a constant recall of the spectator to himself so as to disturb his equilibrium and to subvert him on deeper levels.

The manner in which Vertov questions the most immediately powerful and sacred aspect of cinematic experience, disrupting systematically the process of identification and participation, generates at each moment of the film's experience, a crisis of belief.²



Avant-Garde in Soviet Russia

The most significant sequence involves the sudden introduction into the film's action of an editing room in which strips of film — their images necessarily motionless — are held out to us by the editor: they also, however, immediately precede, follow, or duplicate the real film's live action, thus calling attention to the artificiality of the cinematic experience itself. The editor holds a strip of four or five film frames, with a child's face, side-ways or even upside-down; next, and entirely unexpectedly, the entire screen is filled with these very frames, in motion. This juxtaposition of frozen images on actual, spectator-seen celluloid strips ('film') with moving images filling the frame ('life') is extremely subversive, particularly since the device is used repeatedly and in an unpredictable manner. Far from being an academic exercise, this juxtaposition of frozen and live images — syncopated into a voluptuous rhythm — represents the core of Vertov's deadly serious attack on our consciousness.

A similar philosophical point is made in the famed sequence of a cameraman in a moving car, photographing a group of women riding alongside him in a carriage. We continue seeing these images and accept them as representations of the process of filming — until, in a disturbing instant, we realize that 'of course' the 'cameraman' is but an actor, in turn photographed by the real and invisible cinematographer. Thus, in a cosmic and subversive pun, 'the man with the movie camera', though ubiquitous in the film and almost continuously present as an actor, is in reality invisible;

just as the film strips we 'saw' in the editing room sequence were themselves being photographed. Thus, in 'revealing' the so-called 'truth' about the people in the carriage (their being photographed) Vertov fools us. The presumed abolition of illusion (the presence of a photographed cameraman within the action of the sequence) in itself leads to a new illusion.

This repeated and intricate 'breaking' of illusions represents Vertov's search for truth, as he both creates and continually annihilates illusionary reality before our startled eyes. It can be found as well in his utilization of unorthodox dissolves (the lovely sequence of a woman's slow opening of window shutters, photographed in a rapid series of superimpositions, each slightly different), in his use of linkage (by visual association and analogy), and of cross-cutting of different actions in mounting rhythm (one occurring at such dizzying speed that the successive frames become simultaneously visible as subliminal flashes, creating superimpositions that do not exist in reality). Where most filmmakers remove us from ourselves in their effort to create a new reality and force us into a suspension of disbelief, Vertov perversely insists on reminding us of the falseness of the image and yet, simultaneously, of its power over us.

When *The Man With The Movie Camera* was first shown in 1929, Stalinism had consolidated its power and commandeered the arts to its own purposes. Ironically, however, the subversive and anti-totalitarian implications of avant-garde aestheticism

manifest in this film — its questioning of reality, its call for the liquidation of illusionism — were not evident to the regime.

REFERENCES:

- ¹Translated by the author from Abramov/Vertov/Schub: 'Dziga Vertov — Publizist und Poet des Dokumentarfilms', Berlin, 1960, as reproduced in Gregor-Patalas, *Geschichte des Films*, Sigbert Mohn Verlag, Germany, 1962.
- ²Annette Michelson, *The Man With The Movie Camera*, New York, *Art Forum*, March 1972, p. 69.

Aesthetic Rebels and Rebellious Clowns

The three most subversive aesthetic tendencies of our century – surrealism, expressionism, and dada – are anchored in the reality of a civilization in decline. They are gestures of defiance against the chaos which is organized society. The expressionist Max Beckmann, whose triptychs of torture and death prefigured Buchenwald, Stalin's camps, and Vietnam, wrote in 1919:

Just now, even more than before the war, I feel the need to be in the cities, among my fellowmen – this is where our place is. We must take part in the whole misery that is to come. We must surrender our hearts and our nerves to the dreadful screams of pain of the poor, disillusioned people.¹

'We must take part in the whole misery that is to come'; nothing can more movingly express the social commitment of the artist, his understanding of a brutal present and worse future. For the first time the stability of the imperial and capitalist system was being called into question. The ravages of war and depression, the corruption of values, the mood of defeatism and alienation – these constituted the matrix within which the new arts germinated.

They were nourished by the liberating poisons coming from the sciences and philosophy. Reason and logic, bright hopes of a previous generation of intellectuals and artists, were found to be wanting or else required an updating so revolutionary as entirely to destroy previous 'truths'. Time was ripe for the subversions of Einstein and Freud.

Whatever their differences, surrealism, expressionism, and dada were united in their determination to declare war on a corrupt society and its putrified values, to dethrone academic art. Opening themselves to subjectivism and the unconscious they would help transform the world by using art as a tool of revolution.

Expressionism: The Cinema of Unrest

Eschewing the delicate attempts of the impressionists to capture colour nuances or the pleasures of petty-bourgeois life, expressionism feeds on dissonance, excess, violent emotion, the secret worm gnawing at the vitals of society. In the works of Munch, Kirchner, Kaiser, Marc, Klee, and Kandinsky, 'objectivity' and perfection of form are sacrificed to intensity and shock. The artist, no longer a contemplative bystander, becomes an active participant.

The artist does not see – he looks; he does not describe – he experiences; he does not reproduce – he creates; he does not take – he searches. Today there no longer exist chains of data such as factories, houses, illness, whores, screams and hunger; today we merely have them in visionary form. The data has significance only insofar as the artist – groping beyond it – finds what there is underneath.²

Beckmann, too, was driven by the same impulse:

What I want to show in my work is the idea which hides behind so-called reality. I am seeking for the bridge which leads from the visible to the invisible.

This ineffable, poignant straining towards the secret beyond appearance is common to the surrealists as well. For the expressionists, however, the 'bridge' was to be formed by the distortion and exaggeration of colour and mass, character and decor, stylized into making the normal artificial.

The expressionist stance is anti-romanticist. Its colours are shrill, false and vulgar. Its angles and perspectives are distorted. The objects it portrays are of abnormal shape or proportions. The dynamism resulting from exposure to such psychological insults and shocks is meant to wrench the spectator from the conventional and open him to the radical new.

Obliqueness is particularly important. To Rudolf Arnheim, it is 'probably the most

elementary and effective means of obtaining directed tension, perceived spontaneously as a deviation from the basic spatial framework of the vertical and the horizontal. This involves a tension between the norm position and that of the deviating object, the latter appearing as striving toward rest, being attracted by the framework, pulling away from the framework, or being pushed away by it'.³ This deviation can involve both location and shape.

The emphasis on extremity and shock unites expressionism, surrealism, and dada. Theirs was an activist, transforming, subversive art, designed to eradicate the reactionary values of an establishment that had proven its bankruptcy.

Surrealism: The Cinema of Shock

Surrealism, the most clearly political of the three tendencies, was more an instrument of cognition than an aesthetic movement. In fact, its aim was to destroy aestheticism. It meant to subvert the *status quo* of patriotism, church, state, family, national honour, and bourgeois ideals. It rebelled against conformism and the false rationalism of bourgeois art and society, attacked reassurance. Its aim: to destroy all censors and to liberate man's libidinal, anarchist, and 'marvellous' impulses from all restraint.

Most important, surrealism postulated a return to the irrational and to the magic of dreams as a means of revelation and personal (hence social) liberation. Drawing on Dostoevski, Poe, and Baudelaire, the symbolist-radicals Mallarmé, Rimbaud, and the anarchist Apollinaire, the surrealists proudly proclaimed poetry (the subconscious) the supreme weapon of knowledge and conquest. Rationalism and realism were insufficient precisely because they omitted instinct and the subconscious. Wallace Fowlie has defined the realist as one who tells us what he sees of the world, the philosopher, what he thinks of it, the poet, what he knows.⁴ Poetic knowledge is 'truer' than rational knowledge: the poet-artist is the seer, possessing magic qualities which neither he nor the spectator fully grasp. ('For the first time in history,'

said Norman Mailer in *A Fire On The Moon*, referring to the American moon shot, 'a massive bureaucracy had committed itself to a surrealist adventure, which is to say that the meaning of the proposed act was palpable to everyone, yet nobody could explain its logic.')

Art here is viewed as a magical incantation. Its creations and effects are both miraculous. Socrates described the poet as 'a light and winged and whole thing; there is no invention in him, until he has been inspired and is out of his senses and the mind is no longer in him.' To become the seer, the artist must give his imagination free reign by following the dictates of his subconscious and turning himself into an 'echo'.⁵ 'Man is not just the reasoner, but also the sleeper'⁶; for to work intuitively, without logic, means to return to sleep and dream.

In elevating the subconscious to the central role, art returns to its fundamental mystery:

The profoundest works of art are those related to the most hidden intentions. The deeper the artist plunges himself through introspection, the further he moves away from the assurances of facts, the nearer he will approach the ambiguity of dreams... What we want is the enigma, not the truth... not clarity, but ambiguity rules art, and surrealism is the triumph of ambiguity... a cult of the enigmatic adapted to a culture that has outgrown the rituals and sacraments of official religions, heresies, and metaphysical acts.⁸

It is here that Freud most strongly influenced the surrealists. Hence their emphasis on stream-of-consciousness, hallucinatory states, 'automatic writing,' and absurd games; their opposition to plotted narrative. Only the realm beyond logic was held to reveal truth and resolve the false contradiction of dream and waking life into the higher reality of surrealism. Said André Breton in the first surrealist manifesto in 1924:

Surrealism is pure psychic automatism, by which it is intended to express, either verbally or in writing,

► *The return to expressionist decor in the guise of realist portrayal; crooked, converging lines, a feeling of impending implosion, the play of selective light and shadow, the submersion of the human element within threatening architecture. Instead of painting the set as in Caligari, the filmmaker had the financial resources to build it. (Federico Fellini, Satyricon, Italy, 1969)*



the true function of thought. Thought dictated in the absence of all control exerted by reason, and outside all aesthetic or moral preoccupations. Surrealism is based on the belief in the superior reality of certain forms of associations heretofore neglected; in the omnipotence of the dream and in the disinterested play of thought.⁹

These 'irrational' associations constitute the primary surrealist weapon, the use of 'shock'. This is attained by distortion of reality or the disjunction of objects from their usual context, resulting in their transformation into 'surrealist objects'. George Amberg states, in an unpublished paper, that the mechanism of intentional shock causes a powerful, instant tension discharge on the part of the spectator which is beneficial (pleasurable) rather than traumatic, its aesthetic pleasure inverse to its strength.

Examples of the surrealist object are Dalí's melting watches (a desecration of our holiest symbol of truth and objectivity, this picture could not have been painted before Freud and Einstein); Max Ernst's collages of old engravings and incongruous pictorial elements; Magritte's picture of a pipe with a byline reading: 'This is not a pipe.' Illustrative of the surrealist sensibility are Lautréamont's definition of beauty as 'the classic meeting on a dissecting table of a sewing machine and an umbrella' or Di Chirico's realization that even such ordinary transpositions as furniture on a pavement during moving (or the frightening displacement of familiar objects following a burglary) acquire an uncanny new meaning.

This detaching of objects from their usual surroundings (chains), Fowle maintains, can be viewed as a gesture of freedom from the rules of society, family, and state and represents the 'limitless possibility' of salvation through dream, love, and desire.¹⁰ Far from this salvation having taken place, perhaps the most 'shocking' aspect of surrealism is that its imaginary nightmares and monstrous projections of the unthinkable have in our day become realities.

Dada and Pop: Anti-Art?

The renewed emphasis on objects and their juxtaposition also animated the dadaists.

Much later it was to influence the present-day offspring of expressionism, surrealism, and dada – the pop artists. In their total rejection of art, the dadaists (destined to become 'artists' in turn) desecrated logic and objectivity. They turned their attention to objects and the micro-elements of reality the more thoroughly to destroy the macro-structure. 'Dada wished to replace the logical nonsense of the men of today with an illogical nonsense.'¹¹ Everything was permissible as regards materials, subject matter, and placement. The more banal and everyday the object, the better it served its purpose. Duchamp turned a urinal into a work of art simply by isolating it from its usual environment and function. Objects, states Alan Solomon, were no longer neutral but ambiguous and arbitrary, their 'meaning' dependent on the artist. There are correlations between Schwitters' changing found objects into art and Rauschenberg's cabled reply to a request to do a portrait of Iris Clert: 'This telegram is a portrait of Iris Clert if I say so';¹² or Edward Ruscha's book of photographs, *Real Estate Opportunities in and around Los Angeles*, merely showing views of undeveloped lots. In similar vein are Jasper Johns' hand-painted replicas of Ballantine Ale cans and Harvey Stromberg's 'permanent' Museum of Modern Art Exhibition of his 'works' – photographic scale-reproductions of Museum keyholes, light switches, and wall cracks, pasted on the museum walls and doors by the artist. When coke bottles, hot dogs, and photos of parking lots become art, objects once again become magical, serving as icons to make us view reality more closely and to question it. This 'tearing' of the illusionist surface of reality and of its customary acceptance as truthful and eternal, is what constitutes the subversion of Warhol or Tzara.

The separation of object from environment can also be achieved by a change of proportions between them or by the suppression of background. Anticipating Warhol and minimal art, this was understood by Leger:

To isolate the object or the fragment of an object and to present it on the screen in close-ups of the largest possible scale gives it a personality it never



▲ *Staircases that perhaps lead nowhere; wardrobes without backs; a clown that may be real; and a doomed attempt to live a life of freedom in a world of insanity and war. A message in a bottle from a Czech director temporarily in France. (Juro Jakubisko, *Birds, Orphans And Fools, France, 1971*, see p. 141)*

had before and in this way it can become a vehicle of entirely new lyric and plastic power.¹³

Charles Reich points out that pop artists, by presenting neon signs, juke boxes, and other icons of a sterile consumer society in an apparently neutral yet isolating manner, transcend these objects by creative use, thereby regaining a measure of power over their environment.¹⁴

Similarly to surrealism, dada also stresses the significance of chance and accident, delighting in their subversive unpredictability. Dada accepts neither stricture nor dogma, mixes styles and materials, and contradicts and attacks itself. The very concept of

'original' art is questioned by Warhol and Duchamp; art has become reproduceable and expendable.

The radical aspects of dada and pop art have been integrated into a style of unconventional political action by segments of the international New Left (particularly the American Yippies and the student movement). This may involve introducing flowers into a situation of state violence, political street theatre to disrupt opponents' meetings, the distribution of dollar bills to New York stock exchange brokers, intentional disrespect for the flag and other patriotic symbols, or exhortations to punch IBM-cards erratically to disrupt computer billing. Such actions return us to surrealist juxtaposition of unrelated objects and nose-thumbing dadaist disregard of their ordinary use.

It is the very artificiality of the film medium – its inevitable 'de-formation' of reality,

implicit anarchist freedom from all logical restraint, and inherent subjectivity – that renders it an eminently suitable tool for these artists. As the surrealist critic-filmmaker Jacques Brunius maintained, in contrast to the Kracauer-school of film theory, ‘the cinema is the least realistic art’.¹⁵ It can distort shapes, colours, life; it can imitate dreams and free associations by transformations of time and space; it can combine objects and backgrounds (or have them collide) in the most ‘objectionable’ concatenations; it can destroy space, already rendered suspect by the surrealists, in a fraction of a second; it is able to portray the subconscious or reveal the ‘automatic’ artistic activity of the filmmaker. The shocking introduction of new objects into the frame, the explosive juxtaposition of conflicting images by means of editing, the startling ability of the medium to create even ‘impossible’ new realities by superimposition, masks and other technical devices, pointed to film as a perfect medium for humanist provocation.

The Comic Tradition

These cinematic devices led surrealists, dadaists, and, in a different manner, expressionists, quickly to realize the subversive potential of film comedy.

Sennett, Fields, the Marx Brothers, Langdon, Keaton, and Chaplin make a frontal attack, with exuberant madness and in differing styles, on the beloved bourgeois notions of a stable, orderly universe in which appearance equates reality, justice and law prevail, the meek are accommodated, and ladies are safely married. The great film comedians in their endless cataclysms of visual gags – so beautifully wedded to a cinema in which the image was supreme – befoul this myth in the most hilarious and offensive manner, supporting it in paroxysms of seditious defloration. Any symbol of the ruling class is subject to immediate attack. The rich and the powerful, anyone in uniform – judges, priests, society ladies, policemen, emperors, and presidents – are all stripped of their power emblems and pretensions in

systematic, large-scale assaults or insidious guerilla attacks.

The taboo of the state and its institutions, of organized religion and bourgeois respectability is subverted by sight gags, pie-throwing, pratfalls, and savage satire: not even fire departments or womanhood are exempt as the demystification of society is completed.

And it is once again the cinema that is most capable of wreaking this metaphysical, seditious havoc; for action can be speeded up for comic effect; time and space can be scrambled; impossible accidents created most realistically; editing can provide an incessant tempo of successively heightened sight gags; wordless actions involving the basic symbols of reality assume the character of hilarious nightmares; jump-cuts or stop-motion animation irreverently combine what is never combined in good society. Here the inherent anarchism of cinema (so beloved by the surrealists) finds its true and perhaps ultimate expression. An attack on a technology gone wild, a cynicism regarding human motives, a tearing off of all veils, a total permissiveness that allows revenge against power and cant, characterize this procession of masterpieces, one of America’s significant contributions to the international subversive cinema.

Robert Desnos, brilliant surrealist poet and ideologue killed by the Nazis, in a book significantly entitled *Mack Sennett, Liberator Of Cinema*, emphasizes the essential:

We well know the madness presiding over his scripts. It is the madness of fairy tale and of those dreamers whom the world holds in contempt and to whom the world owes what is delightful in life.¹⁶

The anarchists’ revolt extends to all the symbols of bourgeois good life, everything

▲ Brilliant farce propels two ineffectual Christmas tree salesmen into a prolonged bout of savage destruction directed against a customer who refuses to buy. Mutual insults, tie snapping, and small violence escalate from controlled disturbance to surrealist cataclysm, in which the American Home is levelled once and for all. (J.W.Horne, *Big Business, USA*, 1924)

► The surrealist exuberance of Mack Sennett’s universe – its cataclysms of destruction, its refutation of common sense and logic – involves frontal attacks on the bourgeois notion of a stable, orderly universe. No institution is safe; and every point is made visually in cascading, brilliantly-timed sight gags. (Unidentifiable Keystone film circa 1915)



that is 'holy'. Mothers are mercilessly attacked, baby carriages overturned, children despised, sentimental love satirized, last-minute rescues and happy endings made fun of, the sanctity of home and family besmirched; nothing is exempt from their laughter.

The German historians Enno Patalas and Ulrich Gregor correctly point to the inversion by Sennett of Griffith's basic thematic materials. Sennett had worked with Griffith and referred to this apprenticeship as his 'university'. He used Griffith's editing methods and sentimental plots, however, not for realism and epic narrative, but to explode the illusion of reality and narrative continuity and he specifically satirized the master's style and plots in a number of films.¹⁷ Chaplin, the most politically conscious of the comedians, combined pathos and an essentially tragic view of life with the most sublime visual imagination and physical dexterity. A similar pathos permeates both Keaton and Langdon, a stoic pessimism (yet stubborn resistance) to objects as well as institutions that forces us to laugh and simultaneously cry in painful self-realization. At the height of his power, it was Ionesco who best sensed the deeper significance of this movement:

I have never been able to understand the difference that is made between the comic and the tragic. As the comic is the intuition of the absurd, it seems to me more conducive to despair than the tragic. The comic offers no way out. I say 'conducive to despair,' but in reality it is beyond despair or hope . . . Humor makes us conscious with a free lucidity of the tragic or desultory condition of man Laughter alone does not respect any taboo; the comic alone is capable of giving us the strength to bear the tragedy of existence.¹⁸

In these films, relativity and ambiguity – hallmarks of the modern sensibility – reign supreme. No one is what he seems, friend turns into foe, buildings collapse, innocent episodes turn into catastrophes involving mass destruction; nothing is firm or eternal. The universe is presented as an alien, hostile place, where only a few, far-flung pockets of love exist to provide temporary relief from loneliness and alienation. Rare humanizing

episodes can only be found in Chaplin or the romantic entanglements (however shallow) of Langdon or Keaton. Love is never directed towards the Marx Brothers, Laurel and Hardy or W.C.Fields. Harpo, the insane, joyful satyr and the ineffectual Stan Laurel only project a leering, anarchic sexuality.

The world-wide success and international acceptance of these masterpieces is not only a tribute to their art and the power of their images, but even more a recognition of the universality of the injustice and cant which they opposed with diabolical laughter; it is precisely this that endeared them to the aesthetic rebels of the first half of our century.

REFERENCES: (1) Max Beckmann, quoted in Victor Miesel, *Voices of German Expressionism*, Englewood Cliffs, Prentice Hall, 1970, p. 108. (2) Kasimir Edschmidt, quoted in Rudolf Kurtz, *Expressionismus und Film*, Berlin, Verlag der Lichtbildbuehne, 1926, p. 17; translation by the author. (3) Rudolf Arnheim, *Art and Visual Perception*, Berkeley, University of California Press, 1965, p. 406. (4) Wallace Fowlie, *Age of Surrealism*, Bloomington, Indiana University Press, 1960, p. 176. (5) *ibid.*, pp. 24, 15. (6) Maurice Nadeau, *The History of Surrealism*, New York, Macmillan, 1965, p. 48. (7) Nicolas Calas, *Art in the Age of Risk*, New York, Dutton, 1968, pp. 11–12. (8) *ibid.*, pp. 148–9. (9) André Breton, 'First Surrealist Manifesto' in Richard Seaver, *Manifestoes of Surrealism*, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1971. (10) Fowlie, *op. cit.*, pp. 176–8. (11) Gabrielle Buffet-Picabia, in Sears-Lord, *The Discontinuous Universe*, New York, Basic Books, 1972, p. 81. (12) Lucy R. Lippard, *Pop Art*, New York, Praeger, 1966, p. 23. (13) *ibid.*, p. 18. (14) Charles Reich, *The Greening of America*, New York, Random House, 1970, p. 357. (15) J.H. Matthews, *Surrealism and Film*, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1971, preface, p. VII. (16) *ibid.*, p. 29. (17) Ulrich Gregor & Enno Patalos, *Geschichte des Films*, Guetersloh, Sigbert Mohn Verlag, 1962, p. 39. (18) Martin Esslin, *The Theatre of the Absurd*, New York, Anchor Books, 1961, p. 133.

Films

Expressionism: The Cinema of Unrest

The Cabinet Of Dr Caligari (Das Kabinett Des Dr. Caligari)

Robert Wiene, Germany,
1919 (F)

This extraordinary work — in terms of impact, one of the most important films ever made — is a metaphysical construct disguised as a melodramatic thriller.

Apparently the story of a mad magician who hypnotizes a somnambulist into committing murder, it is recounted by the protagonist in a setting revealed only at the end as part of an insane asylum, in which protagonist and actors are inmates, while the mad magician is actually their benevolent psychiatrist.

Suffused with atavistic, nameless terror, the film evokes and exploits unfocused, primitive anxieties in the spectator. In the context of the early twenties its aesthetic daring and originality are extreme; it creates its own magic universe, stressing darkness and night as the arena of human dread and anxiety. The decor and scenery — by well-known expressionist painters — are totally integrated, subjective components of the action without which the film could not exist; they are riddled with emotion and entirely artificial (often merely painted on) and full of distorted perspectives and extreme dislocations. Tottering streets, warped buildings and ceilings, walls that tend to fall toward each other, even abstract patterns serve to emphasize claustrophobia and impending chaos. The artificial, hand-drawn shadows (antedating *Last Year In*

Marienbad) fall in disregard of natural laws, increasing distortion and contrast; lighting is selective, melodramatic, arbitrary; acting — adapted to the metaphysical concept of the work — stylized and robot-like, as if the false curves and 'movements' of the decor were being duplicated by the protagonists. Their faces distorted into mask-like visages by exaggerated make-up, they (and their stilted dialogue conveyed in inter-titles) convey no human dimensions.

The film is sparse and works on the level of hints and intense, distinct, moments. Filmically, it abjures the pyrotechnics of the avant-garde; the camera is largely immobile (except for a few tracking shots), in middle distance; there is barely any editing; camera angles are conventional. The only concession to film technique is the use of a circular or diamond-shaped iris device at start and end of sequences to act as metaphors of a break between outer and inner world and poetically to slow the action in its measured revelation (or rendering invisible) of a hallucinatory universe.

Caligari is ideologically a most modern film. We are in a world of chaos, terror, and non-understanding. Existential coldness envelops it, implying the need for revolt, the probability of failure, the dilemma of freedom subordinated to fate, the realization (in 1919!) of something frightful in our midst. The world itself is seen as insane asylum and, with Laing, we are never sure who are the inmates and who the physicians.

The final irony of the film is that its 'reality' is ultimately revealed as simply a madman's fantasy. The fact that we have been duped is more unsettling, hence more subversive, than would have been the originally envisioned ending, in which the story would have been 'true' — with Caligari mad and the hero sane. Instead, just as in *The Man With The Movie Camera* and so many of the most modern films, we confusedly encounter conflicting levels of reality. As one is revealed as spurious, we enter a second, perhaps equally dubious level. The subversion of our conscious, the dislocation of our sense of reality, is therefore two-fold: first, the false revelation of the madman Caligari as a fraudulent psychiatrist; and then, in a complete reversal, his reinstatement as benevolent doctor, with hero unmasked as madman in turn. The result is that at the end there remains an unsettling suspicion — fed by no tangible clues except our own now continuous sense of distrust — that this may not be 'the truth' either.

Death By Hanging (Koshikei)

Nagisa Oshima, Japan, 1968
(F)

A bizarre and alien masterpiece by an indefatigable experimenter, based on the true story of a Korean unjustly accused of murder and rape and subsequently executed. This is a brilliantly achieved expressionist drama, during which the condemned man ironically must be executed twice and the police, re-

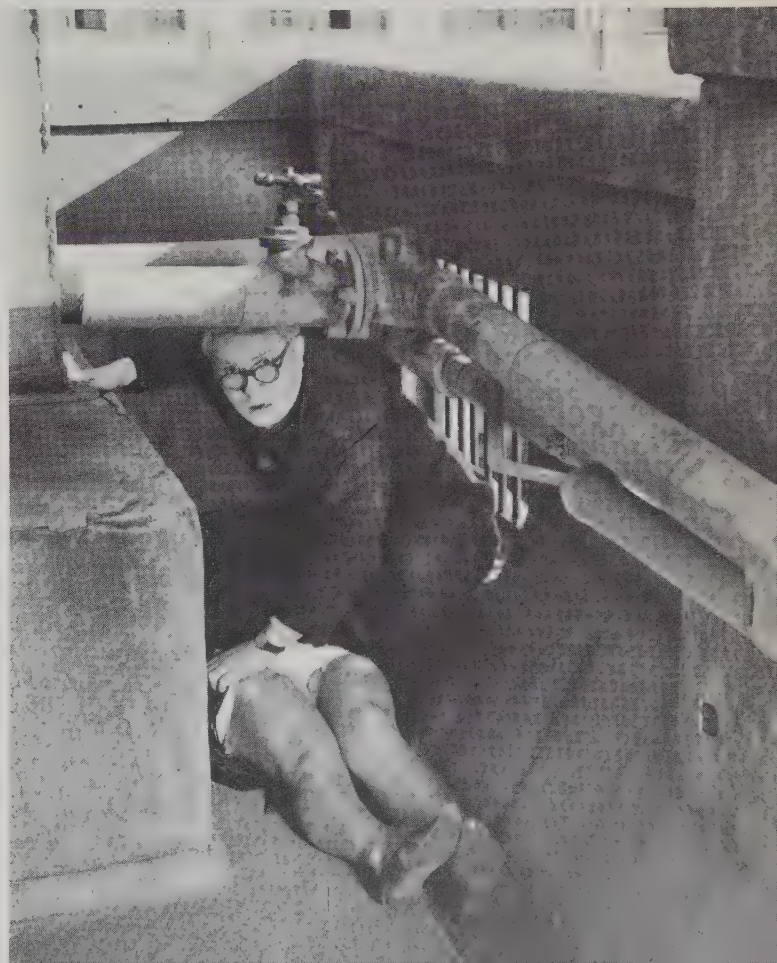


◀ (Top) *The insane asylum – but is it?* In a very modern twist, the lines between sane and insane shift while reality and rationalism are called into question. The concentric ray pattern, converging upon the mad heroine, creates strong visual disturbance, reinforced by opposing geometric shapes in the background. (Robert Wiene, *The Cabinet Of Dr. Caligari*, Germany, 1919, see p. 53)

◀ (Bottom) *The decor as integral part of the expressionist statement.* Proudly artificial, it calls attention to itself by boldness and exaggeration. Not a single straight line is to be seen; instead, both actors and sets seem to collapse upon each other in a reflection of chaos and dread, as the murderous somnambulist abducts the girl. (Robert Wiene, *The Cabinet Of Dr. Caligari*, Germany, 1919, see p. 53)

▶ (Top) *The Establishment and its Victim.* Opposed to capital punishment, the filmmaker meticulously places rope and victim in the centre; the execution fails and the victim must be executed a second time. (Nagisa Oshima, *Death By Hanging*, Japan, 1968, see p. 53)

▶ (Bottom) *In a Brechtian sequence, the police, attempting to convince the condemned man of his guilt, re-enact his crime with such gusto that they actually commit it, subversive proof that law needs crime to exist. The policeman, exhibiting the fear of the criminal caught in the act, already seems incarcerated by the composition, but is unable to remove his incriminating hand from the suddenly desired object. The positioning of the woman's body is visually provocative.* (Nagisa Oshima, *Death By Hanging*, Japan, 1968, see p. 53)

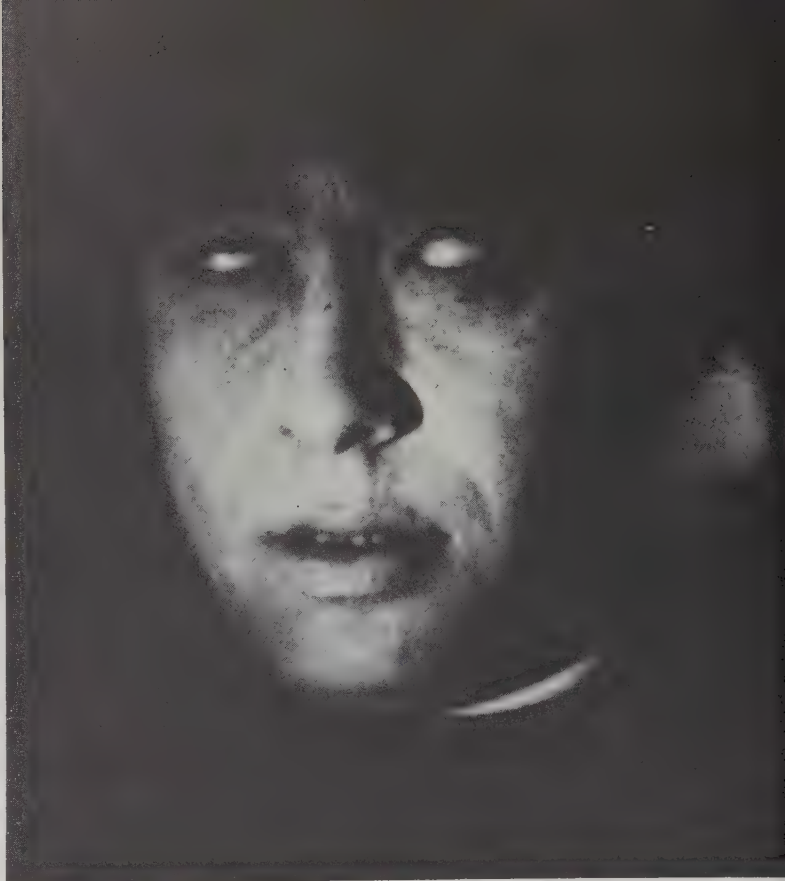


enacting his crime to convince him of his guilt, are carried away by their role-playing into committing a second rape and murder. It is an extraordinary study of personal identity and social guilt, of reality and illusion, of the law's need for crime to exist and of capital punishment as the supreme crime. The work, while reminiscent of *Commedia dell'Arte* and of Brecht, emerges as possibly the most genuinely Japanese work to be seen in the West.

Capricci

Carmelo Bene, Italy, 1969 (F)

Founder of one of Italy's most famous experimental theatres, poet, actor, author, playwright, and leading avant-gardist, Carmelo Bene is an unknown genius of contemporary cinema. This is one of his masterpieces. Bene's films are visual, lyrical and auditory cataclysms, whose lava-like outpourings are of unequalled hallucinatory perversity. Their visual density and creative exuberance defy description. *Capricci* — melodramatic, wildly expressionist, and opaque — includes a bloody, endless fight between two men brandishing hammer and sickle, poisoned Christ paintings that kill the beholder, impotent sex by a lecherous old man coughing his lungs out over a tantalizingly nude woman, killings, car crashes, explosions, and raging fires, all accompanied by operatic arias, constantly moving cameras, and violent montage. Vulgar black humour, eroticism, and anarchic action mingle in this swirl of colour and incessant motion — a *tour de force* of expressionist film-making.



Our Lady Of The Turks (Nostra Signora Dei Turchi)

Carmelo Bene, Italy, 1969 (F)

With *Capricci*, this is the most hallucinatory and original masterpiece yet created by Bene; an explosion of neo-expressionism (with surrealist overtones) unequalled on the contemporary screen. The inspired, exasperating madness of this possessed moralist carries him beyond rage into black humour and grotesque burlesque, aimed at the dead-weight of a reactionary cultural matrix. This appears here as the heritage of sumptuous, crumbling churches, miraculous Madonnas, and melodramatic operas, the excesses of the Baroque in art and life-elements of an Italy from which Bene wishes to free himself.

Moravia refers to Bene's work

▲ The filmmaker himself as expressionist hero; selective lighting, interplay of whiteness and shadow, frightening, irregular positioning of eyes and pupils create an uncanny ambience. (*Carmelo Bene, Our Lady Of The Turks, Italy, 1969, see this page*)

► The wretched, gasping attempts by this near corpse to make love to the nubile young woman exemplify the expressionist, black humour and melodrama of an exorbitant work (*Carmelo Bene, Capricci, Italy, 1969, see this page*)

as 'desecration by dissociation, pushed beyond the point of schizophrenic delirium' and to the over-all effect of this film as that of a grotesque, delirious lynching. How else



'explain' scenes such as Bene, a knight in full armour, stubbornly attempting to make love to a nude woman (still involved with dishes) to the accompaniment of great clanking; or Bene compulsively getting enmeshed in bandages until covered head to foot while injecting his buttocks in a public café, and repeating nonsensical phrases; or Bene, driven insane perhaps by obsessions and visions, permitting himself to be raped by an eager Madonna who afterwards smokes in bed while reading magazines, halo in place. There is jungle vegetation, a car that parks next to a bed, indoor barbed wire, an ambiguous duel danced with a publisher, and constant aural bombardment by the most famous, most sentimental arias of Italian opera.

**The Late Matthew Pascal
(Feu Mathias Pascal)**

Marcel L'Herbier, France, 1924 (F)

Bizarre adaptation of Pirandello's story of a man who — searching for absolute freedom — is unexpectedly given an opportunity to exercise it. Alberto Cavalcanti's expressionist distortions of decor and architecture underscore the metaphysical rhythms of this strange, disordered tale. Filled with black humour and semi-surrealist melodrama, this unpredictable adventure in ambiguous freedom, conceived by an arch-sceptic, erupts in a paradoxical denouement.

**The Cat And The Canary
*Paul Leni, USA, 1927 (F)***

This extraordinary prototype of the horror film progresses to its climax in a suitably

decaying manor. It utilizes all devices of expressionism to induce, as Matthews¹ puts it, a salutary state of anxiety through terror: dark rooms and hallways, heavy shadows, secret compartments, invisible enemies, billowing drapes, a constantly moving camera. The set and decor are integral parts of a story and, more importantly, a mood that captures us by remaining shadowy and unspecified.

¹J. H. Matthews, *Surrealism and Film*, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1971.

**The Cremator
(Spalovac Mrtvol)**

Juraj Herz, Czechoslovakia, 1968 (F)

A provocative attempt to penetrate the origins of sado-sexual Nazi mentality is made in this oppressive, strongly expressionist film about an



▲ Zwartjes' films are haunting excursions into desperate universes of alienation, in which male and female, while inextricably bound to each other, never 'connect'. Here an impassive, Keaton-like male engages in supremely sexual, ominous food orgies with voluptuous, half-nude women whom he paws impotently. Texture of image, crass make-up, and selective lighting further emphasize the expressionist character of the film. (Frans Zwartjes, *Visual Training*, Holland, 1969, see this page)

inhibited petty-bourgeois family-man whose work with corpses at the local crematorium — 'to free them for the after-life' — gains unexpected proportions during the Nazi occupation. His meek wife agrees to let herself be hanged by him, his son is murdered and added to somebody else's coffin, and his final appointment as head of an

extermination camp — once again to dispatch people to freedom — appears as logical denouement to a bizarre, powerful story. Editing and camerawork is strongly influenced by the new cinema in the West. Equally surprising for the puritanical East is its clear, yet entirely 'hidden' portrayal of fellatio, with the girl under a table and the man sitting behind it; at the end, she emerges, wiping her mouth.

Visual Training

Frans Zwartjes, Holland, 1969

A major new talent in international avant-garde cinema, Zwartjes creates hermetic, obsessive and 'decadent' universes, in which desperate, dissociated males and females, though inextricably bound to each other, never 'connect'. Here an impassive, Keaton-like figure engages in a sexual, ominous food orgy with voluptuous, half-nude women

whom he paws impotently. A mysterious, powerful tension informs the action. Despite non-communication and mutual defilement of the grossest kind, a profoundly humanist statement emerges: compassion for these victims, 'partners' in loneliness. Expressionist style, make-up and lighting as well as complex montage heighten the effect of the tragic tableaux, in which tortured non-heroes operate impotently in hostile space, facing us blindly, nakedly, with all defences down; compelling us, perhaps, to confront ourselves in like manner.

Viva La Muerte

Arrabal, France, 1971 (F)

This sensational first film by the famed avant-garde author employs violence and sex as a means of revolutionary purification and liberation. Only recently

► The juxtaposition of two tongue-kissing males (one the spiritual and actual father to the other) denotes Arrabal's insistence on going 'too far' to shock us into awareness. The film is a brutal, searing indictment of totalitarianism, as seen in the sado-masochist nightmares of a young boy growing up at the moment of Franco's victory; horror and purification are achieved by appealing to the spectators' subconscious fears (and desires). (Arrabal, *Viva La Muerte*, France, 1971, see p. 58)

▼ This unexpected, feared sight evokes subconscious fears of being buried alive; the more so when an additional danger threatens. Reminiscent of Eisenstein's similar shot in his unfinished Mexican epic, this is a grim reminder of a film of torture and oppression. (Arrabal, *Viva La Muerte*, France, 1971, see p. 58)



Aesthetic Rebels

released from its French censorship ban, it is a paroxysm of anguish, a scream for liberty, and probably one of the most ferocious, violent films ever made. Reminiscent of Buñuel and Kozinsky it mingles, in hallucinatory images, the realities and nightmares of a twelve-year-old boy growing into manhood at the moment of Franco's victory. (The film's locale — though never identified — is clearly Spain, while its intent is anti-totalitarian in an international, contemporary sense.) Every few minutes it veers from uncertain realism into the boy's imagination, beset by monstrous tortures, violence, death, and a primitive sadism that engulfs the spectator precisely because it does not impose upon, but merely activates his own subconscious fears and desires. The unspeakable mystery of adulthood, the secret temptation of the sin of sex, the inexplicable terror of government, and the monstrous suspicion of the mother's denunciation of the father to the authorities are fully revealed in the boy's

anguished hallucinations. This is a document of a Catholic adolescence at a time of civil war, replete with blasphemous, scatological, and incestuous incursions. Its nightmare sequences involve photographed television images and manipulated colour negatives, creating an unearthly, expressionist ambiguity that makes the horror more pervasive for being indistinct; our subconscious immediately, obligingly supplies our own phobias to render the nightmare effective. Particularly horrifying is the repeated use of a melodic Dutch children's song; given the context, it assumes unsuspected hideousness, changing into an ominous metaphor of innocence soiled by corruption. That the film is filled with Arrabal's own obsessions is both undeniable and inevitable. Some therefore have been tempted to write it off as a narcissistic, pathological document; in reality, however, having passed through the monstrous turbulence of his imagination, we are restored,

through violence, to a possible hope, a steely new humanism of the seventies, informed by Franco, concentration camps, A-bombs, and Vietnam.

The Liberation Of Mannique Mechanique

Steve Arnold, USA, 1971

A haunting, genuinely decadent work about mannequins that may be real and girls that may be models, journeying through strange universes towards possible self-discovery. An exorbitant, perverse sensibility informs the ambiguous images and events.

The Reality Of Karel Appel (De Werkelijkheid Van Karel Appel)

Jan Vrijman, Holland, 1962

The Dutch abstract-expressionist Appel shown 'at work' in a film that aims to reveal his philosophy of art: 'I paint like a barbarian in a barbarian age' — and so he hits, attacks and slashes the canvas, flinging pigments against it. Passionate and violent, the act of painting is shown as an act of aggression against an insane world.

Surrealism: The Cinema of Shock

Aos

Yuki Kuri, Japan, 1964

This extraordinary animation — already a classic — projects a universe of bizarre and frustrated lusts, in which monsters, voyeurs, and misshapen objects engage in nightmarish and often sado-masochistic outrages amongst Freudian symbols of anxiety. Max Ernst and Bosch come to mind, but the rage

against repression is entirely Japanese and ideological: sexual anti-puritanism as a liberating device.

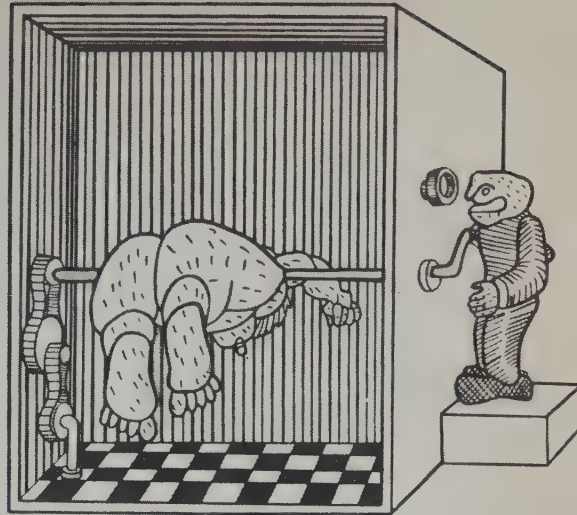
An Andalusian Dog (Un Chien Andalou)

Luis Buñuel and Salvador

Dali, France, 1929 (F)

'This film', said Buñuel, describing what was to become the most famous avant-garde film ever made —

'draws its inspiration from poetry, freed from reason and traditional morality. It has no intention of attracting or pleasing the spectator — indeed, on the contrary, it attacks him to the degree to which he belongs to a society with which surrealism is at war . . . this film is meant to explode in the hands of its enemies.' There is no 'plot' — only innuendos; no logic except



▲ *The ugly voyeurs (ourselves) at work. Their busy lasciviousness is obvious; but we are not permitted to see what they see. The device of a closed box with peep-holes is eminently cinematic; the blackness of the surrounding space removes the event from reality and makes it mythological. (Yoji Kuri, Aos, Japan, 1964, see p. 60)*

▲ (Right) *A universe of secret, illicit lusts, powered by mechanical contrivances, the intent is sado-masochist, the woman, incongruously, very hairy. The sexual anti-puritanism is viewed as a surrealist, hence liberating device. (Yoji Kuri, Aos, Japan, 1964, see p. 60)*



▲ *A severed limb is always frightening, the more so when it is about to be nonchalantly consumed. Both eater and victim are well-groomed: cuffs, nail polish, and wedding ring add to the over-all effect. Most unsettling is the very white plate and the impending dissection of a finger, the position of knife and fork impeccably conforming to European eating etiquette. (Robert Schaefer, Fingerexercise, Switzerland, 1969)*

that of the nightmare; no reality except the inner universe of the subconscious. The continuity, if any, arises solely in the mind of the viewer. The illogical, dream-like progression of feared or forbidden images in this intentionally shocking work has by now entered film history and has almost acquired a patina of respectability, so far has the world

moved towards real and worse nightmares. Yet we remain disturbed by the close-up of live ants crawling in a wound in the palm of a hand, by the sudden, 'comic' transposition of a woman's under-arm hair into a man's moustache, by the couple buried to their necks in the sand. The inordinately lustful protagonist fingers the woman's breasts which are





◀(Top) One of the most shocking moments in world cinema. To open the viewer to new awareness, the first sequence of this surrealist classic consists of the (on-camera) slicing of a girl's eye (the razor wielded by Buñuel). For impact, the camera is at eye-level (this is where we automatically look). The woman's submission is complete; we fear what might happen; and, for once in cinema, it does.

◀(Bottom) Though the preceding still often appears in print, this one does not; an interesting example of visual censorship, since the former only portrays the moment before the act and hence is not representative of the film which continues into this shot.

▲The hero, attempting to take a girl by force, is dragged back by the clutter of his inhibitions and simultaneously offers a possible definition of Western civilization: religion, culture (the piano) and bleeding carcasses.

▶The ants emerge from the wound. The cramped position of the fingers, the vile scurrying about of the insects, and the impermissible combination of the two, trigger submerged atavistic fears. Strong verticals, shadows, and cut-off effect of the door-frame add to the feeling of dread. (Luis Buñuel & Salvador Dalí, *Un Chien Andalou*, France, 1924, see p. 60)



suddenly transformed into buttocks; a severed hand is poked by a stick. But if these images have to some extent become more 'acceptable', one sequence has remained as shockingly 'liberating' as it was originally; the slitting of the woman's eye-ball, on camera, deftly conducted in close-up by the young Buñuel himself. By placing this sequence at the start of his first film (and thereby of his life's work as one of cinema's most original talents), Buñuel serves warning of his intention: to change our consciousness.

The Discreet Charm Of The Bourgeoisie (La Charme Discrète de la Bourgeoisie)
Luis Buñuel, France, 1972 (F)
 Buñuel's mingling of realism and dream here moves him closer to the anarchic freedom of his early surrealist period, distilling seditious intent into sequences of limpid purity. In this most insane of all worlds, engulfed by war and destruction, the imperturbable upper class attempts, ever more irrelevantly, to maintain gentility and civilized values (good meals and manners, empty talk and reverence for money). But reality 'breaks through' more insistently in a series of outrageous events they delicately attempt to reduce to manageable proportions. A particularly disturbing incursion of unreality takes place in a sequence during which they sit down to a long-delayed meal only to have one of the draped walls revealed as curtain and themselves as 'actors' on what has suddenly become a stage. As they are 'prompted' — before a hissing audience — one admits

sheepishly: 'I've forgotten my lines' — a perfect comment by the moralist-filmmaker on the contemporary ruling class.

Eaten Horizons (Spiste Horisonter)
Wilhelm Freddie, Denmark, 1950

Two men, using the back-side of a nude woman as their table, eat a loaf of bread, then cut a hole in the woman's body and eat her insides.

An Eater
Kazutomo Fuzino, Japan, 1963
 Accompanied by exaggerated eating sounds, a waitress falls into a dream in which the chef operates on her, removing gurgling fluid, spaghetti, an eye, and a man whose nose he cuts off. This 'dish' is served to voracious eaters who devour it. After she awakens, she vomits, producing an endless string that finally enmeshes all the eaters. A macabre surrealist attack.

The Gift (Le Cadeau)
Jacques Vausseur, Dick Roberts, France, 1961
 The entire plot of this delightful cartoon is based on the shock effect of 'misplaced' sounds; a cow that honks, a horn that moos, a baby that screams marches. Here sound instead of object is torn from its customary surroundings. One of the few examples of 'aural surrealism' on record.

The Church Bell (La Cloche)
Jean L'Hôte, France, 1964
 A man, accidentally trapped beneath a church bell about to be installed 'walks off' with it. The sight of a church bell majestically moving through Paris streets and

suburbs, creating inevitable havoc, is a splendid cinematic equivalent of a surrealist object in action, created by simple displacement from its customary surroundings.

La Gran Siguriya
Jose Val Del Omar, Spain, 1955

An explosive, cruel work of the deepest passion, a silent cry, this is a mystic evocation of the nightmares of Spain. Reminiscent of Buñuel's *Land Without Bread*, it succeeds in conveying nameless terror and anxiety. One of the great unknown works of world cinema; surfacing at the 1958 First International Experimental Film Festival in Brussels, it just as quickly disappeared and is now unavailable.

▲ According to the Surrealists, nothing can counteract the deadly burden of institutions and Establishment except irrational, anarchic, wild love. In a film devoted to this theme, a frustrated, sexually aroused woman passionately sucks the toe of a statue in a display of foot fetishism quite typical of Buñuel). work; further implications are inevitable. (Luis Buñuel, L'Âge D'Or, France, 1930)

► Unexpected and unacceptable combinations of thoroughly familiar elements introduce a feeling of marvel and unrest, opening the subconscious to new possibilities and hence, potential freedom. The cow is very large indeed; the bed very sensuous; the man in a swoon or stupor; in any case, brutal reality has supervened in the sanctuary of the bourgeois — his bedroom. (Luis Buñuel, L'Âge D'Or, France, 1930, see p. 286)



Aesthetic Rebels



Runs Good

Pat O'Neill, USA, 1971

As seen in this film, the surrealist cinema of the 1970s works with tools the original surrealists never dreamed of: solarization, multiple exposures, 'artificial' contrast, varying image size, negative colour, three-dimensional effects. The title comes from the windshield of a battered old car in a used-car lot.

Magritte

Luc De Heusch, Belgium, 1955?

Souvenirs of a voyage into the universe of the Belgian surrealist painter. The film is an evocation of the mystery and macabre humour of paintings that unexpectedly juxtapose familiar objects or situations and dissociate them from their environment. This is one of the few films to deal with the philosophical basis of contemporary art. ('Reality is a word devoid of meaning; space is not certain; the world has lost all consistency. My task is to evoke the mystery.' — Magritte)



Mr Frenhofer And The Minotaur

Sidney Peterson, USA, 1949

Surrealist interpretation of Balzac's prophetic and oblique paraphrase of modern

▲ *Shall we ever accept — or overcome — the horror (however delicious) evoked in us by this curious monster? (Merian C. Cooper, Ernest B. Schoedsack, King Kong, USA, 1933)*

◆ *And why, even when we find out how it was done, is our horror not lessened? (production still, King Kong, USA, 1933)*

art, this is the story of a seventeenth-century painter who, obsessed with perfection, modifies his paintings until they become unrecognizable. The film is notable for its poetic, tongue-in-cheek commentary, teasingly delivered in the style of a Joycean 'interior monologue'. Verbal disintegration and visual distortions further contribute to the dream atmosphere.

Our Lady Of The Sphere

Larry Jordan, USA, 1969

A rich surreal fantasy, derivative of Max Ernst's juxtapositions of old engravings and irrelevant objects or events. A particularly successful sequence shows

several farm animals in an old engraving looking at an easel on which — in unexpected animation — various drawings rapidly appear and change in spectacular fashion.

The Running, Jumping And Standing Still Film

Richard Lester, Peter Sellers, Great Britain, 1959

Shot in two days, this wild early collaboration between Peter Sellers, Richard Lester (*Hard Day's Night*), and Spike Milligan (of the Goon Show) is a perfect example of surrealist comedy. The various protagonists undergo ridiculous catastrophes, exaggerated non-sequiturs, and Keystoneian mayhem in a sylvan setting. Produced at

hardly any cost at all, it proves once again that talent is more important than money.

The World Of Paul Delvaux

(Le Monde De Paul Delvaux)

Henri Storck, Belgium, 1947
For once, a film about a painter that does not show a numbing procession of works, but rather enters his universe, as the camera glides uninterruptedly and dream-like, from painting to

▼ *Surrealist displacement. The ambience is very contemporary, the positioning startling. A note of tension is introduced in the turning of the heads. In reality, however, this is a scene from an avant-garde melodrama concerning Japanese homosexuals. The three girls are transvestites and the shot assumes another meaning. (Toshio Matsumoto, Funeral Parade Of Roses, Japan, 1969)*





painting, their frames and identities obliterated. Neither lecture nor spectacle, but an experience, this is a curious, disturbing journey through the fantastic world of the celebrated Belgian surrealist, in which luxuriant, icy female nudes and fully-dressed, meek men co-exist in mysterious landscapes. The score by André Souris and a surrealist poem written and spoken by Paul Éluard further contribute to an unsettling, magical experience. Storck's outstanding work extends from early radical documentaries to later surrealist films.

The Lead Shoes

Sidney Peterson, USA, 1949

The most accomplished work of America's foremost surrealist filmmaker. This is a hypnotic, obsessive nightmare of parricide and compulsive attempts to undo the deed. The basic images — the blood, the knife, the bread voraciously attacked — shock by their atavistic simplicity. The hallucinatory effect is reinforced by the extraordinary sound track, an enigmatic exploration of two old English ballads, scrambled in jam session style and interwoven with experimental sound.

▲ Jean Cocteau in a curiously reverential still shot from Richter's 'chess' film, in which Arp, Tanguy, Duchamp, and others perform as chess pieces. This episode, 'Queening of the Pawn', was written and directed by Cocteau. (Hans Richter, 8x8, USA, 1957)

◆ A yielding to the inevitable, an attempt at memory or remorse, as the wife-mother passively clings to the empty symbol of her murdered husband, perhaps killed by his sons in a nightmarish surrealist film. (Sidney Peterson, *The Lead Shoes*, USA, 1949, see this page)

Dada and Pop: Anti-Art?

Anemic Cinema

Marcel Duchamp, France, 1926

One of the earliest dadaist classics, Duchamp's mysteriously rotating circular discs evoke true three-dimensional illusion (without glasses), their playful solemnity further subverted by verbal dadaist puns.

A La Mode

Stan Vanderbeek, USA, 1961

A satire on fashions, style, vanity, and the female form divine. The film attacks the visual excesses of our time, using girlie and glamour

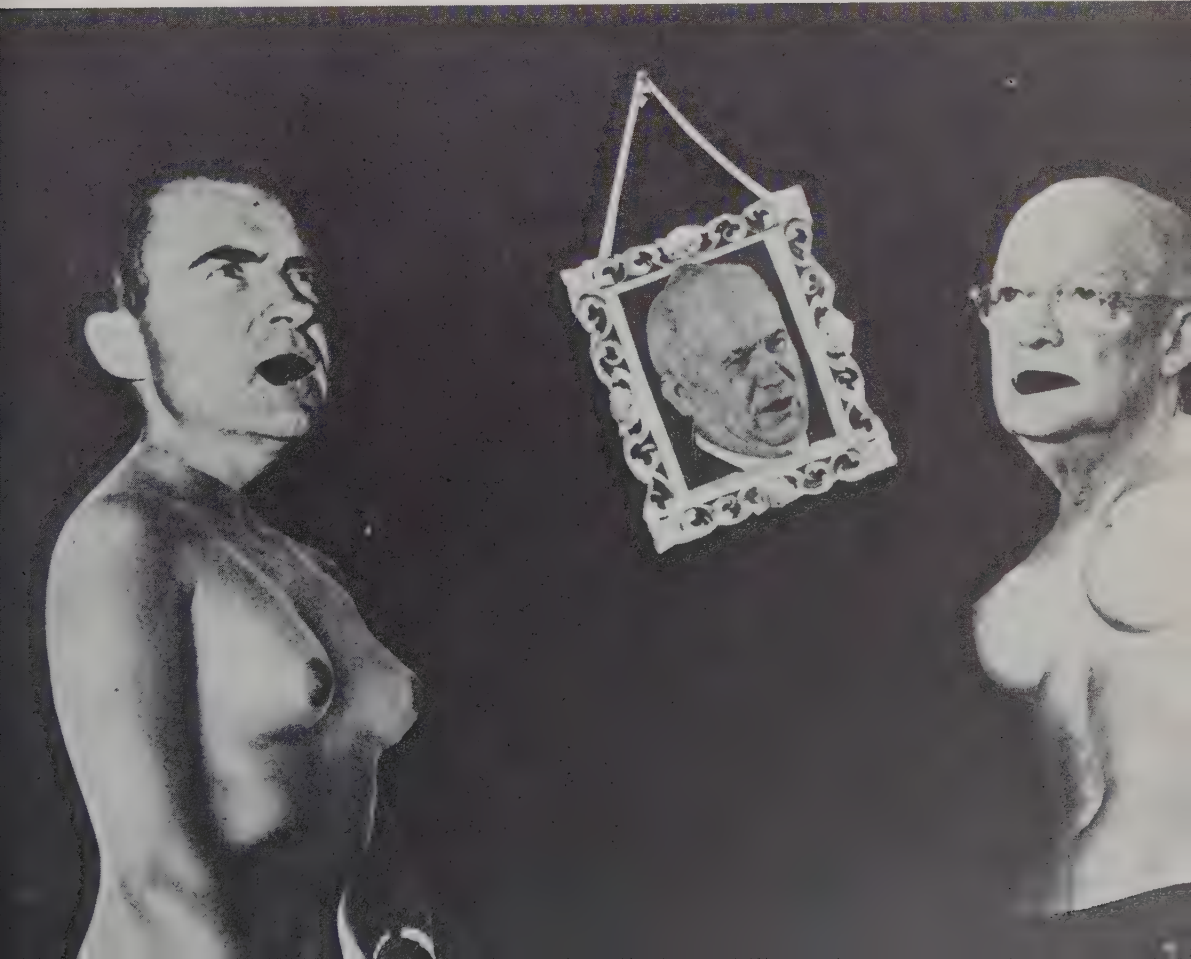
magazine cut-outs as raw material. 'A cine-igmatic comment on the mythology of women.' (Stan Vanderbeek)

The Death Of Maria Malibran (Der Tod Der Maria Malibran) *Werner Schroeter, Germany, 1971 (F)*

This bizarre film by one of the most original directors now working in Germany is hermetic, expressionist, oblique, and of a creative perversity that bespeaks the presence of a genius. Purporting to deal with a real-life nineteenth-century diva 'whose popularity was such

that over-exertion led to her death while singing', the film is actually a grisly series of frozen or tortured tableaux (predominantly lesbian in implication) of heavily rouged, frequently ugly women who, pretending to sing heavy opera, go through contorted, icy attempts at communication that lead

▼ *Several taboos merge to create instantaneous, unconscious shock: nudity, unacceptable sex change, vulgar desecration of national leaders, and, worse still, of the dead. But is it an insult to be a woman? (Richard Preston, Black And White Burlesque, USA, 1958)*





◀ A film record of one of Claes Oldenburg's celebrated happenings – largely improvised, mysterious or humorous, neo-dadaist or sur-real events, not necessarily causal or meaningful, which sardonically comment on an absurd universe and aim at fusing actor and spectator, art and life. (Al Kouzel, Fotodeath, USA, 1958?)

▼ Ethereal Vogue models, terrible beasts, and bedraggled knights in a grotesque animated collage concerning 'the unexpected beneath the real'. However much the image draws attention to its own artificiality, one cannot avoid uneasiness at the displacement of 'real' face and the resulting 'emptiness'. (Stan Vanderbeek, What, Who, How, USA, 1955)



nowhere. The lip-sync is off; the singing is off-pitch; mouths are frequently open while no sound issues forth, or closed, with mellifluous arias or cheap popular songs heard on scratchy renditions of old records. Neither burlesque nor slapstick, the film's intent, at least in the beginning, is nevertheless ironical and subversive, though mysteriously so. However, it grows increasingly dark and more threatening, with screams,

faces bathed in Vaseline, red, wet mouths, smeared eye shadows, and dehumanized figures. One cannot 'explain' Schroeter's work, other than recognize his debunking of opera as a metaphorical rejection of bourgeois society; but one trembles in recognition of a prospective major talent.

A Day In Town (En Dag I Staden)
Pontus Hulten and Hans Nordenstrom, Sweden, 1956
A dadaist explosion that starts

as a typical Hollywood travelogue of Stockholm and ends in the city's total destruction by fire and dynamite. This is an hilarious anarchist film, made by the then unknown Hulten, now director of Stockholm's Museum of Modern Art. In a particularly subversive scene, the fire engine, arriving at a fire, goes up in flames.

Cosmic Ray

Bruce Conner, USA, 1962
Eight images per second flash by at the brink of retinal perception in this extraordinary pop art collage of a nude dancing girl surrounded by Academy leaders, war footage, Mickey Mouse, and the raising of the American flag at Iwo Jima. An attempt at a total audio-visual experience, this hypnotic four-minute film contains two thousand different images.

Homage To Jean Tinguely

Robert Breer, USA, 1960
Eighty bicycle-, tricycle- and wagon-wheels, a piano of sorts, some metal drums, an addressing machine, a bath-



▲ Climactic still from the definitive film on watermelons. They can be cut, sawed, shot, run over, used as bombs, or for masturbation. A sickly satire on documentary films, its manic intensity spills over into sombre solemnity in which the satirical almost becomes the possible. (Robert Nelson, *Oh Dem Watermelons*, USA, 1965, see this page)

tub, bottles, a meteorological balloon powered by fifteen motors; the film records the short life and sudden demise of Tinguely's bizarre protest against mechanized society, the 'self-creating and self-destroying' machine that committed suicide in the garden of New York's Museum of Modern Art in 1960.

Oh Dem Watermelons

Robert Nelson, USA, 1965

The definitive film about watermelons: they are cut, sawed, shot, run over, used as bombs or for masturbation, appear at the UN, and in

toilet bowls. A sick take-off on documentary films, it also seems to comment on racial clichés.

Pianissimo

Carmen D'Avino, USA, 1963

An exuberant and joyous animation — one of the few 'optimistic' works of the American avant-garde — this film creates an artificial world from elements of reality. In a riot of colour, the invisible artist decorates a drab player-piano by stop-motion animation in rhythm to a driving musical score.

Further Adventures Of Uncle Sam

Robert Mitchell and Dale Chase, USA, 1971

An original and sophisticated animated film, with strong pop art and surreal influences. Uncle Sam and the Statue of Liberty are in chains in a

future totalitarian America ruled by Pentagon and Dollar Men. The Statue of Liberty is finally tied to a stake in Yankee Stadium, but rescued by Uncle Sam and they go off into the sunset.

Jamestown Baloos

Robert Breer, USA, 1967

Impish and sophisticated visual puns, flashing by in abstract rhythms at extreme speed, debunk Delft, Napoleon, Sophia Loren, the military, Dulles. This is a visual assault by an iconoclastic cinematic genius.

Science Friction

Stan Vanderbeek, USA, 1960

A neo-dadaist, non-verbal political satire, ominous and comical, this film reflects mass society, conformism, and bombs large enough to blast the Eiffel tower and the Pieta into outer space. At the



end, a mysterious gloved hand picks up the spinning earth and makes an omelette with it.

Skullduggery

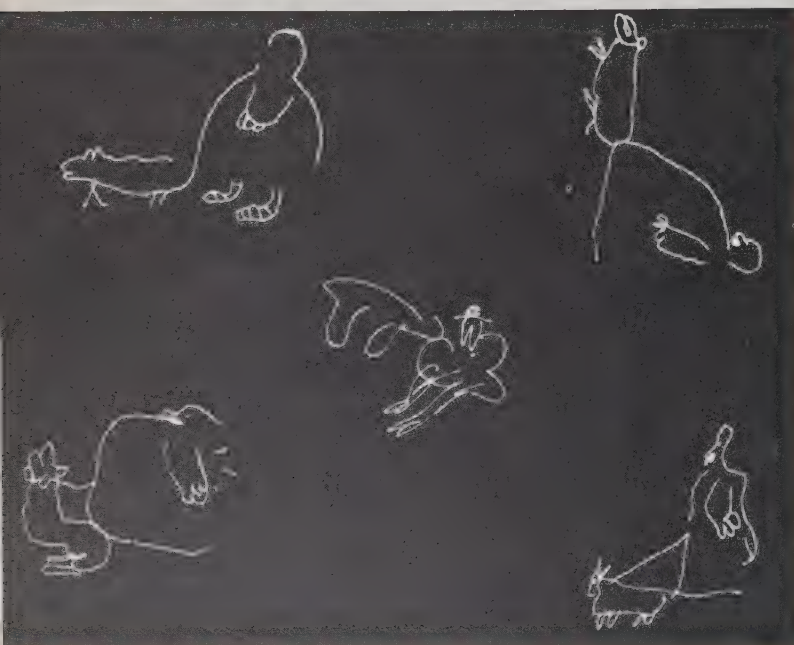
Stan Vanderbeek, USA, 1956

Animated collages of very important people are satirically fused with live, often incongruous, newsreel footage by double exposure and other cinematic witchcraft, 'mixing the eye with live scenes and unlive scenes, to jibe at the politicians, and world so-called leaders'.

Sort Of A Commercial For An Icebag

Michel Hugo, USA, 1970

An inherently 'insane' pop art idea – the projected creation of an eighteen-foot long and eleven-foot high icebag as living, motorized sculpture – is seriously discussed by Claes Oldenburg, complete with blackboard; he even superimposes it on a model of St Peter's Cupola as a possible site. The artist's teasing seriousness and the cool, restrained humour beneath the surface are typical of pop art. The icebag ultimately made its appearance at Osaka's Expo '70 as Oldenburg's first kinetic sculpture.



▲ *The most private artist of our generation – Marcel Duchamp – here shows himself fully, exhibiting his famous moving discs to the camera many years after their creation. The expression is proud, defiant, secret, and of an inner sadness. (Hans Richter, Dreams That Money Can Buy, USA, 1948)*

◀ *Dadaist and abstract influences converge in this subtle animation by a most original avant-gardist. The images constantly merge, collapse, change into lines and shapes of astonishing fluidity and expressive power, as the director re-invents space and inflicts gentle dadaist outrage on a defenceless world. (Robert Breer, Man And Dog Out For Air, USA, 1957)*

The Comic Tradition

► *The imperturbable destroyers continue an innocent game of cards, while the house (if not religion) is on fire. A strangely evocative image stresses the Marx Brothers' more subversive side and affinity to surrealism; in Buñuel's The Discreet Charm Of The Bourgeoisie, too, an attempt is made to continue life as usual while the world falls apart. (Norman McLeod, Horse Feathers, USA, 1932)*

▼ *The gentle, implacable subverter who constantly breaks through surfaces and value systems of organized society, innocently timing an egg in a rather large pot, while marooned on an empty ocean liner. Keaton's deadly serious encounters with kitchen equipment suitable only for large numbers create — because rooted in logic — their own seditious, surrealist impact. (Buster Keaton and Donald Crisp, The Navigator, USA, 1924)*







◀ (Top) Chaplin as paperhanger. It is still early in his career and the influence of Sennett is clearly apparent. Though the composition includes melodrama and slapstick, the destructive action attacks the values represented by the rug and picture on the wall. (Charles Chaplin, *Work*, USA, 1915)

◀ (Bottom) Toward the end of his career, a wiser, immensely more sophisticated artist returns to another attack on bourgeois respectability, portraying the murderer-as-businessman whose product happens to be the elimination of women. In this scene of domestic bliss, involving murderer and victim, Chaplin, dapper con man, plays the 'cultivated' bourgeois but there is pain and wisdom in the sad eyes that almost glance at us. (Charles Chaplin, *Monsieur Verdoux*, USA, 1947)

▲ One of the most lyrical of Chaplin's sequences, this dream ballet with four almost mythological maidens is both serious and satirical. The impossibility of (a very much longed-for) romanticism is confirmed by Chaplin's falling into a bed of cactus. The incidental, dynamic composition reveals simultaneous 'curved' movements to left and right that cancel in perfect visual harmony. (Charles Chaplin, *Sunnyside*, USA, 1919)

▶ In this ambiguous work Chaplin treads a dangerous line between fiction and autobiography, subverting his own image of the great clown by professing that he can no longer make his audience laugh. In an unexpected manner (over which Chaplin seems not to have complete control), he succeeds rather more than intended. (Charles Chaplin, *Limelight*, USA, 1952)



The Destruction of Time and Space

The shattering of old concepts of time and space as structurally separate, absolute categories has found its artistic equivalents not merely in the discontinuities and temporal-spatial ambiguities of Joyce, Proust, and Robbe-Grillet, but even more so in the works of modern cinema.

No other art can so instantaneously and so completely expand, reverse, skip, condense, telescope, or stop time, or so suddenly change locale, abolish or accent perspective or distance, transform appearances or proportions of objects, or simultaneously exhibit spatially or temporally distinct events. No other art can within a fraction of a second and with no effort on its part change the audience's viewing position and angle in the most radical fashion, even transforming it from onlooker into protagonist by making it the eye of the camera.

The cinema distorts space and time within shots (by accelerating, slowing, moving toward or away from the action) and between shots (by changing locale or temporal sequence). These 'jump-cuts' can be combined with very rapid panoramic shots ('swish-pans') or with totally unrelated action. Instantaneous time travel is possible by flash-forwards or flash-backs. Segments of action can be repeated for emphasis or for the purpose of intentional prolongation, and can be combined with slowed or speeded-up motion. A scene can be viewed simultaneously from different angles, or can be interrupted at will, remaining incomplete or taken up again later; and life can be arrested or frozen.

Far from being a realistic mode of art, the cinema creates an entirely artificial paradigm of time and space. It is the only art form, Cocteau said, that allows for the domination of both time and space.¹ Cinematic time and space are entirely under the filmmaker's control and need be neither contiguous nor continuous.

While in everyday life space has unbroken continuity (even when we change position, it happens by degrees), and is 'unbounded' (to the limits of our sense organs), filmic space is confined to the arbitrary dimensions of the frame on which an entirely subjective selection of images unrolls. This space, though flat and two-dimensional, conveys a four-dimensional quality of which time is part.

Though the cinema's ability to destroy time and space had existed from the moment film developed special effects and creative editing, the commercial film industry's emphasis on realism precluded its widespread use. Linear plots, with their clear-cut progressions, required contiguous space and time. When time-condensation or elimination of transitional devices (such as dissolves) was allowed, it was only at climactic moments or to advance the linear progression of the plot.

The modern film has moved far beyond this. While in Balzac's novels, says Robbe-Grillet, time completed man as the agent and measurement of his fate, 'in the modern narrative, time seems to be cut off from its temporality . . . it no longer passes, it no longer completes anything'.² In the discontinuities and incongruities of modern cinema, filmic time again approaches dream and memory; for memory, as Robbe-Grillet points out, is never chronological.

Film is the only medium capable of portraying the Einsteinian space-time continuum and indeed simultaneously constituting its very essence; for the image and its duration can never be rendered separately.

It was Hauser who most forcefully realized the fluidities of time and space as constituting the very essence of cinema; the quasi-temporal character of space, the quasi-spatial character of time.³

The discontinuity of plot and scenic development, the sudden emersion of thoughts and moods,

the relativity and consistency of time standards, are what remind us in the works of Proust and Joyce, Dos Passos, and Virginia Woolf of the cuttings, dissolves and interpolations of the film.⁴

As the classicist form of film changes to the looser and more open structures of contemporary cinema, the distance between the work and the spectator lessens. The 'visual field' of the art work (in cinema, the screen) is, as Sheldon Nodelman points out, no longer the primary field in which it displays itself; it expands to take in the entire space between itself and the viewer, a space common to them both.⁵ This new fact promotes collusion between victim and perpetrator.

Far from neglecting him, the author today proclaims his absolute need of the reader's cooperation, an active, conscious, creative assistance. What he asks of him is no longer to receive ready-made a world, completed, full, closed upon itself, but on the contrary, to participate in a creation.⁶

As always, it has been the avant-garde that has pushed these inherent potentialities of film to their very limit. In their shameless desire to possess the medium, they have creatively desecrated time/space in order to reconstitute it in the glory of their now guilty knowledge of its complexities and uncertainties. Experimentors such as Robert Whitman or the Czech 'Laterna Magica' group have attempted literally to destroy the abyss between image and reality (Vertov's, Eisenstein's, and Godard's dream) by combining film with live actors. The Czechs had their live protagonists accompany the film's action or invade it (in one production, a live actor literally jumps through the screen); Whitman creates simultaneity and a life-film continuum by projecting the film on to the actor's body.

And beyond Brakhage, Antonioni, Bertolucci, Richard Myers, Michael Snow, and Warhol – all of whom, in various ways, intentionally recall us to the role and presence of time – stand the single-frame animators who give us truth twenty-four times per second. Not to be confused with conventional cartoonists whose images move at a slower rate and in intentionally sequential progression, this total destruction of time and space –

twenty-four different images per second – reflects the dizzying speed and cubist atomization of contemporary civilization. And even such 'final' provocation has already been surpassed in the production of two- or three-screen films of this type, projected simultaneously. This sensory overload leads to excited attentiveness, disorientation, and heightened sensitivity.

These magical devices of cinema – themselves products of this new technological art – catapult the filmmaker into modernity. He need not, as in conventional cinema, confine himself to orderly progression of clearly defined stories occurring in stable space and normal temporal continuity; the medium allows him to enter twentieth-century art, to express fully his new insights into the multifaceted space-time continuum by mingling illusion and reality, past and future, exterior and interior universes.

By so doing, however, the filmmaker is compelled to take the next step. This involves the dissolution of conventional narrative and its reconstruction as an ambiguous, complex web of atmospheric explorations and uncertain progressions towards tentativeness rather than an orthodox happy end.

REFERENCES: (1) *Cocteau on the Film*, London, Dennis Dobson, 1954, p. 115. (2) Alain Robbe-Grillet, *For A New Novel*, New York, Grove Press, 1965, p. 155. (3) Arnold Hauser, *The Social History of Art*, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1958, volume 4, pp. 239, 40. (4) *ibid.*, p. 244. (5) Sheldon Nodelman, 'Structural Analysis in Art and Anthropology', in Jacques Ehrmann, *Structuralism*, New York, Doubleday, 1970, p. 87. (6) Robbe-Grillet, *op. cit.*, p. 156.

Films

Aktion 540

Werner Koenigs, West Germany, 1968

From a near-by balcony, an entire day's activities at an out-door city market (from morning's installation to evening clean-up) are mercilessly recorded in the space of seven minutes by extreme time-lapse photography. Though tremendously speeded up, action is 'continuous' while real time has been destroyed.

Meshes Of The Afternoon

Maya Deren, USA, 1943

A decade before Resnais and Robbe-Grillet, Maya Deren — catalyst and pioneer of the American avant-garde movement — creates a work that distorts and intermingles past and present, time and place, reality and fantasy until they are seen as a potential or real continuum. An incident becomes the subject of a fearful dream which, in the end, intersects with actuality and destroys the heroine. Throughout, literal time and actual place are abolished, as time is reversed, accelerated or slowed and actions are frozen, condensed, repeated, or expanded. The haunting and mysterious quality of the visuals, the poetic montage and filmic rhythm — proceeding in utter silence — create a lasting classic of the international avant-garde, lyrical in character, abstract rather than narrative in structure.

Chinese Firedrill

Will Hindle, USA, 1968

One of the most technically proficient and talented American avant-gardists creates a claustrophobic, oppressive study of a man in

a room or cell or universe. Instead of plot, there are memories, and attempts at order followed by increased anxiety that ends in chaos. Superimpositions of almost identical visuals, freeze frames, dissolves, image manipulation by re-photography, are among the devices used to create the semblance of a private, horrifying world.

The Door In The Wall

Glenn H. Alvey, Great Britain, 1956

The most elaborate and consistent attempt to change size, shape, and position of the screen image within the frame to fit the demands of a given story (here, a fantastic H.G. Wells tale) for atmosphere, tension, and shock. The 'Dynamic Frame Technique' is achieved by two sets of movable mattes (masks) controlling height and width of the screen area to be used. A recent use of elements of this technique occurs in Richard Fleischer's *The Boston Strangler* (1968).

Go Slow On The Brighton

Donald Smith, Great Britain, 1952

Stunning application of time-lapse photography literally whips the spectator from London to Brighton at a speed of 800 miles per hour, compressing an hour's journey into four minutes. The entire trip is seen; but the camera, positioned in the locomotive's cab, only takes two (instead of the usual twenty-four) pictures per second. Since projection is at the customary 24-frames-per-second, a dizzying illusion of extreme speed is achieved. Authentic 'compressed' noise of bridges

and overpasses rushing by accompanies the images.

God Is Dog Spelled Backwards

Don McLaughlin, USA, 1967

Three thousand years of fine art in four minutes. In a joyous *tour de force*, the world's greatest paintings — all schools, all periods — flash by at the rate of eight per second; yet we are able to recognize and retain most. Music by Beethoven. 'Theoretically, the world's greatest images, combined with the world's greatest music, should produce the world's greatest film.' — Don McLaughlin.

Hiroshima Mon Amour

Alain Resnais, France, Japan 1959 (F)

One of the seminal films of the modern cinema. For the first time a poetic fusion of past and present, of different locales, of complex counterpoint between sound and image is achieved. Particularly memorable is the twenty-minute opening, a poetic

▲ *The mirror that reflects nothing is an archetypal fear of man, even more appalling when used in place of a face, its white sharpness in sharp contrast to black robe and dull-toned background. (Maya Deren, Meshes Of The Afternoon, USA, 1940, see this page)*

► *Mystery and alienation; there is reality, yet the effect is abstract, strangely sad. Most astonishing is the reflecting circle that supplants the face; it creates a second level of visual and psychological reality; specific, not mythological as in Meshes Of The Afternoon. (Peter Kubelka, Mosaic in Confidence, Austria, 1963)*





▲ *The image is erotic, yet there are other elements: only parts of bodies are shown, the lighting is expressionist, and the lovers — a French girl and a Japanese in Hiroshima — seem covered with ashes from the atomic explosion. An image of love in our time. (Alain Resnais, Hiroshima Mon Amour, France/Japan, 1959, see p. 78)*

documentary on Hiroshima and its tragedy, used as matrix for the talk and memories of two lovers who attempt to relate their individual fates to the collective tragedy of mankind caught in war. The connections between the various themes, as Gavin Millar points out, are made as much by the editing as by the dialogue or commentary. The paradoxes are attained by the stressing

of similarities between different time sequences. In fact, montage and time/space linkage — expressing the essence of the modern sensibility — are at the core of the film, not (however artful) its excrescence. But it is the deep moral passion of the filmmaker (seen also in his earlier concentration camp film *Night and Fog*) and his bold break with stylistic conventions that mark this as one of the most original works of the post-war era. The scenario is by Marguerite Duras.

The House (Het Huis)
Louis A. van Gasteren,
Netherlands, 1961

The methodical demolition of a sprawling Dutch mansion becomes the core of an

ambitious attempt to fuse past and present in glimpses of the life of three generations presented simultaneously. Continuously disrupted by collapsing rooms and falling walls, half a century of turbulent European history is condensed into a thirty-minute impression. There is no looking back, since time never exists as a fixed point; everything is now.

In Marin County
Peter Hutton, USA, 1971

A bizarre comment on American civilization. The total demolition of suburban houses (to make room for a new highway), seen in strongly accelerated motion, transforms the stubbornly charging bulldozers into ominous, devouring monsters.



◀ *Resnais' bold determination to express filmically the relativity of time and space, reality and illusion is strangely captured in this poetic superimposition. The couple exudes strength, beauty, and innocence, as young couples usually do; but context and configuration are now fragmented and problematical. (Alain Resnais, Muriel, France/Italy, 1963)*

▼ *The mythological passage through mirror into another universe — one of mankind's haunting wish-dreams — achieved in a visual and poetic metaphor by submersion in water. Our viewing position — reinforced by chair and wall moulding — erroneously compels us to consider the 'mirror' as vertical. (Jean Cocteau, The Blood Of A Poet, France, 1930, see this page)*



The Blood Of A Poet (Le Sang D'Un Poète)

Jean Cocteau, France, 1930

Often mistaken for a surrealist work, this is a carefully constructed, entirely conscious artifact, mingling symbol and metaphor to project the anguish, apotheosis and corruption of the struggling artist. It remains fascinating primarily as an early example of sophisticated time/space destruction for poetic ends. This entails the passing through the mirror into another world, the fantastic combinations of unrelated events in space and time, and its brilliant central metaphor: the dynamiting of a huge factory chimney at the beginning of the work; interrupted in the middle by the film's action and completed only at the end by its total collapse; an intimation that the film represents the equivalent of a one-second dream.



▲ *The eye, drawn to what seems a normal-size cat, instantaneously meets surrealist shock: spatial disorientation, disproportionate object size. Ordinary reality is transformed into a monstrous universe over which man no longer has control, as the protagonist – forever shrinking – passes through stages of increasing terror. (Jack Arnold, *The Incredible Shrinking Man*, USA, 1957)*

Prune Flat

Robert Whitman, USA, 1965

The most fully-realized work of the noted American mixed-media artist – a desperate attempt to destroy the distinction between film and reality. Live actors perform with and in front of their filmed images which may or may not duplicate, precede, or follow their actions. Most fascinating is the projection of film on to the actor's body – such as nude footage of a dancer superimposed on to her dressed body. The complex

orchestrations and inter-relationships create a mysterious, multi-dimensional sensory overload.

Power Of Plants

Paul F. Moss and Thelma Schnee, USA, 1949

Fascinating time-lapse film of growing plants lifting weights, breaking bottles, moving rocks, tearing heavy tinfoil, with the camera set to take a single frame per hour for up to sixty days. The resultant film strip, projected at ordinary speed, provides continuous motion and convincing proof of the power of plants. A magical film.

Renaissance

Walerian Borowczyk, France, 1963

Animation-in-reverse reconstitutes from the debris

of objects a nostalgic, mysterious still-life. The principal actors are the objects, or, more precisely, their movement in space and time. Useless left-overs of different kinds attract and find one another and unite to give birth to a new world of commonplace, magical things. A haunting, disturbing work.

Smoking

Joe Jones, USA, 1970

A man's face; smoke slowly, imperceptively begins to ooze from his mouth. Shot at 2000 frames per second (instead of the usual 24), the simple act of exhaling smoke, expanded by nearly one-hundred times our normal perception, becomes a huge and endless event.

The Destruction of Plot and Narrative

The dilution or rejection of conventional narrative and straightforward realism is the predominant tendency of contemporary art. The multi-faceted, fluid nature of reality as now understood can no longer be subsumed in the certainties of linear narrative structures.

Since neither simplistic causality nor terms such as 'beginning' or 'end' are any longer philosophically tenable, it becomes increasingly difficult to tell a tale.

The narrative, as our academic critics conceive it, represents an order, linked to an entire rationalistic and organizing system, whose flowering corresponds to the assumption of power by the middle class . . . All the technical elements of the narrative – systematic use of the past tense and the third person, unconditional adoption of chronological development, linear plots, regular trajectory of the passions, impulse of each episode toward a conclusion, etc. – everything tended to impose the image of a stable, coherent, continuous, unequivocal, entirely decipherable universe. Since the intelligibility of the world was not even questioned, to tell a story did not raise a problem. The style of the novel could be innocent.¹

From Kafka to Beckett, from Joyce to Burroughs, from Proust to Robbe-Grillet, there is an unbroken evolution towards vertical rather than horizontal explorations – investigations of atmosphere and states of being rather than the unfolding of fabricated plots. In an interview with *L'Express*,² Ionesco referred to a play as a structure of states of consciousness and added that there no longer was a story, but rather 'a progression by a kind of progressive condensation of states of mind, of a feeling, a situation, an anxiety.' This may be another way of saying that – through modern science and philosophy – art once again returns to poetry and the significance of poetic truth. This truth does not deny the 'story' – it only robs it, as Robbe-Grillet put it, of its character of 'certainty, tranquility, innocence'.³

This mature 'uncertainty' – so much more open to life than the dogmatic authoritarianism of our forefathers – now also extends to characterizations and motivations of the story's protagonists. The elegant characters created by the older masters of world litera-

▼ In this famous early Warhol film, the painter Robert Indiana eats a mushroom for forty-five minutes. This ordinary act, due to the absence of other plot, becomes an event; and proves that 'real time' in cinema (where we are used to condensation) prolongs action and is almost unbearable. (Andy Warhol, *Eat, USA*, 1963)



Destruction of Plot and Narrative

ture, the 'full' explanations of human behaviour, the delineations of the characters' past, are replaced by dimly-perceived personages whose actions and motives remain ultimately as unclear as they are in real life: we are all enmeshed in knowledge of others or self that is forever 'incomplete', forever tinged with ambiguity.

A character who can present no convincing arguments or information as to his past experience, his present behaviour or his aspirations, nor give a comprehensive analysis of his motivations, is as legitimate and as worthy of attention as one who, alarmingly, can do all these things.⁴

The loss of virginal certainty, however, leads to a more profound – if more painful – understanding of man. This mystery was glimpsed by Dostoevski, whose torn, neurotic characters display the fullness (ambiguity) of human nature; their actions are seldom predictable, their motives opaque, but they frequently offer intimations of a larger truth.

Acknowledged by Dostoevski and legitimized by Freud, the admission of the unconscious into our sensibility has forever removed expectations of an 'unravelling' of human mysteries. Instead, we have the protagonists of Pinter; even more hermetic and alienated than Dostoevski's. Yet we are moved by their mystery and our certainty that we are like them. And though the end of bourgeois individualism may indeed be at hand, perhaps man (as Shapley and Robbe-Grillet point out from different, yet convergent vantage points) can exchange his shaky monomania for a larger, less anthropocentric consciousness. Film, the most modern of the arts, has not remained exempt from these new developments. Nonetheless, Hollywood still hankers after nineteenth-century style, stories and type-cast stars; after all, *Gone With The Wind*, *The Sound Of Music*, and *Love Story* still sell the largest number of tickets.

But both the independent avant-garde and the serious 35-mm directors have been profoundly affected. In the underground (from Man Ray, Richter, and Epstein to Brakhage, Peterson, and Bartlett), plot and character had always been subsidiary to the medium's

poetic potential. Even in the commercial cinema, the same trend is evident in Bresson, Godard, Skolimowski, Bertolucci, Fassbinder, and others. Significantly, the attack on plot and bourgeois individualism, initiated half a century ago by the Aesthetic Left (Breton, Eisenstein, Tzara, Buñuel) is thus joined by contemporary Western artists with a different emphasis. But the assault on narrative structures takes yet another, insidious path.

REFERENCES: (1) Robbe-Grillet, *For A New Novel*, New York, Grove Press, 1965, p. 32. (2) Interview with Eugene Ionesco, *L'Express*, 28 January 1960. (3) Robbe-Grillet, *op. cit.*, p. 33. (4) Harold Pinter, quoted in Martin Esslin, *The Theatre of the Absurd*, New York, Anchor Books, 1961, p. 206.

Films

Akran

Richard Myers, USA, 1970 (F)

Myers is unquestionably a major talent of the American avant-garde and *Akran* one of his most important films. A feature-length deluge of incessant, brilliant bursts of images (short takes and jump cuts, single frames in series, freeze-frames slightly altered between takes) it creates a Joyce-like, dense and sombre mosaic of memory and sensory impressions, a texture instead of a plot, a dream-like flow of visually-induced associations often flashing by faster than they can be absorbed. Described by the director as an 'anxious allegory and chilling album of nostalgia', its penetrating monomania is unexpectedly – subversively – realized to be a statement about America today: the alienation and atomization of technological consumer society is reflected in the very style of the film.

Anticipation Of The Night

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1957 (F)

Light and shadow, sun and moon, dream and colour: a daring attempt, by one of the great experimentors of our day, to portray events, objects, the world as they might look to an infant as yet unable to organize his impressions. 'Reality' is here broken into a flow of colours and shapes; rushing by in complex, mysterious orchestration.

L'Avventura

Michelangelo Antonioni, Italy, 1960 (F)

With this film – booed at its initial Cannes presentation – Antonioni developed the language of the new cinema

and entered film history. The old-fashioned plot has gone; as if to spite it, the heroine disappears early in the film, never to be found. To show the empty lives of empty people, there is monotony; and long, repeated, silences, as in life. In fact, with its extreme long-takes in almost real time, the work today appears as a forerunner of minimal cinema. But unlike the latter it is suffused with meaning: the absence of communication, the spurious utilization of eroticism to alleviate loneliness or anxiety, the crumbling values of the élite, the ennui and lethargy of the rich. Space, decor, composition, and environment become integral components of the moral action and a very modern sense of disintegration permeates this major work of the new cinema.

Empire

Andy Warhol, USA, 1964 (F)

An eight-hour long film, during which the camera, from one fixed position, uninterruptedly photographs the Empire State Building in real time; an object existing outside us, in its own universe of non-meaning.

Destroy, She Said (Détruire, Dit-Elle)

Marguerite Duras, France, 1969 (F)

The famed French ideologue of the New Novel and author of *Hiroshima, Mon Amour* creates a hypnotic film about five alienated people isolated in an unworldly hotel. Enmeshed in ritualistic power games, they continuously exchange personalities as each acts out his own ambiguous charades. A highly

stylized, non-logical dialogue creates enigmatic fear; long, uninterrupted takes and absence of close-ups evoke ennui and distance. At the end, there is a mysterious climax of revolutionary destruction.

The Married Woman (La later Une Femme Mariée)

Jean-Luc Godard, France, 1964. (F)

To analyse all the stylistic innovations of this most original director would require separate discussions of practically all his films. The underlying tendency is nevertheless clear; an increasing atomization of conventional cinematic structures in favour of freer, collage-type improvisations. Plot and narrative are subsumed by Godard's preoccupation with the nature of cinema and of reality, his investigations of contemporary problems, ideologies, paradoxes – the capturing of modern ambiguities and confusions of which he is very much part. The 'plot' of *The Married Woman* – twenty-four hours with a woman between husband and lover – is therefore merely a pretext for vertical, in-depth explorations of values, atmospheres, textures; of relationships, lies, ignorance of self, sex-as-communication. For audiences brought up on Hollywood, the style, tempo, and content of the film is maddening. Consisting almost entirely of three stylized, intensely beautiful love scenes and seven cinema vérité interviews involving the protagonists, the work swings wildly between extremely long takes (the interviews) proceeding at a painfully slow tempo,



▲ *The powerful close-ups of arched, yielding body and the man's possessive, loving hand, posed against white background, reflect Godard's fusing of humanist and minimal cinema. (Jean-Luc Godard, *The Married Woman*, France, 1964, see p. 85)*

and the tightly edited love scenes, composed of individual, ten- to twenty-second-long tableaux — beautifully stylized fragments of nude bodies, hand, faces — separated by sensuous fades or quick cuts. The alternation of tempo between these lyrical, yet fast sequences and the almost Warhol-like interviews (perversely, the usual reaction shots are missing), creates a disturbing dichotomy. Alienation is caused in the love scenes by fragmentation and in the interview scenes by the use of real time. This prevents conventional 'identification'

with the protagonists, rather compelling the viewer, in Brechtian manner, to ponder the social ramifications of the action; the domination of people by false images, advertisements, slick consumer goods; the alienation of women (if not of man); the need for self-awareness and for true values, so entirely lacking in the film's sensual, empty star.

Also apparent are Godard's preoccupation with the nature of cinematic reality and his insistence on subverting the screen's illusion, constantly recalling us to the artificiality ('created-ness') of what we are viewing. There are even anti-illusionist games: after we have viewed a series of ads in a woman's magazine, the last of these, filling the entire screen as did the others, is suddenly revealed as a huge out-door billboard by the shocking device of having the

heroine unexpectedly enter the frame 'in front' of it. Only then is the true size, scale, and nature of the image revealed to us and its 'reality' as a newspaper advertisement destroyed.

Don Giovanni

Carmelo Bene, Italy, 1970 (F)
More sombre, controlled and abstract than Bene's earlier work, this is a baroque, ironic and claustrophobic avant-garde 'restatement' of the opera's incest episode. Accompanied by Mozart's score, this compulsive, cubist fragmentation of conventional plot in favour of a more profound exploration also utilizes complex, subtle montage, varying from minimal cinema to a sustained staccato rhythm. Bene is re-confirmed as one of the true iconoclastic talents of contemporary cinema.



Tom, Tom, The Piper's Son
Ken Jacobs, USA, 1969 (F)

This structuralist dissection, enumeration, decomposition, and reconstitution of a 1905 Biograph film of the same title provides a painstaking metaphysical exploration of the nature of cinema. Practically every shot and scene of the original ten-minute film is ominously 'analysed' and re-interpreted into a feature-length work by manipulation of image, introduction of slow motion, repetition, freeze-frames, abstracting, and other 'subversions' of the original. Shades of Vertov!

Vampyr

Pedro Portabella, Spain, 1970 (F)

A most original work. A hallucinatory montage of unfinished, non-consecutive fragments of scenes photo-

graphed on the set of a new Spanish version of *Dracula*, this sophisticated homage to the vampire film genre transmutes its visual data into a new poetic reality. The plot of the commercial *Dracula* (though not its eerie atmosphere) effectively disintegrates in this lyrical, nostalgic evocation of its essential elements, refracted by a twentieth-century sensibility. As irrelevant extras or technicians with smoke machines walk spectrally through scenes of intended horror and become part of Portabella's daring new universe instead of disrupting it, we are suddenly confronted with a brooding, reflection on the genre itself — a memory piece that is also a farewell.

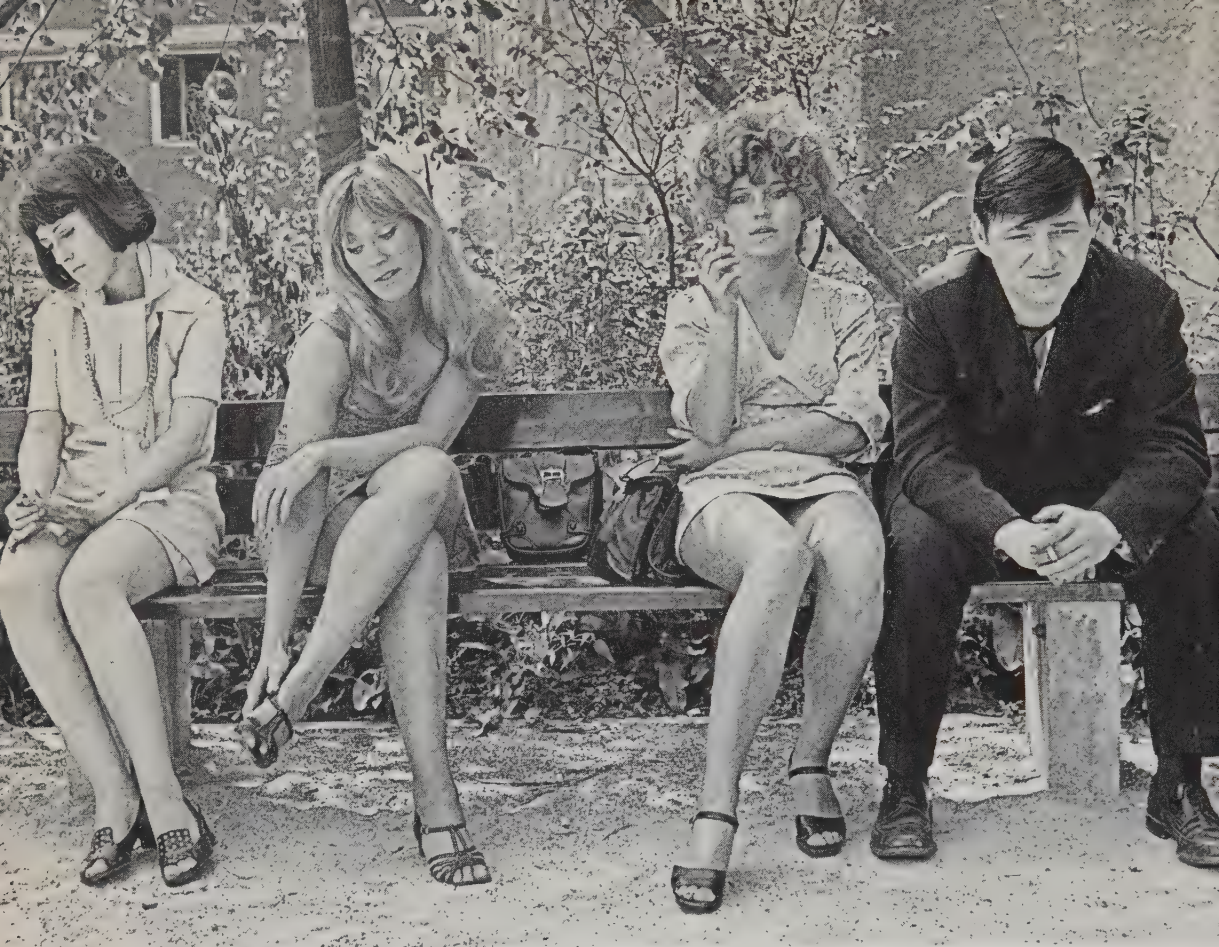
Katzelmacher

Rainer Werner Fassbinder, West Germany, 1969 (F)

An early work by one of

▲The woman's averted glance, harsh light, enveloping blackness, create disembodiment and dissociation — a perfect visual metaphor for this compulsive, cubist fragmentation of the opera's conventional plot. (Carmelo Bene, *Don Giovanni*, Italy, 1970, see p. 86)

Germany's best new filmmakers, who — like Godard whom he quite deliberately emulates — produces at least two features a year while directing the famed avant-garde Munich Anti-Theatre. Played in proscenium-style by non-emoting stereotypes against chalk-white backgrounds, the film depends less on its minimal plot than on the careful creation of a Brechtian universe to make an intricate attack on the German petty-bourgeoisie, viewed once again as potential prototypes of neo-fascist tenden-



▲ Stylized, proscaenium-type acting by non-emoting stereotypes against chalk-white backgrounds creates a Brechtian attack on the German petty-bourgeoisie. The artist's tampering with film stock itself contributes to the alienating effect. (Rainer Werner Fassbinder, *Katzelmacher*, West Germany, 1969, see p. 87)

cies. The 'actors' appear not as individuals, but as social types, drowned in empty lives and clichéd 'values'. The stifling narrowness of the petty-bourgeois mind has seldom been more penetratingly revealed.

La Verifica Incerta

Gian Franco Barucello.

Alberto Griffi, Italy, 1965

'A calculated assault upon the supposed logic of the structure of the narrative film. Clips from a dozen or more cinemascope movies, shown still squeezed, follow each other in a perfectly logical but completely anarchic progression. The film-makers replace the conventional sequence of shots describing a simple action (opening a

window, for example) with an equal number of shots, all technically 'correct' and all dealing with the same dramatic/functional situation, but which throw the event into total confusion. The hero changes person mid-shot; camera movement reverses halfway through an action; the lighting jumps from phoney blue-filter darkness to over-exposed multi-shadowed 'daylight'; and the colour range (which throughout the movie manages to reflect every imperfection of mass-produced colour prints) cuts from all-over brown to washed-out blue-green.'¹

¹ David Curtis, *Experimental Cinema*, London, Studio Vista, 1971, p.145.

The Assault on Montage

An instructive and sadly amusing commentary on man's attempts to eternalize the necessarily transitory may be discerned in the evolution of film editing. The discovery of a revolutionary new technique, its institutionalization, ossification, and supersession – all are there, in cyclical progression.

The significance of this first and basic filmic task cannot be over-estimated. Cocteau phrased it succinctly: 'A director who does not edit his own film, allows himself to be translated into a foreign tongue.'¹ Editing was born in 1903 when Porter found it necessary to glue two pieces of film together to develop a scene in *The Great American Train Robbery*. Initially viewed merely as a helpful mechanical device to maintain continuity, it was quickly discovered to have aesthetic potential as well. Griffith not only intentionally divided a scene into shots, but within it varied distance, angle, perspective, and focus, adding close-up (significant detail) and cross-cutting (simultaneous advancement of different plot lines) to the arsenal of editing.

Following the development of an entire theory of montage by the Russians and its creative utilization by the Germans in the twenties, Hollywood institutionalized what could have been a tool of art into a smooth technique. The result was the establishment of a 'mythology of editing', an international canon of regulations scrupulously obeyed by filmmakers and editors, immortalized in text books, and further vulgarized by film schools. These rules were not only 'right' – they were reasonable, logical, the triumph of common sense in the cinema, reflecting an orderly, predictable world within which surprise or shock were kept to a minimum.

It is perhaps impossible to convey how definitive this received canon of editing was regarded as being by the film industry. As usual in human affairs, its historicity was apparent only to rebels. Ultimately it was

they who, by challenging the 'eternal', broadened the expressive range of cinema. Having assiduously chipped away at one rule after another, desecration is now complete.

The best-known rule of the canon specified a particular etiquette for the introduction of a new scene; a carefully choreographed ballet of long shot ('objectively' photographed from a distance to 'establish' the physical setting of the scene and show the placement of characters within it) to medium shot (drawing the viewer into the action) to close-up.

The rebels break with this: they open new scenes with a close-up or medium shot, disorientating the viewer into frantic and inevitable attempts at understanding, thereby pulling him into the action the more securely. This 'jarring' is by no means confined to Bertolucci, Godard, or the underground. It can already be found in such films as Buñuel's *Viridiana*, and is paralleled in the structuring of the modern novel.

There exist traditional devices, according to the canon, for transitions between scenes: fades (to denote time passage), dissolves (to denote action occurring elsewhere at about the same time), iris effects (an opening up or closing down on a scene, for emphasis). The rebels either dispense with these devices in favour of 'direct cuts' to subsequent scenes (increasing disorientation and space-time compression) or using them for non-conventional, creative purpose.

In the canon, if transitional devices are not used, adjoining scenes should be spatially or temporally similar to maintain continuity and smooth narrative structures. The rebels tend, on the contrary, to use the direct cut in the manner most calculated to 'shock' the viewer into new time and space.

By the book, a shot is not to be ended before the end of action within it or before the viewer can fully grasp it. The rebels instead prefer to increase the mystery.

The worst cinematic crime is said to be the jump-cut – a false, mismatched cut within a scene, joining two discontinuous parts of a continuous action, thereby violating strict continuity. But with Godard's *Breathless*, the jump-cut becomes the hallmark of the new cinema, denoting an acceptance of discontinuity by artist and audience for purposes of heightened imagination, or intimations of memory, passion, or anxiety. It produces high visual excitement, 'particularly when the frame remains unmoved and the character is popped about with it'²

According to film orthodoxy, size of objects in adjoining shots should be similar and sudden changes in scale are to be avoided. The rebels prefer to increase disturbance.

In photographing a scene, say the rules, the camera must remain on the same side of the action throughout, so as not to disrupt continuity of direction. Since Antonioni's *L'Avventura*, however, this 'immutable' law has been under severe attack.

Dialogue, music, or sound effects were supposed to end simultaneously with the scene. However, overlapping sound has now become an editing technique not only for bridging, but as metaphor or counterpoint.

Conventionally, dialogue between two protagonists should cut from person to person and back, with the speaker always visible and the listeners visible at some time; head movements and positioning should be synchronized with camera angles. But Godard's *The Married Woman* – an excellent example of the new subversion – contains long dialogue sequences in which the camera remains with one person for almost the entire duration: shots of listeners are missing, head positioning is arbitrary.

An 'insert' (a cut-away shot to another action or object) should be used to cover up temporal or spatial discontinuities. This is discarded by the rebels as discontinuity relates to the modern sensibility.

Screen motion (left to right or vice versa in chase sequences, for instance) must be maintained in successive shots. But this, too, is no longer held necessary.

Significant changes in pacing throughout a

film (not just at climaxes) have hitherto been frowned upon. However, both Godard and Antonioni, to mention only two, favour alternating slow and rapid sequences within the same film.

According to the canon, even in realistic films real time is invariably (and invisibly) compressed into filmic time. This is rejected by Warhol *et al* in one of the large cinematic revolutions of our day.

It was held that filmic time ought not to be so compressed as to draw attention to itself. Modern cinema has violated this precept with a vengeance; the customary time condensation is far greater than ever before and is accomplished without resort to customary fades, dissolves, and inserts.

Convention demanded that neither tenses nor modes of experience be mixed except by the use of well-defined devices of separation (flashbacks, flashforwards, blurring for fantasy, etc.). But the entire modern school – with Resnais in the lead – have successfully eliminated this stipulation, mingling time, illusion, and reality.

In orthodox film making, scenes move forward in orderly, logical progression. This, too is rejected by the rebels who repeat certain key scenes for poetic emphasis, intermittently insert brief flash-forwards or memory shots, add subliminal or 'extraneous' material, and freeze action within the film to a complete standstill.

By creating masterpieces in strict violation of these established rules, the new cinema has exposed their historical (transitory) nature and asserted itself as a cinema of poetry. Creativity has taken the place of smooth continuity. Lyricism, passion, and romanticism have toppled the (superb) craftsmen of Hollywood. Slaves of the mass market, they dared not break the rules; this required the young, as yet free of responsibility and routine. Said Cocteau: 'What one should do with the young is to give them a portable camera and forbid them to observe any rules except those they invent for themselves as they go along. Let them write without being afraid of making spelling mistakes.'³

If one studies the entire canon of con-



▲ *A magic moment in a magic film; the strong, spectral sunlight streaming through carefully 'placed' windows into the still, mysterious loft through which, for forty-five minutes, the camera traverses its eighty-foot length in one continuous, almost imperceptible zoom movement. (Michael Snow, Wavelength, USA, 1967, see p. 97)*

ventional editing technique, the crime most to be avoided has always been that of evident editing; the emphasized cut, drawing attention to montage as such. It is now clear that the entire thrust of the new cinema has been towards the destruction of this false modesty and reactionary (because reality-reinforcing) unobtrusiveness.

Yet the force of illusionism in art (and of man's need for it) is such that even 'intrusive montage' quickly becomes accepted as a new narrative 'device', tending once more towards invisibility.

The assault on conventional montage, however, has contributed towards propelling cinema away from the petty-bourgeois sentimentalities of Hollywood into our real universe of unrest, uncertainty, anguish.

This sense of disparity, disequilibrium, or unbalance which I have called the main theme of

Eliot's poetry and Fellini's films, is one of the most important ways in which modern art has voiced its troubled awareness of the disorder of our times. And it is significant that the expression of this sense of disorder should be the poetically and filmically formed technique of montage, developed in Western countries to emphasize disparity, while its Russian form emphasized conflict.⁴

A corollary is pointed out by Karel Reisz and Gavin Millar in explaining Godard's unorthodox editing techniques:

Successive developments of the action are shown to us as they would strike us if we were spectators in real life. Nothing is prepared or led up to. No 'clues' are laid as to imminent action We are given no insight, we have no omniscience. We have to accept. . . . The logic of the author who used to share his knowledge with us is replaced, for better or worse, by the logic of the passer-by who knows as little as we do.⁵

This also indicates, Rod Whitaker notes, the similarities between film and the modern novel which allows the reader to see everything, but, unlike the ubiquitous narrator of Balzac's times, tells him nothing.⁶

Dispensing with compositional stability,

narrative clarity, and orderly progression, the modern filmmakers plunge us headlong into unpredictable action, their images forever 'ahead' of us, and confront us with mystery as we painfully attempt quickly to adjust ourselves to ever new locales, situations, and plot twists. In the context of the darkened theatre, in which our entire perceived universe consists of a white rectangular space reflecting violent visual events, considerable physiological and psychological shock inheres in the sudden appearance of entirely new environments, huge objects towering over us, extreme changes in scale, transitions too rapid to follow, large movements across the screen, and torrents of images in rapid, continuous succession.

The assault on the old montage is therefore an attempt to strengthen immediacy, to capture the viewer by mystery and intimation, to increase his identification by forcing him into stronger mental and psychological response, thus jolting him from the comfortable safety of his own universe.

But there also exist in contemporary cinema countervailing tendencies, opposed not to the conventions of montage, but to montage itself. This is to be seen in certain experiments of Brakhage and Markopoulos (films 'edited' in the camera during shooting, without resort to later montage), in Robert Frank-Alfred Leslie's *Pull My Daisy* (described by them as 'an accumulation of images rather than a selection'),⁷ in the radical wing of the cinema verité movement (which aims at leaving reality 'undisturbed'). It also includes Godard and Jansco, in their use of lengthy one-shot sequences, early Warhol, and the sepulchral contemplations of the minimal filmmakers. The trend reappears in the attempts at 'cosmic cinema' by Belson *et al*, whose films ultimately consist of variations on one continuous image-experience, orchestrated and transmuted not by cuts, but by overlapping superimpositions. Ideological adherents of this type of cinema, such as Youngblood, believe that the resultant simultaneity of (non-dramatic) action, proceeding within a space-time continuum, most accurately reflects, among the various film styles,

the era of relativity and that superimposition must take the place of montage.⁸ In short, the assault on montage, in true subversive fashion, seems to come from all directions.

REFERENCES: (1) *Cocteau on Film*, London, Dennis Dobson, 1936, p. 104. (2) Rod Whitaker, *The Language of Film*, Englewood Cliffs, Prentice-Hall, 1970, p. 116. (3) Cocteau, *op. cit.*, p. 126. (4) Robert Richardson, *Literature and Film*, Bloomington, Indiana University Press, 1969, p. 115. (5) Karel Reisz and Gavin Millar, *The Technique of Film Editing*, New York, Hastings House, 1968, pp. 350-1; (also see Kenneth H. Roberts and Win Sharples, *A Primer for Film-Making*, New York, Pegasus, Bobbs-Merrill, 1971, p. 225. (6) Richardson, *op. cit.*, p. 19. (7) Reisz-Millar, *op. cit.*, p. 299. (8) Gene Youngblood, *Expanded Cinema*, New York, Dutton & Co., 1970, pp. 86-7.

Films

Before The Revolution (Prima Della Rivoluzione)

Bernardo Bertolucci, *Italy, 1964 (F)*

Rarely has a talent burst upon the film scene with such brilliance as Bertolucci did with this film, perhaps the most germinal work of the new cinema. A flood of poetic visuals, montage, and sound, it is a shamelessly passionate, intensely personal statement of political and sexual coming of age. Bertolucci's entire oeuvre is permeated by an unresolved tension between a luxuriant, vibrant aestheticism and an attempt at radical, committed cinema. A profound feeling for a tactile, sensuous, pictorial cinema of (radical) form, texture, colour, and composi-

tion is balanced by a strong sensitivity to social issues, including the dilemmas of the radical bourgeois in a period of capitalist decline. Unable to escape his class roots, Bertolucci's sensitivity sharpens his political radicalism while blunting it with informed scepticism and ambiguity. The motto that prefaces this film also points to Bertolucci's dilemma: 'Only those who lived before the revolution, knew how sweet life could be' (Talleyrand). Thus Bertolucci is at his best describing, with anguished ambivalence, bitter-sweet episodes of middle-class life — an evening at the opera, the raptures of young (bourgeois) love, the despair of an Italian aristocrat

whose world is being destroyed by capitalist materialism. The red flag and the poisonous beauty of privileged bourgeois existence are the two constants of Bertolucci's work.

What is most original in it, however, is his outrageous and exuberant pictorial sense, his (aesthetically) revolutionary attempt to create a

▼ *Adriana Asti's luminous eyes parallel the positioning of the hero's arm and lead us toward him; the rigidity of her own arm and her facial expression denote resistance; but the lovers do not exist in a vacuum as hinted at by the background figures, one of whom becomes the sequence's central protagonist. (Bernardo Bertolucci, Before The Revolution, Italy, 1964, see this page)*





▲ *During a discussion of his political doubts, the young bourgeois attempting to be a revolutionist symbolically walks in an opposite direction from a group of Communist marchers. Bertolucci's entire work is permeated by an unresolved tension between a luxuriant aestheticism and an attempt at radical cinema. (Bernardo Bertolucci, *Before The Revolution*, Italy, 1964, see p. 93)*

poetic-political cinema by means of audacious, violent editing and visual effects, far in advance of anything the commercial cinema has to offer and surpassing many of the most potent achievements of the international avant-garde. Bertolucci's camera work and montage are entirely unorthodox, yet infused with a lyrical fluidity and depth of feeling untypical for a contemporary of Godard, Robbe-Grillet, and Resnais. The often hand-held camera is in continuous, unexpected motion, and subjective zoom or tracking shots heighten the

feeling of immediacy. This authenticity and 'hot' involvement is further magnified by editing that fuses brief, disparate close-ups — unmatched in conventional continuity or scale — into staccato sequences (with large, rapidly moving shapes creating tension within the frame); introduces sudden cuts from long-shots to close-ups, accompanied by vivid camera movements with or against subject motion in the frame; leaves action incomplete, or continues it in direct cuts that include temporal or spatial lapses; repeats significant acts from slightly different viewpoints; and scrambles time within seemingly realistic sequences.

Breathless (A Bout De Souffle)

Jean-Luc Godard, France, 1959 (F)

The modern cinema could not exist without this film.

Godard's first feature, it influenced an entire generation of filmmakers and permanently changed existing notions of what films had to look like. For into this largely irrelevant story of a petty gangster and his American girl friend, Godard infused not merely the paradoxes of a restless, ironic, existentialist outlook on life, but also a style of narrative and pictorial representation that corresponded to it. So pervasive has his influence been since then that *Breathless* today begins to look 'conventional'. Its initial impact, however, was shocking: Godard had dispensed with the smooth and logical continuity of the Hollywood film, with its careful 'matching' of successive shots, its use of transitional devices such as dissolves and long-shots to 'establish' new scenes, its inching, by cautious degrees, to the

centre of action. Instead, Godard's narrative style was 'disjointed', restless, electrifying; it 'jumped' time and space, cut together different locales or events without a single dissolve, and telescoped action by showing only its most important segments. Together with an almost constant use of a mobile camera, these methods seemed stylistically to incorporate the syncopated, explosive rhythms of modern life, the philosophical underpinnings of a universe now recognized as relative.

The same sensibility is expressed in his handling of character and story-line. Unlike the wise and benevolent author of old, taking the audience into his confidence, Godard simply exhibits mysterious, not fully drawn characters whom — as in life — we are asked to decipher. The clues more often than not are insufficient, the motivations clouded, the communications guarded (or perhaps sincere). 'Order' and 'logic' — in plot progression, editing, composition — have vanished into the fog of the contemporary world view, with director, actors, and audience picking their way into the unknown. Prototype of the assault on conventional editing, *Breathless* was nevertheless only the first station on the long path of Godard's subsequent transgressions of cinematic convention.

The Chronicle Of Anna Magdalena Bach (Chronik Der Anna Magdalena Bach) Jean-Marie Straub, Germany, 1967 (F)

This uncompromising fore-runner of structural cinema is an attempt at factual and

moral authenticity. It constitutes a 'perverse' portrayal of a musician (through the eyes of his wife) as if he lived today and was not yet famous, a rendition of his music on the original instruments and without interruption, a refusal to reshape the actuality of a life by the introduction of narrative or dramatic elements. The inherent illusionism of the screen is further destroyed by repeated visual presentation (and reading) of historical documents and letters. The refusal to move the camera or render the image more interesting and an insistence on real time (particularly during the frequent musical selections) represents a frontal assault on the cinematic value system of the spectator.

Touch Of Evil

Orson Welles, USA, 1957 (F)

Partly recut by the producers, unaccountably underrated by the critics, this remains one of Welles' most original works. His abiding fascination with power and its corruption is here transmuted into a baroque thriller of manic intensity. Claustrophobic, hypnotic, excessive, the work reeks with moral putrefaction, cynicism

and a humanism which is pitiless and anti-sentimental. A sordid tale, it subversively shows innocence to be ineffective against evil, goodness to have a club-foot, rationalism to be inadequate in an irrational world. The evil cop (Welles) frames a down-trodden Mexican, who is not innocent, as we had hoped, but guilty. The world of this film is not ordered or predictable, but fragmented and atomized; the brilliant visual style both reflects and creates this reality. Nullifying the old rules of montage, it places the viewer in the position of being always 'behind' the cascading images and action. No 'explanations', establishing shots, or orderly progressions are provided; instead, direct cuts between

▼ *Utmost economy of means, a feeling of stillness, concentration on a single point: a perfect representation of the spirit of this 'minimal' work. The director's refusal to move the camera, condense 'irrelevant' action or create 'artful' compositions is an assault on our cinematic value systems. (Jean-Marie Straub, The Chronicle Of Anna Magdalena Bach, West Germany, 1967, see this page)*





▲ *Conventional editing disappears in a film of less than twenty-five uninterrupted, single-shot sequences with the camera in constant choreographic movement through the action. Compositional grandeur characterizes this confrontation of the implacable White Army (significantly in dark uniforms) and the more 'human' Reds (in shirt sleeves). The juxtaposition of man and landscape is extraordinary. (Miklós Jancsó, *The Red And The White, Hungary, 1968*, see p. 97).*

scenes (or continual changes of camera set-up during them) constantly shift locale, action, and viewing position. The spectator is whipped from scene to scene, never certain of his bearings, thus experiencing the film 'forward' in its evolution towards an as yet unknown denouement. Very aware of plastic values and spatial relationships, Welles keeps his cameras moving

constantly, suddenly introducing new objects into the frame, tilting angles, photographing most of the film from below for emphasis, editing the sound track into a babble of overlapping voices — sometimes purposely unintelligible, sometimes used in counterpoint. The film's opening sequence — a masterpiece — startles by its classicism of



style and incongruity of subject matter: within a single, unbroken, amazing 'take' of several minutes' duration, the camera swings over roofs, buildings, streets, masses of extras, moving vehicles and passing livestock, in a continuous snake-like movement of increasing, finally unbearable, tension. At its start, we had observed a time bomb surreptitiously being placed in

a car, subsequently entered by an (unaware) couple and slowly driven to the border control station, frequently stopped by traffic. We fearfully anticipate the scene's end; and the old master does not disappoint us.

The Red And The White (Csillagosok, Katonak)

Miklós Jancsó, Hungary, 1968 (F)

One of the most surprising works from the East, this is a beautifully photographed, stylized drama of the Russian civil war in which neither Reds nor Whites are stereotypes and only war is evil. There is little conventional editing; the entire film consists of long uninterrupted 'takes', with the camera in constant choreographic movement through the action, circling or following the protagonists. In an absurdly pastoral setting, an implacable, confused charade of executions, captures, and vengeance is acted out by both sides, with shifting fortunes constantly transforming hangman into victim, victim into hangman. Great plastic beauty and a poisonous lyricism permeate this ballet of violence, its nameless men trapped in hypnotic, archaic rituals, its proud or violated women appearing as symbols of fleeting life. Based on themes from Isaac Babel's works, this is a fully realized paraphrase of the human condition.

Twice A Man

Gregory J. Markopoulos, USA, 1963 (F)

A modern recreation of the legend of Hyppolytus subtly reveals homosexual and incestuous motives among

its three protagonists as it mingles reality and memory. Particularly noteworthy is the attempt to portray thoughts and flashes of memory by inserting bursts of single-frame, almost subliminal shots into the main sequence which proceeds in different time and space.

Wavelength

Michael Snow, USA, 1967

A seminal work of the new avant-garde and unquestionably one of the most iconoclastic and original experiments of the sixties. This hypnotic, forty-five-minute long film consists entirely of one continuous, almost imperceptible zoom movement which traverses the length of an eighty-foot New York loft. During this time, four tiny 'human events', none longer than a minute, occur in front of the camera (such as two people walking in); the rest is painful (to minds attuned to Hollywood plots) poetic contemplation that turns into reverie. A perfect example of the cinema of stillness, it weaves its charms so subtly that those who come to scoff remain transfixed. A speculation on the essence of the medium and, inevitably, of reality, the real protagonist of this film is the room itself, the private life of a world without man, the sovereignty of objects and physical events. The film is accompanied by a steadily growing electronic sound — created by the rising pitch of an oscillator working against the 60-cycle hum of an amplifier — which finally reaches an unbearable level; to Snow, the glissando of this oscillator sine wave is the sound equivalent of the camera's zoom.

The Triumph and Death of the Moving Camera

The Camera Moves

The transformation of film from surrogate theatre to visual art occurred when the camera began to move. Until then, the cinema's full potential could not be realized; an immobile camera, in the fashion of a theatregoer, stared at a proscenium beyond which the action of the photo-'play' took place. Movement was confined to the actors and their constant regrouping in theatrical space.

The liberation of the camera proceeded in stages; first, (though remaining fixed) the camera changed position between shots, bringing the action closer to or removing it from the viewer. This for the first time violated what had previously been considered an absolute distance and set the stage for an intricate (at first liberating, ultimately stultifying) orchestration of establishing-, medium-, and close-shot. A further step consisted of the development of mechanical devices (special vehicles, cranes, rails, flexible tripods for pans or tilts) to change camera position.

Though the camera had 'moved' in Griffith and, according to James Card, in William Adler's *The Second Coming* (1915),¹ it was Karl Freund's moving camera in F.W. Murnau's *The Last Laugh* (1924) and E.A. Dupont's *Variety* (1925) that served as harbinger of a revolution which – with the development of montage – transformed cinema into an art form.

Fluidity of camera, its elaborate, choreographic movement within the frame, have since become symbols of creative cinema, offering immediacy, authenticity, and a sense of physical participation which the immobile camera could not match.

In addition to 'composing' by editing after shooting had been completed, the film was now also created in the camera. Entire episodes were developed in continuity, without cuts, fades, or titles, and with the camera

itself moving to interpret or follow action or perhaps more importantly, to express feelings. Complete sets were constructed to allow for the camera's passage.

An important later advance came with the development of hand-held, light-weight cameras (with portable, synchronous sound). Nothing surpasses this camera's capability to produce intimacy and involvement, particularly in sequences of tension or drama, in cinema verité studies (where the bulkier older equipment had precluded even relative privacy), and in the subjective explorations of personal reality by underground filmmakers.

The apotheosis of the moving camera came in works such as Alfred Hitchcock's *Rope* (1948), an almost ninety-minute film consisting entirely of ten-minute 'takes' during which the camera moves incessantly while all editing has been abolished; this technique has also been used in Miklos Jancso's work, usually consisting of less than fifteen 'takes' without cuts, the camera in continuous choreographic motion.

The concept of the moving camera is more closely associated with the visual filmmakers and the avant-garde (both independent and commercial) than with the earnest craftsmen of the large studios whose mandate was to produce safe entertainments within a matrix of pseudo-realism. To move the camera is a revolutionary act. It introduces an element of 'hotness', instability, emotional entanglement, and implicit anarchy. A period of social imbalance and unrest (from the twenties on and as yet unresolved) characterizes its emergence; and it is the high-strung outsiders or critics of bourgeois society – Antonioni, Godard, Bertolucci, Brakhage – who use it more than the Fords, the Wylers, or the many Hollywood artisans, content with the stability exemplified by the fixed camera.

Any movement of the camera – even if the scene portrayed is immobile – sets up a tension more powerful (because confined to less space, amidst darkness) than the act of moving one's head; for the invisible world-centre behind the camera is the Self, and any motion of this centre (be it gradual or sudden, linear or irregular) sets up a basic disturbance of the system. This is why camera movements paralleling, moving towards or away from action are so much more intense than the same action shot by a fixed camera.

It is particularly the travelling shot (forward movement into the action, with viewer as camera eye) that transports us into the life of the film in a dream-like manner, as we literally feel removed from our seats and propelled into the frame, to be driven in a car with traffic and trees coming toward us,

hurtling down in rollercoasters, personally attacking the enemy.

There probably exists no other effect in cinema as powerful as a rapid zoom at a climactic moment. It is a personal attack at close range, hurtling the viewer without prior warning into horror or revelation, or cruelly separating him from the action. Since identification and authenticity have been considerably augmented by equating the viewer with the camera eye, his trepidation or anxiety increases as well, since the outcome of (his!) drama is 'as of the moment' uncertain.

The patterns of tension resulting from these invisible forces within the frame create, with montage, the true reality of a film's impact, of which the spectator (responding to plot, acting, decor) remains largely unaware while being profoundly affected subconsciously.

Minimal Cinema

Considering the effectiveness of these instruments of subconscious subversion and their utilization by the most modern filmmakers,

▼ *The use of 'real' (not condensed) time; an immobile camera; a tiny event – definitions of both minimal and earliest cinema. Lumière's 1895 train caused a riot as it neared the spectators, proving the relativity of the tabooed image and its emasculation by exposure and familiarity. (Louis Lumière, The Arrival Of A Train In The Station, France, 1895)*



it is significant that a counter-revolutionary subversion of the moving camera has recently been initiated from within the avant-garde itself.

A shift in emphasis began to surface in the movement in the early sixties. Until then, their attack on time, space, and narrative had assumed the shape of subjective, poetic explorations of the subconscious and of states of mind; but with Warhol – at first considered an eccentric outside the main-stream of the avant-garde – a new stage was reached which by the seventies had become part of a significant trend in contemporary experimental film.

Subversion is now directed against content or meaning as such; only the work of art 'itself' – its structure and methodology – is declared worthy of contemplation or analysis.² Various referred to as minimal, structuralist, and conceptual cinema (or, by less sympathetic critics, as the cinema of creative tedium), the spectator is now deprived of the last props of psychological support. Instead, he is asked to observe motionless objects in real time (often for minutes on end), compositional patterns or anti-illusionist deformations of the image, the repetition of purposely meaning-less shots or situations that have been entirely drained of anecdotal significance. In short, he is confronted with the often tiresome, yet strangely stimulating portrayal of an unedited reality, in which film time equals real time, silence is as significant as speech, and tiny details, because of the absence of larger events, acquire unexpected importance.

The primary characteristic of most minimal cinema is the use of a fixed camera photographing real time. In Ken Jacobs' *Soft Rain* (1969), a camera 'stares' out of a window on to a street for about nine minutes (actually, a three-minute segment repeated three times); nothing is staged; there is no editing, no camera movement; reality flows by, Zen-like, and is recorded. The image is mostly still, except for a few cars and pedestrians; these become events. There is no aesthetic reason for the film to last nine minutes instead of ninety; its 'form' is the unstructured matrix of reality.

A similar pattern, with variations (such as mechanical camera movement along a fixed axis), can be found in many minimal films. This combination of fixed camera and real time is possibly the most difficult for audiences to accept or to endure; for nothing is more oppressive in cinema than real time.

Unexpectedly, the unedited flow of real time fails to provide a greater semblance of reality, but instead increases awareness of the work's artificiality. The film 'as such' calls imperious attention to itself. Slowing all experience to a minimum (unlike easily accented moments in real life when 'nothing happens'), it nevertheless rivets our attention 'in the hope' that something will transpire; for even here we realize, subconsciously, the presence of a calculating artist.

By force of negative example the minimalists have made us aware that almost all other films progress in greatly condensed 'film' time; by the introduction of real time, they compel us to experience objects, events, and duration in all their purity and self-sufficiency. The reductive process increases the significance of the few objects remaining and re-introduces us to the importance of the small event or gesture.

An extreme example of 'real time' was to occur in Warhol's intended filming of *The Bible*. Each page of an actual bible would appear on screen, in turn, for a period long enough to allow for reading. Several years later and undoubtedly unaware of Warhol, cable television now projects push-button ordering of books from an electronic library, based on home-set reception at the rate of a page a time, with the viewer signalling when he wishes to proceed to the next page.

It will not do to view these new concerns of contemporary film makers as empty aestheticism. Too many artists of note (not merely in cinema) are involved and the movement – however it may abhor being linked to history and revealed thereby as but a stage in its unfolding – even has antecedents: Lumière and his fixed camera, at the very beginning of cinema, observing workers leaving a factory in real time; constructivist enquiries of the nineteen-twenties into the nature of

artistic creation; Yasujiro Ozu's massively humanistic works of stillness, each scene shot with a fixed camera; the single-frame or film-loop experiments of Robert Breer in the fifties. There are even parallels in the music of Cage, the choreography of Cunningham, the happenings of Kaprow, and the impassive and neutral explorations of objects and surfaces in the *nouveau roman*, disturbingly progressing in real time.

If there is 'meaning' in these works, it lies, as Youngblood suggested, in the relationship of work and beholder; 'The subject of the work is its own structure and the concepts it suggests.'³ The silent contemplation forced upon us by this art throws us back on to ourselves. It engenders, as Susan Sontag notes in a perceptive comment on the philosophy of the movement, 'a stare' and allows no release from attention. The spectator approaches it as he does a landscape, which does not demand his 'understanding'. Much of contemporary art, Sontag suggests, aspires to this conceptual attitude through strategies of blandness, reduction, 'deindividuation', and 'alogicality'.⁴

This 'aesthetics of the inventory' – the enumeration of events or scenes that are without meaning, as in early Warhol or Robbe-Grillet – confirms the inhumanity of things, their impersonality, their indifference to and separateness from human concerns.⁵ With Robbe-Grillet the world and its objects quite simply 'exist':

Around us, defying the noisy pack of our animistic or protective adjectives, things are there . . . any meaning we impose on them reduces them to the role of tools. Let them lose their pseudo-mystery, their suspect interiority, the 'romantic heart of things'. [Barthes]⁶

But although the works of the minimalists have unquestionably produced some of the most provocative and subversive film experiences of the last decade, one nevertheless cannot escape their sombre symbolic 'content' (however this may contradict the presumed 'neutrality' of their efforts): the feeling that mankind, in its specifically contemporary form and within the matrix of a declining

civilization, is reaching the end of the road. True, the structuralist stance – by the very resoluteness and extremity of its purist position – is opposed to the *status quo* and its false blandishments; yet the total draining of human concern or emotion (not to be confused with a call for propagandistic art) seems to denote the growing dehumanization of art. Sontag, though strongly sympathetic to the movement, realizes this unspoken component when (poignantly, and as a friend) she both endorses the radical potential of artists such as Grotowski, Duchamp and Beckett while somehow deploring the historical situation responsible for their rise:

The myths of silence and emptiness are about as nourishing and viable as might be devised in an 'unwholesome' time – which is, of necessity, a time in which 'unwholesome' psychic states furnish the energies for most superior works in the arts. Yet one can't deny the pathos of these myths . . .

These programs for art's impoverishment must not be understood simply as terroristic admonitions to audiences, but rather as strategies for improving the audience's experience. The notions of silence, emptiness and reduction sketch out new prescriptions for looking, hearing, etc., which either promote a more immediate, sensuous experience of art or confront the artwork in a more conscious, conceptual way . . . Perhaps the quality of the attention one brings to bear on something will be better (less contaminated, less distracted) the less one is offered.⁷

By placing the movement within a firm historical framework, she thereby denotes both its significance and its limitations.

REFERENCES: (1) Roy Huss & Norman Silverstein, *The Film Experience*, New York, Harper & Row, 1968, pp. 9–10. (2) The most incisive discussion of the movement is in P. Adams Sitney's 'Structural Film', *Film Culture Reader*, New York, Praeger Publishers, 1970, pp. 326 ff. (3) Gene Youngblood, *Expanded Cinema*, New York, Dutton, 1970, p. 127. (4) Susan Sontag, *Styles of Radical Will*, New York, Farrar, Straus, Giroux, 1969, p. 16. (5) *ibid.*, p. 25. (6) Alain Robbe-Grillet, *For a New Novel*, New York, Grove Press, 1965, pp. 19–21. (7) Sontag, *op. cit.*, pp. 11–13.

Films

The Camera Moves

The Last Laugh (Der Letzte Mann)

F. W. Murnau, Germany, 1924 (F)

This revolutionary masterpiece of the silent cinema completely dispenses with titles, telling its story solely in visual pantomime and with a moving camera so fully integrated with action and sets that entire sequences develop in continuity, uninterrupted by cuts. With Karl Freund's camera mounted on special mobile vehicles or swinging cranes, the sets were constructed so as to allow both camera and action full and continuous movement throughout. The camera — integral component of the

work — swoops, rises and zooms, goes through doors and windows, anticipates, follows or interprets action, becomes the spectator of unfolding events, or the protagonist. If film had previously been composed after shooting (with a static camera) by editing, here it was composed beforehand in the camera. The world-wide impact of this film proved that a new method of pictorial narration had been developed, transforming film into a fully-fledged, visual art form. It took the sound film and, particularly, the word-bound Hollywood entertainments many years to undo the achievements of this pioneering work.

Running Shadow

Robert Fulton, USA, 1971

An extraordinary example of a work entirely based on constant camera movement. A soaring third-consciousness exploration — in purely visual terms — of the shapes,

▼ *In a primeval landscape, the filmmaker, like a mysterious spaceman, sets up the technological monster needed for the mechanized and programmed movements — vertical, elliptical, horizontal, or combined — of a camera mounted on it, which for the next three and a half hours explores every last stone of the landscape from a fixed position. There is no sign of life. (Michael Snow, La Région Centrale, USA/Canada, 1972)*



and patterns of nature, in which camera tilts, upside-down shots, single frame and trucking shots at great speed register not as gimmicks but as structurally determined components of a visual poem. Here, at last, is a prototype of the new space-time continuum on film.

Red Song (Meg Ker A'Nep)

Miklós Jancsó, Hungary, 1972 (F)

The 1972 Cannes Best Director prize went to Miklós Jancsó, who should have received it years ago. In this recent work — a choreographed portrayal of an abortive Hungarian peasant revolt of the nineteenth century — Jancsó has reached the apotheosis of his style and theme: the constantly shifting relations between oppressed and oppressor, the role of violence in human affairs, the necessity for eternal revolution

and (perhaps) eternal repression. Here the theme has become totally abstract — a cinematic ballet created by a constantly moving camera (single takes, without editing, until the film runs out), constantly moving actors, flowing into each other against a background of revolutionary and counter-revolutionary ritual, chants, and mass ceremonies. While this film represents the most perfect fusion of form and content yet achieved by Jancsó, its subversive aspect seems muted and subsumed by a curiously abstract, left-wing romanticism.

Variété (Variété)

Ewald Andre Dupont, Germany, 1925 (F)

Together with Murnau's *The Last Laugh* — shot by the same outstanding photographer Karl Freund — this film represents the apotheosis of

the moving camera. A melodrama of music-hall life, produced at the end of the expressionist era in German cinema, this relentless work owed its huge popularity with audiences and critics alike not merely to its open affirmation of sensuality (promptly weakened by censors in several countries) but also to the unprecedented fluidity with which its ever moving camera wove into and out of the action. Aided by sensuous dissolves, fluid transitions, and unusual angles, it 'saw' everything, including a profusion of smallest details, transformed into huge screen events. More than just telling a story, it presented it from the subjective viewpoint of a particular protagonist. In this Dupont superseded, as Kracauer realized, the conventional realism of the past by capturing the psychological processes below the surface.

Minimal Cinema

Color Film

Standish Lawder, USA, 1971

This is a fine example of pure minimal cinema; the camera faces a projector, through which endless strips of blank film pass forwards and backwards in rapid rhythm, first in red, then in other colours. Intermittently, the names of various colours flash on to the screen, not synchronized with the colours of the film. There is no meaning or message; the film exists purely for itself.

A Film (Un Film)

Sylvina Boissonnas, France, 1969

A young woman — Miss Boissonnas — sleeps, walks, lies,

or sits at the bottom of a huge vertical metal cylinder which fills the entire screen. The camera, in a fixed position throughout, is suspended from above the cylinder along its central axis and points downwards. There is a hole at the bottom and side of the cylinder, from which water or sand sometimes flows to submerge the young woman who remains passive throughout. For minutes on end there is no action; she is either immobile or changes position only slightly. No camera movement occurs during the thirteen 'scenes'. The 'events' of this provocative, oppressive example of minimal cinema

repeat themselves. The film is circular and has no temporal progression. Its minimal form becomes a metaphôr of the human condition.

Kiss

Andy Warhol, USA, 1962

Audiences generally titter, then fall into private reveries whenever this film is shown. For here we witness a basic human act in all its subtlety, fervour, and boredom, as for sixty minutes hetero- and homo-sexual partners exchange passionate, superficial, deep, short, extraordinary kisses. An immobile, impassive camera records the events in real time; the result is simultan-



▲ *Bundled up and bisected by the frame, John and Yoko are left behind, as the camera, attached to a balloon, literally rises to the heavens. The use of real time includes a four-minute passage through a cloud bank; the screen is blank. (John Lennon, Apotheosis, Great Britain, 1970, see p. 309)*

ously arousing and numbing. Warhol acts as anthropological observer of alien territory; by concentrating his pure and blinding focus on the everyday, he makes it visible and significant.

Naissant

Stephen Dwoskin, Great Britain, 1967

For fourteen minutes, the camera shows the troubled face of a young girl. The

purpose: not to tell a story but to involve the viewer 'in the moments of a person'.

Through subtle, non-verbal communication, certain of her feelings and fears are intimated; the film's real time allows — indeed, compels — us to consider them more closely and to 'think with her'.

Particle Removal Series

David McCullough, USA, 1972

'First in a Series' from the (imaginary) Visual And Spatial Research Center, this study consists of five one-minute episodes, in close-up and introduced by titles: 1) Glass Fragment (step-by-step removal from wound by pincers, in real time); 2) Fingernail Dirt; 3) Wooden

Sliver in Hand; 4) Debris Between Toes; 5) Glass. At the end, there is visual recapitulation and re-identification of each item. The dead-pan elevation of the commonplace to the plane of detailed awareness leads to audience agitation, laughter and applause (upon successful removal).

On A Most Beautiful Meadow (Im Schönsten Wiesen-grunde)

Peter von Guten, Switzerland, 1968

At 12.45 each day, the Swiss radio congratulates elderly couples on their wedding anniversary. In this film — while we listen to a full, five-minute rendition of the old Swiss folk song 'On a Most

Beautiful Meadow' – we see Mr and Mrs Leo and Adele Marti-Schlaefli of Fahrenstrasse in Breitenbach, Canton Solothurn, today's celebrants, in their living-room. They sit on a comfortable couch, looking at us seriously. They do not speak, nor do they move, except imperceptively, involuntarily. The camera remains in a single, fixed position throughout. There is no interruption in what is being recorded. The film proceeds in real time – five minutes is very long. We see and study – in terms of who we are – this well-fed, solid and steadfast couple who have spent so many years together, growing into what they are today. We see and study the furniture and decor that have been important to them for so long.

Railroad (Eisenbahn)

Lutz Mommartz, Germany, 1967

From inside a train compartment, the stationary camera presents a fixed view of a passing, monotonous landscape, repeated by the filmmaker every thirty seconds for sixteen minutes. Monotonous train noises and the repetition of 'irrelevant' action create a hypnotic effect.

Runaway

Standish Lawder, USA, 1970

This is an example of minimal cinema 'with a purpose'. The filmmaker takes a brief scene from an old Hollywood cartoon in which running dogs, deflected by an unseen obstacle, pull up short and stop; by transforming this scene into a continuous loop, the action is compulsively repeated, the dogs running endlessly to and fro, while the

image itself is further manipulated and degraded. ('I showed the film in Washington once and someone in the audience called it the most savage indictment of American foreign policy he had ever seen.' – Standish Lawder)

Sleep

Andy Warhol, USA, 1963–4 (F)

In this most famous of the early Warhol films, a man is seen sleeping for six hours in real time. For long periods, there is no action and the 'weight' of unstaged reality seems unbearable; but then there are 'events' – small movements, a shifting of the body in sleep – that suddenly acquire new import and meaning by the infrequency of their occurrence and absence of other actions. We realize that we witness something neither acted for our benefit nor planned in advance, but existing for itself, carrying no

ideological burdens beyond the passage of time and movements of masses recorded within it; the film is robbed, as Robbe-Grillet so well understood, of symbolic or metaphoric meaning. Warhol is the most consistent of the minimalists, exposing us to the full measure of real time in cinema by the sheer length of his films; compelled to look at less for a longer period, we see everything more clearly though perhaps not more deeply. Lucy Lippard is right to pose the question whether in our era of visual overload by bad television, bad art, and bad political speeches, Warhol's return to visual simplicity and stark expressiveness of gesture is not more powerful.

▼ *From inside a train, a fixed view of a passing landscape, repeated every thirty seconds for sixteen minutes. Hypnotic or numbing, depending on who you are. (Lutz Mommartz, Railroad, West Germany, 1967, see this page)*



The Devaluation of Language

Film purists have always been suspicious of the spoken word, considering this a threat to the very essence of a visual art. If one recalls the endless number of Hollywood films that can comfortably be viewed with closed eyes, their suspicions were certainly not ill-founded. More significantly, their concerns also relate to trends in contemporary thought and science.

The disenchantment with rationalism, the rise of a visual culture, the vulgarizations of the mass media, the deceptions practised by those in power – these have contributed to a growing disenchantment with language as a means of perception or cognition, of intellectual or interpersonal discourse. There are too many words everywhere; they have become empty, deceptive. Far from clarifying matters, language is seen as a means of concealment in human affairs, business and politics. In this regard, as in others, we seem to be approaching Orwell's 1984 well ahead of time. In its use of deceptive language, 'democratic' America ('waging peace' in Vietnam, subjecting it to 'protective reaction strikes') is no different from 'totalitarian' Russia which invaded Czechoslovakia to 'liberate' it.

Simultaneously, non-verbal areas of practice and knowledge in mathematics, physics, chemistry, and symbolic logic constantly expand, with computer science entirely based on non-verbal symbols.

Mathematics probably gives an image of the perceptual world truer to fact than can be derived from any structure or verbal assertion. All evidence suggests that the shapes of matter are mathematical. The space-time continuum of relativity, the atomic structure of all matter, the waveparticle state of energy are no longer accessible through the word. It is no paradox to assert that in cardinal respects reality now begins outside verbal language.¹

Goffman, Birdwhistell and Ruesch have

revealed universes of non-verbal communication more 'truthful' than our ritualized verbal exchanges corrupted by defence-mechanisms.

In art, Steiner relates the retreat from realism to the retreat from language: language, at the centre of intellectual and emotive life, is always equated with reality. From Rimbaud and Mallarmé to Joyce and Proust, from Breton and Beckett to Robbe-Grillet and Burroughs, the artist has attempted to break away from the tyranny of syntax and conventional language in order to allow for the unconscious, to express the simultaneity and unity of time and space, and to return, as Artaud understood so well, to magic and incantation: 'The theatre should aim at expressing what language is incapable of putting into words. My principle is that words do not mean everything and that by their nature and defining character, fixed once and for all, they arrest and paralyze thought instead of permitting it and fostering its development. I am trying to restore to the language of speech its old magic, its essential spell-binding character.'²

Martin Esslin describes Ionesco's use of language as subversive; in an attempt to revitalize fossilized forms, he employs veritable shock tactics; 'Reality itself, the consciousness of the spectator, his habitual apparatus of thought – language – must be over-thrown, dislocated, turned inside out, so that he suddenly comes face to face with a new perception of reality.'³

And the 'meaning' of abstract, abstract-expressionist or conceptual paintings, sculpture and music can no longer be expressed in words: 'Most valuable art in our time has been experienced by audiences as a move into silence (or unintelligibility or invisibility or inaudibility).'⁴

Finally, says Steiner, confronted with the apocalyptic terrors of our century, the artist falls silent. As with Adorno who believed

poetry no longer to be possible after Auschwitz, Steiner feels that Beckett is haunted by a similar insight and strains towards silence: 'The writer, who is by definition master and servant of language, states that the living truth is no longer sayable.'⁵ He continues with a chilling parable by Kafka: 'Now the Sirens have a still more fatal weapon than their song, namely their silence. And though admittedly such a thing has never happened, still it is conceivable that someone might possibly have escaped from their singing; but from their silence certainly never.'⁶

And this silence is subversive.

Art itself becomes a kind of counterviolence, seeking to loose the grip upon consciousness of the baits of lifeless, static verbalization, presenting models of 'sensual speech' . . . Silence, administered by the artist, is part of a program of perceptual and cultural therapy, often on the model of shock therapy rather than persuasion.⁷

It is from the confluence of such factors that modern filmmakers have begun either to use language in a new way or dispense with it altogether. It is appropriate that such efforts should culminate in a visual medium, particularly capable of revealing insights that cannot be verbally expressed. Godard, Resnais, Antonioni, Schroeter, R.W. Fassbinder, and others now use language in film selectively, in counterpoint, semi-abstractly (as does Ionesco), preceding (or following) action instead of accompanying it; or, similar to music, as poetic, associative innuendo.

And silence begins to invade the stream of dialogue or narration. For words, Susan Sontag points out, weigh more, become almost palpable, when punctuated by long silences. Thus dramatic, avant-garde, or cinema-verité filmmakers retain silent passages in dialogue scenes or interviews, a device rendered more powerful by our unconscious acclimatization to continuous word-noise in television (possibly the most language-ridden, anti-visual medium now in existence). Leading avant-gardists such as Maya Deren and Stan Brakhage resolutely banish all sound from their works, contributing significantly to the 'visualization' of new poetic universes:

Michael Snow, Tony Conrad, and Scott Bartlett use only synthetic or electronic sound effects; and some commercial experimentors use entirely wordless sequences. Antonioni does this at the end of *The Eclipse*, a visual montage of city streets and street furniture, as does Bergman in *Persona* and *The Silence*, in which the frequent absence of sound heightens the hypnotic power of the ominous visuals. It is the international avant-garde – ever the champion of visual cinema – which has most consistently eliminated language in the post-silent era.

REFERENCES: (1) George Steiner, *Language and Silence*, New York, Atheneum, 1967, p. 17. (2) Antonin Artaud, *The Theatre and its Double*, New York, Grove Press, 1958, p. 110. (3) Martin Esslin, *The Theatre of the Absurd*, New York, Anchor Books, Doubleday, 1961, p. 92. (4) Susan Sontag, *The Aesthetics of Silence in Styles of Radical Will*, New York, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1969, p. 7. (5) Steiner, *op. cit.*, p. 52. (6) Steiner, *ibid.*, p. 54. (7) Sontag, *op. cit.*, pp. 22–3.

Straining towards the Limits

The Elimination of Reality

A beautiful and true story is told of the abstract painter Frank Kupka. In the course of a walk, he apologized to nature for having attempted to copy her and promised not to do so again.¹

There have always existed in the plastic arts tendencies towards forms and images undefiled by representations of reality. This can be seen in Neolithic abstractions, Egyptian designs and Indian patterns, Byzantine artifacts and Renaissance concerns with structure and design. In our day, having removed reality from the image, attempts are being made to remove the image itself.

In 1898, the young Munich *art nouveau* architect August Endell foresaw this:

We stand at the threshold of an altogether new art, – an art with forms which mean or represent nothing, recall nothing, yet which can stimulate our souls as deeply as only the tones of music have been able to.²

There could be no better definition of the aims and aspirations of abstract art. It was an art, as Herbert Read wrote, that was to echo basic laws and structures of the universe, ‘liberated from the tyranny of appearances’; an ‘objective’ investigation of colours, shapes, lines, and visual rhythms in order to create force patterns capable of evoking emotions and feelings.

Elements of three tendencies converged in abstract art; the surrealist and dadaist heritage expressed in abstract shapes related to the subconscious (Arp, Miro, Klee, the Eggeling-Richter films *Diagonale Symphonie* and *Rhythmus 21*, and Jackson Pollock’s ‘automatic painting’): the romantic realism of Gauguin, Matisse, and the Fauvists which led to the ‘hot’, sensuous abstractions of Kandinski; and the cubist attempts to reduce objects to their essence, which connected Cézanne, Picasso, and Braque to the ‘cool’, meticulous abstractions of Mondrian.

It has proven difficult to maintain the objective stance of abstract art in practice: even the simplest lines exude psychological vibrations or else come dangerously close to

symbolism. Piet Mondrian found it entirely ‘comprehensible that some abstract artists have objected to the name Abstract Art. Abstract Art is concrete and, by its determined means of expression, even more concrete than naturalistic art.’³ And it was Rudolf Arnheim who called nonobjective patterns ‘the very elements of visual comprehension, the building stones of the composition the artist creates in order to represent the structure of the world in the way his temperament makes him see it’.⁴ It is thus possible to refer to abstract artists as the true realists of our technological period, who, far from retreating from the world, have merely stepped back for a fuller view.

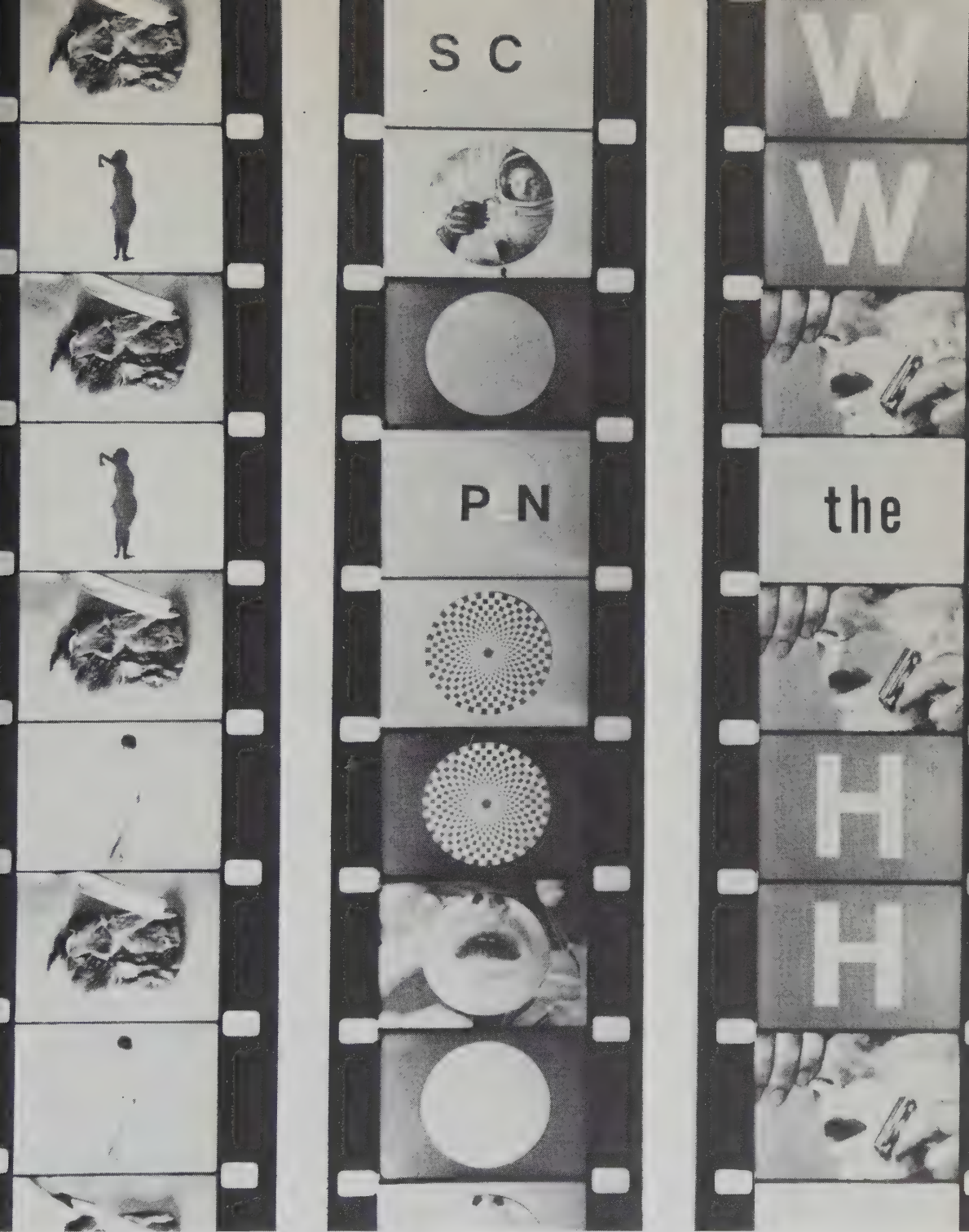
But reality came under attack in other ways: the cubist ‘reduction’ extended to collages of found objects and photo montages, cut up and degraded until reality was atomized or no longer recognizable.

The Subversion of Illusionism

If the arts subvert by providing ‘illusionist’ representations of revolt or perfection, there is no reason why the illusion of art cannot itself be subverted. It is here that the structuralist cinema of our day makes its most disruptive contribution: it forces the artwork to reveal its own artificiality, drawing our attention to its hitherto jealously concealed, ‘fraudulent’ character. Vertov’s *The Man With a Movie Camera*, with its manipulation of different levels of reality, may have initiated this in cinema; the contemporary structuralist avant-garde continues it. In their works, we often see the real photographer and his equipment, actors ‘stepping out of role’ to address the audience, clapboards and mikes, academy leaders, splice marks and sprocket holes, in direct violation of the illusion of film space.

The Elimination of the Image

The silent cinema – entirely dependent on images – created works of sublime visual intensity: it was perhaps inevitable that subversive artists of our day should attack the



▲ Hypnotic multi-screen avant-garde film, consisting of unrelated, compulsively recurring images, a few frames in length, interrupted by irregularly-spaced blank or colour frames or lettering. A powerful rhythm and stroboscopic

flicker is created by insistent alterations of image and blank frames. Each frame shown here is visible for only 1/24th of a second, inducing subliminal absorption of image clusters. (Paul Sharits, *Razor Blades, USA*, 1968, see p. 116)

notion of the image itself.

Contributing to this trend has been the increasing incursion of brief (then longer) scenes of darkness or light into experimental films, accompanied by sound or, more potently, silence: extreme pop-art collages that shred reality into fragments; and the pre-occupation of abstract artists and minimalists with vision and pure light. The elimination of the image in the films of Kubelka, Sharits, and Conrad has led to the study of light as the 'subject' of art, paralleling investigations of pigment and surface in conceptual painting. But by robbing a visual art of its visuals, these artists are revealed as subversives.

The Elimination of the Screen

The conventional, two-dimensional screen surface of cinema's first hundred years is also under attack by holography, a sensational recent development in the visual field. This is the production of a three-dimensional 'image' in space by means of a laser whose light-wave emissions (bouncing off the subject being holographed) are captured on a photo-sensitive surface without passing through lenses and projected in space.⁵ Short holographic films – viewable without special glasses – already exist. The future presages life-size three-dimensional holographic motion pictures, through and around which the viewer will be able to pass – a probable boon to film art as well as pornography.

Youngblood points to the ability of holography to record natural phenomena beyond the range of human perception – shockwaves, electrical vibrations, ultra-slow motion events – thereby contributing to the experiencing of non-ordinary realities beyond the range of conventional cinema.⁶

The Elimination of the Camera

Another development, primarily associated with Len Lye and Norman McLaren, has been the creation of films without the use of a camera. Based on the painting or scratching of the film emulsion by the artist (or, as in Brakhage's *Mothlight*, the glueing of extraneous materials to the film strip), this technique has created many beautiful abstract

works. In some, even the sound is created without musical instruments merely by 'scratching' the sound track portion of the film strip in particular ways.

The Elimination of the Artist

The 'unholy' convergence of early Soviet anti-individualism (taken to extreme lengths by the contemporary Chinese campaigns against 'credits' for artistic accomplishments), Duchamp's disappearance into reclusion, Warhol's reproduction of 'originals' by factory methods, and the rise of radical artists' collectives seem to many observers increasingly to imply the dispensability of the artist.

The recent development of computer-generated films (although programmed by humans) only serves to reaffirm this possibility: for at the very beginning of this curious new art form, it is already clear that from initial programmes and memory banks computers can create (indeed, already have created) orchestrated systems of aesthetically pleasing patterns or realistic representations which arise before us in combinations and complexities beyond our productive or absorptive faculties.

Equally startling are A.M. Noll's computer-generated films of a four-dimensional hypercube (mathematically projected down into three dimensions and then projected in superimposition) which, with slightly different picture for left and right eye, create a powerful three-dimensional effect without glasses.⁷

REFERENCES: (1) Michel Seuphor, *Abstract Painting*, New York, Dell, 1964, p. 11. (2) Frank Whitford, *Expressionism*, London/New York, Hamlyn, 1970, p. 28. (3) Piet Mondrian, 'A New Realism' in: *Plastic Art and Pure Plastic Art*, edited by Robert Motherwell, New York: Wittenborn, 1945, p. 17. (4) Rudolf Arnheim, *Toward a Psychology of Art*, Berkeley, University of Chicago Press, 1966, p. 39. (5) Gene Youngblood, *Expanded Cinema*, New York, E.P. Dutton, 1970, p. 400. (6) *ibid.*, p. 414. (7) Kenneth C. Knowlton, 'Computer-animated Movies', in Jasia Reinhardt, *Cybernetic Serendipity*, New York, Praeger, 1969, p. 67.

Films

Bells Of Atlantis

Ian Hugo, USA, 1953

A magical voyage into the subconscious in search of 'the lost continent' of first human memories. Based on Anais Nin's prose poem, the film provides a visual equivalent in subaqueous, drifting imagery taken from reality but entirely transformed into a new and sensuously poetic universe. Excellent electronic score by Louis and Bebe Barron.

Ballet Mécanique

Fernand Leger, France, 1924

Leger's only film, an avant-garde classic, fully anticipates several preoccupations of the contemporary underground: use of representational

materials, while their documentary aspects are destroyed by eliminating logic or plot; 'subliminal' images (only a few frames each); compulsive repetition of action (almost ten times); the beauty of the fragmentary; and the abstraction of objects by close-ups, thus lending them a new identity. Representational reality is left far behind.

Beyond The Law

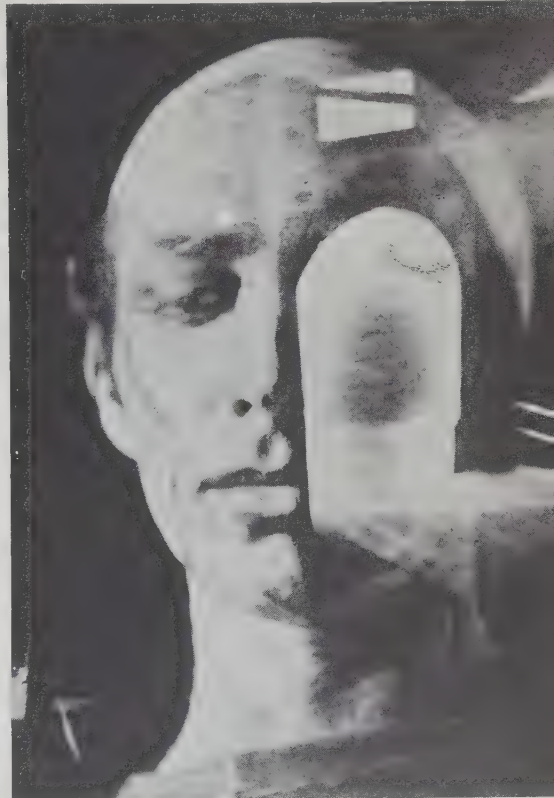
Norman Mailer, USA, 1968 (F)

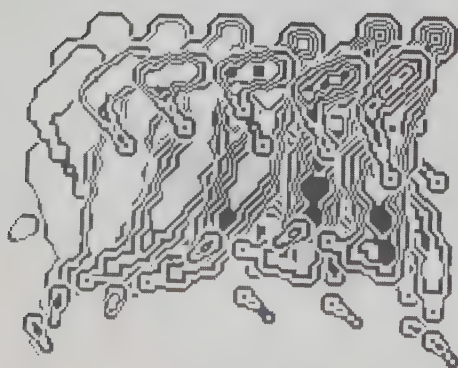
Mailer's outrageous film is a sardonic, mysterious drama of detectives and suspects, locked in obscene and unequal combat in a night-lit, not-so-mythical police station. Suffused with implied or

explicit violence, it poses a daring triple paradox: the brilliant capture of 'reality' through improvised dialogue and Pennebaker's cinema verité photography; its almost

▼ (Left) A colour, sound film made without camera or musical instruments. The images are hand-painted on to 35-mm film a frame at a time; so is the sound (dots running along edge of filmstrip; size and thickness of dot determines its pitch). (Norman McLaren, Loops, Canada, 1948)

▼ The conventional image is exploded as superimposition achieves a magical look-through effect which destroys the one-dimensional flatness of film, creates a new universe beyond, and hints at death. (Sam Kaner and Guy Côté, Between Two Worlds, Great Britain, 1955. Montage sequence by Val Telberg)





instantaneous unmasking as a fabrication (Mailer's appearance as an Irish police lieutenant); its re-emergence as 'social' truth. As an involved protagonist, Mailer (similar to his role in 'The Armies of the Night') both participates in and changes the event. The (fictional) police lieutenant's marital squabbles with (fictional) spouse are convincingly portrayed by the real Mailer and his (then) real wife in a further twist of the reality-illusion theme. The gamblers, murderers, pervers and innocents include Michael McLure, George Plimpton, Rip Torn, and Jack Richardson. A further (and significant) chapter in the Mailer saga.

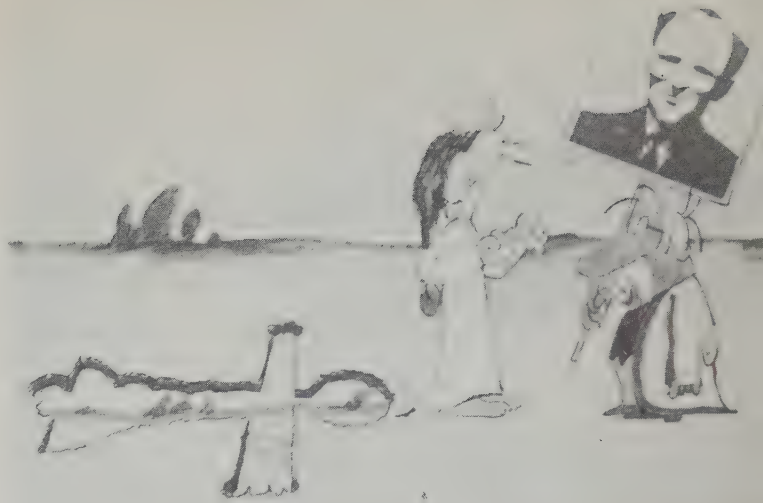
▲ By printing the negative in multiple images, each frame reproduced up to eleven times, McLaren captures movement past and yet to come in a rhapsodic flow of ineffable grace. The simultaneous reproduction of consecutive movement fulfils an age-old dream. The dancers, in white and lit from behind, move in slow-motion on a totally black stage. (Norman McLaren, Pas De Deux, Canada, 1968)

◆ The first solarized film ever made. The elimination of realistic detail and sharp outlines while preserving legibility creates a strongly poetic image. The contemporary avant-garde has returned to this device in a technologically more sophisticated manner with breath-taking results. (Eugene Deslaw, Fantastic Vision, Spain/Switzerland, year unknown)

▼ A computer animation: a single drawing (instead of the twenty-four different drawings per second needed in conventional animation) is stored in the computer's memory and then programmed into movement. Every frame and transformation is done by the computer. The 'result' though programmed, is not entirely predictable. (Lillian Schwartz, Olympiad, USA, 1971)

► An astonishing incursion of modern art into the animated film: one of the characters 'breaks' through to another reality, thereby subverting the illusionism of the image and calling into question what must never be doubted: the absolute 'truth' of the image as the only existing reality. (Nedejko Dragić. *Tup-Tup*, Yugoslavia, 1972)

▼ Limbs, wings, and other parts of moths, laboriously 'glued' to the film strip with mylar tape, become a luxuriant, brown-tinged abstract animation during projection. No camera is used; the film is 'built' from life itself. (Stan Brakhage, *Mothlight*, USA, 1961)



Blazes

Robert Breer, USA, 1961

Four thousand frames of film, featuring one hundred basic images in breath-takingly rapid sequence produce a single kinetic impression. As in Vertov's experiments, two different images immediately following each other on consecutive frames create superimpositions that do not exist in reality.



Black TV

Aldo Tambellini, USA, 1969

Videotape is used here as a personal and artistic medium: documentary television images of today's violence are distorted into rapid-fire, black-and-white abstractions. Robert Kennedy's assassination, police brutality, murder, infanticide, prize fights, and Vietnam become blurred insistent symbols of today's horrors.

Damon The Mower

George Dunning, Great Britain, 1971

An original work of animation art. Tacked on to a wall are two sheets of drawing paper, on which appear, in rapid, mysterious permutations, strange hand-drawn images — constantly undulating, exploding, reforming. A recurrent motif — a mower with a scythe — adds a sombre touch. The images, we are told, are in synchronization with an inaudible poem removed from the sound-track.

The effect of confining all 'reality' in the film to the sheets of drawing paper is extremely unsettling.

Flicker

Tony Conrad, USA, 1966

This film contains no images at all. Its subject is light and its absence. It consists of combinations of alternating white and black frames, flashing by in constantly changing patterns and causing

Straining towards the Limits

a continuous stroboscopic flicker effect of great complexity. Whether its frequency is momentarily static or changeable (it ranges from twenty-four flashes down to four flashes per second throughout its thirty-minute duration), the effect is literally hypnotic. This concerted 'overload' of retina and nervous system provokes an endless variety of changing shapes, patterns and, most surprisingly, colours, whose nature differs with each viewer (even varying from performance to performance). The electronic sound-track was generated by relays and components carrying different types of information; the various frequencies are orchestrated by the director. This 'pure' film deals with perception itself; its hallucinatory effect – despite absence of image, content, or meaning – reveals an unsuspected congruity with deep emotional needs.

H₂O

Ralph Steiner, USA, 1929

Though entirely based on elements of reality – the rhythms and patterns of light and shadow on water – this classic study by the well-known documentary filmmaker and still photographer approaches pure abstraction, as the camera becomes increasingly absorbed with texture and design.

Innocence Unprotected (Nevinost Bez Zastite)

Dusan Makavejev, Yugoslavia, 1968 (F)

The director of *WR-Mysteries Of The Organism* in this earlier film created a provocative and original collage which combined, with subtle irony,

the first Serbian sound film ever made ('an outrageously naive melodrama of lecherous lust vs. true love' – *Sunday Times*) with Nazi newsreels and 1968 interviews of participants in the original production. The original 1942 Serbian film was directed by its star, Dragoljub Aleksic, famed real-life acrobat whose stunts – seen in the film – included hanging from flying planes by his teeth, transporting Belgrade ladies from rooftop to rooftop by high wire, and bodily stopping motorcars driven at top speed. It deals with his hair-raising adventures in saving an orphan heroine from the clutches of shameless and repulsive characters after breath-taking feats of daring. A sly and loving film, it forces us to take this persistent man and his bizarre values almost as seriously as he does, thus making us more humble about our own. It successfully destroys conventional concepts of time and reality in its mingling of two films – from different periods – one fictional, the other non-fictional – with the actors of the former constantly breaking its illusion by appearing in the latter in real-life portraits twenty years later.

Institutional Quality

George Landow, USA, 1969

An empty, ordinary room in an apartment. There is furniture, a lamp, a television set. No image is visible on it, except the changing variations of light on its screen, indicating that the set is on. At the narrator's request, a large hand – live – enters the frame with a pencil and numbers portions of what is now suddenly revealed not to have been a real room at all,

but a projected 'image' of a room, a film within a film. The sudden superimposition of a live hand over what we had accepted as reality is one of the more unsettling moments of contemporary minimal cinema. Later we see a young woman threading a projector, as instructed by the same invisible narrator; suddenly a sub-title informs us (in terms familiar on television) that this is a 're-enactment'. Since the scene is by definition a fictional portrayal of a situation and cannot be considered a 're-enactment' (of what?) this constitutes a subtle toying with levels of reality and an attack, as is the rest of the film, on screen illusion.

For Example

S. Arakawa, USA, 1971 (F)

This work by Arakawa, the Japanese conceptual artist responsible for *Why Not*, is equally original and even more subversive. Here reality itself – the truth of the image – is insidiously called into question. Feature-length, this is a coldly objective record of a seven-year-old child derelict, totally alone, living as a drunkard on New York's Bowery. The ruthless yet compassionate camera explores his world, often in oppressive 'real' time, following his every degradation and defeat (including his attempts to stop indifferent passers-by) until a traumatic, catatonic seizure in a telephone booth; a searing, terrifying sequence. But the metaphysical twist is still to come: the documentary is not a documentary, the child drunkard 'only' an actor. But, says Arakawa, there exists a child such as this somewhere; hence his

► A feature-length document of a boy drunkard, photographed on New York's Bowery, as a coldly detached camera records his daily life in the streets. Does it matter if he is 'real' or 'only' an actor? There exists, says the filmmaker, a child such as this somewhere and his life can be documented before he is found. (Arakawa, *For Example, USA*, 1971, see p. 114)

portrayal in real streets of such blight that they resemble city-scapes destroyed by war, is 'true': 'This is a willful switch from the documentary as a "truthful" account to a new form, one which employs the weight of evidence, the pace of reality only as an impetus or format for the onset of a cinema of investigation, an investigation which the filmmaker has willed to exist. As such, it is as much a new reality as a new "story".'

The Man Who Left His Will On Film (Tokyo Senso Sengo Hiwa)

Nagisa Oshima, Japan, 1970 (F)

Aesthetic and political rebel, Oshima is one of the most original directors now working in Japan. This is a meta-physical tale of a radical student filmmaker who succumbs to the illusion that he has committed suicide and left a film as his testament. Attempting to 'decipher' this film and the 'dead man's' life, he rapes his own girl (who plays along with the illusion to cure him) and retraces the 'other man's' life by means of the film, only to find himself in his own birthplace. The film testament proves incomprehensible. He therefore refilms it, intending to create a work superior to that of his illusory rival; but his girl, to save him, wilfully interrupts and changes each scene. He finally realizes that he must kill the dead man

— himself — in order to be free. Several key episodes, including sex scenes, are recreated by the protagonists in front of a screen showing the film testament so that they are projected onto their bodies. Throughout, the style is meticulously realistic, meticulously metaphysical.

Permutations

John Whitney, USA, 1968

A brilliant computer-generated study by one of America's foremost pioneers of abstract cinema. 'It is now known and

amply demonstrated that computer-graphic systems are useful in the creation of a considerable diversity of abstract graphic forms. It can be shown that the precision and detail of the graphics and the power of the computer to repeat thousands of images, each one with the most subtle incremental variation, makes for an instrument with superb motion-generating capability. This power of the computer to produce endless variations upon patterns, which stems from the basically mathe-





▲ A TV personality, without leaving the set, makes very personal contact with a willing viewer, finally disappearing into her (via a ladder). Being told, in a muffled voice, that he will now be with her 'always', she moans voluptuously, her confusion between TV and reality complete. Do we not all wish for similar confusion? (William Walker, *Life With Video*, USA, 1972)

mathematical foundation by which all images are formed, means that we have at hand an instrument for graphics that is analogous to the variational power of all musical instruments and the mathematical foundation of all musical form.' — John Whitney.

Persona

Ingmar Bergman, Sweden, 1965–66 (F)

'As the title tells us this film is about reality and illusion — the persona of a person indicating the latter, the root of the word being old Latin for mask. Parallel to the story (perhaps horizontal to it would be a better description), Bergman also shows us that film itself (when it refers to itself as this one does) is also about reality and illusion. The

illusion is the filmed story, the two women, their relationship, the husband of one of them, etc. The reality (or a reality at any rate) is the fact that it is a film we are watching. This is proved to us by the inclusion of film leader, shots of a film lab, a shot of the making-of-the-film itself, scenes of the film we are seeing running through a projector, and sections where the film is apparently ripped, where a frame apparently catches fire and burns. At the very end of the film (a scene which "proves" it has been a film we are watching), we see the arc-lamp of the projector going out — a parallel to the first (and last) word that the personified heroine speaks: "Nothing". — Donald Richie

Arnulf Rainer

Peter Kubelka, Austria, 1957

This is the first frame-by-frame abstraction that entirely dispenses with the image and consists solely of carefully orchestrated alternations of blank black or white frames.

Razor Blades

Paul Sharits, USA, 1968

This complex and controversial experiment utilizes two screens and the simultaneous projection of two separate films working in tandem. Each consists of unrelated, compulsively recurring images, not more than a few frames in length, interrupted by carefully-spaced blank or colour frames. A powerful over-all rhythm and stroboscopic flicker is created by the irregular but insistent alternations of image and blankness. The result is a powerful subliminal barrage of strong sensory impressions

probing the audience's physiological and psychological limits. Related to neo-dada and pop, the film is strongly structuralist and reductive in its avoidance of 'meaning' or 'plot', yet offers the satisfaction of pure response to colour, pattern, and — particularly — rhythm. The images, though intentionally without logic, are frequently 'hot' and endlessly repetitive: a foetus, a nude woman (with a razor passing over her), a penis (flaccid or erect), some ambiguous toilet activity; equally ritualistic is the repeated appearance of single, sense-less words printed over some of the images. An agitated, monotonous electronic sound accompanies the swiftly moving, constantly changing visuals and flicker patterns.

N.Y., N.Y.

Francis Thompson, USA, 1958

'An admirable example of what may be called the Distorted Documentary — a new form of visionary art. In this very strange and beautiful picture we see the city of New York as it appears when photographed through multiplying prisms, or reflected in the backs of spoons, polished hub caps, spherical and parabolic mirrors. We still recognize houses, people, shop fronts, taxi-cabs, but recognize them as elements in one of those living geometries which are so characteristic of the visionary experience. I was amazed to see that virtually every pictorial device invented by the old masters of non-representational art makes its appearance, alive, glowing, intensely significant'. — Aldous Huxley, 'Heaven and Hell'.



▲ (Top) *Distortion lenses, spheric and parabolic mirrors, and prisms create a semi-abstract, atomized, and subjective version of the city, in which buildings float in space and man has become an alienated, distorted mass-being. The effect is startling and disturbing (Francis Thompson, N.Y., N.Y., USA, 1958, see this page)*

▲ (Above) *Projectors and blank screen as metaphysical monsters: a performance of Iimura's Dead Movie — face to face projection of two 16-mm projectors; one projects a white frame (without film), the other projects black leader in an endless loop. (Taka Iimura, Dead Movie, USA, 1968)*



▲ *The 'reality' of the flat, two dimensional screen — secret repository of our deepest dreams — is here revelled in by a love-struck man who projects moving images of his beloved on to his body and attempts to caress them; but films come to an end and there is pathos in his unrequited, twice removed passion. (Roberto Rossellini, *Virginity*, episode in omnibus film, *Rogopag*, Italy, 1962)*

The Secret Cinema

Paul Bartel, USA, 1966

Through a series of hilarious yet increasingly disturbing incidents, a young girl becomes convinced she suffers from a paranoid delusion that her life is being secretly filmed and projected in separate chapters at a local movie house. In an extremely clever play on

illusion and reality, she — and we — discover that she is right. Beneath the flippant façade an uncomfortable black comedy unfolds, as the filmmaker deftly manipulates our subconscious; for the plight of the hapless heroine, confused, paranoid, surrounded by people who seldom are what they seem to be, corresponds to our own deepest fears.

UFO'S

Lillian Schwartz, Ken Knowlton, USA, 1972

This film further indicates that computer animation — once a gimmick — is fast becoming a fully-fledged art; the complexity of its design and movement, its speed and rhythm, richness of form and motion — coupled with

stroboscopic effects to affect brain waves — is quite overpowering. What is even more ominous is that while design and action are programmed, the 'result', in any particular sequence, is neither entirely predictable nor under complete human control, being created at a rate faster (and in concatenations more complex) than eye and mind can follow or initiate. Our sense of reality is thus disturbed not only by the filmmaker but also by the machines we have produced.

PART TWO

Weapons of Subversion: The Subversion of Content

International Left and Revolutionary Cinema

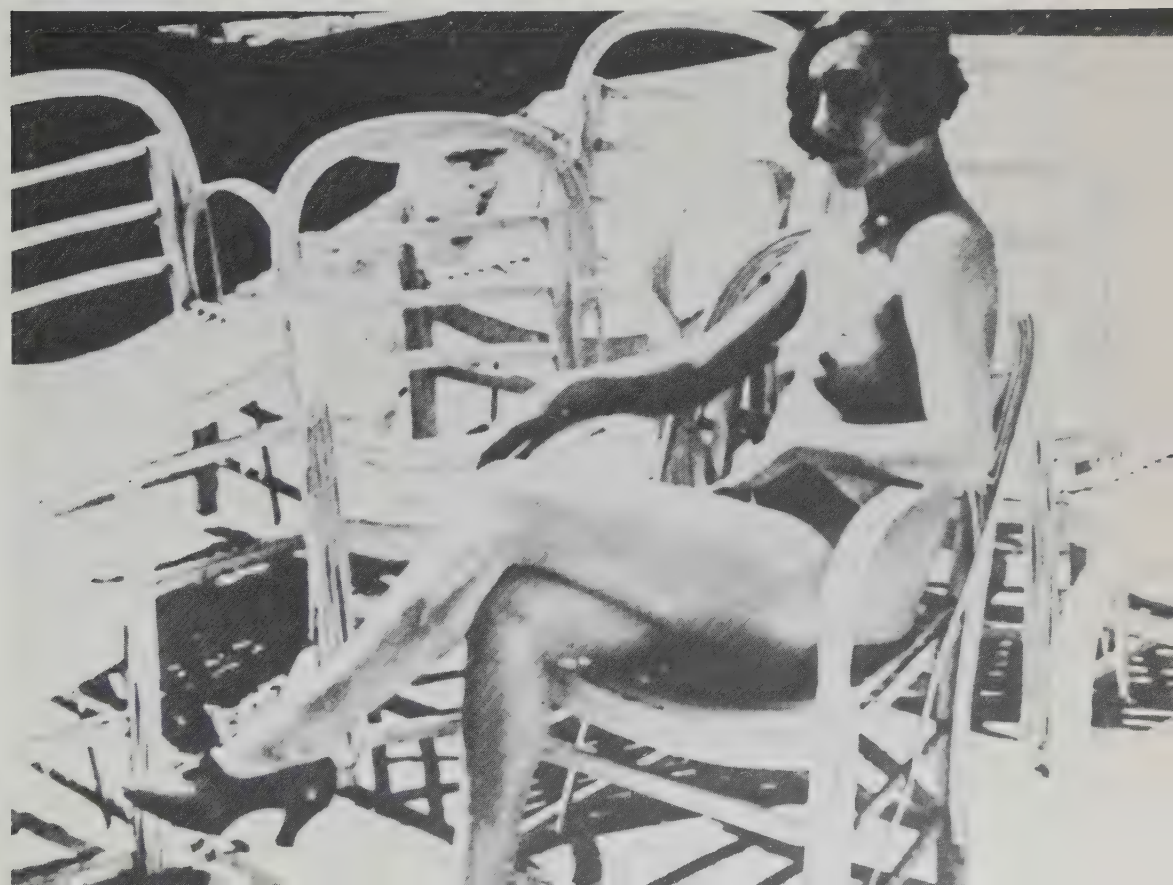
The subversion of existing value systems and social structures in political cinema ranges from criticism of particular issues to propagandistic attacks on a country or power bloc, from the subtle to the intentionally direct, from the reformist to the revolutionary. The exposure of social ills or injustice, the satirizing or demystification of institutions and leaders, the recording of conflict or disturbance, the exhortation to radical violence or non-violent revolution – these form the themes of political cinema.

All these films, whether their intent is reformist or revolutionary, aim to change the viewer's consciousness. Considering the hundreds of dull, ineffectual films propounding laudable objectives, the question of form arises once again, for the basic problem of political subversion is whether bourgeois form can be used to advance radical content. Surprisingly, many radical filmmakers cast their works in a conventional, often dated, mould, unaware of the far more profound impact of artists attempting to fuse new content with new form (Resnais, Marker, Solanas, Franju, Rocha, Herzog, Godard *et al*). But if one trend in political world cinema is to continue blindly in the use of outworn stylistic structures, pedestrian realism or naturalism, or pseudo-radical narration superimposed on indifferent and dead images, another is to use film as a tool to change the world, no longer an 'art object' existing 'parallel' to the world. This supreme attempt at subversion – film as act rather than creation – represents a desperate attempt to bridge the gap between life and art. The first step is to denounce art itself as a bourgeois deception, thereby echoing the surrealist, dadaist, and anti-illusionist stance. Subversion, in this view, requires an utilitarian tool (rather than an aesthetic medium) to advance the revolution; concomitantly, the role of 'art' is completed once the revolution is

achieved. The second step is to activate the spectator, bringing him closer to the work, which at the same time approaches him by becoming more life-like. For the completed work is but part of the final equation; it begins to exist fully only when confronted by an audience which brings to it its own associations and frames of reference and accepts the communication offered in a particular and subjective manner. It is only then that the process of communication – and in this case, of subversion – is complete. The continual dilemma of the subversive artist has always been how to confer his subversion on his audience. To the extent that modern art has constantly aimed at breaking down the invisible barrier between work of art and beholder – in the cinema, from Eisenstein and Vertov to Godard and the avant-garde – it completes the circle of subversion, and indeed becomes a tool in the political struggle.

The basis of politically and socially subversive cinema is the tension that exists between society and artist. This expresses itself in forms and subjects that vary from country to country, resulting not from greater or lesser artistic sophistication or skill but from differing stages of societal development, from political pressure, from the absence or presence of democratic tendencies and the degree of sharpness of social contradictions. In each instance, however, the artist goes further than his particular Establishment wishes him to. This 'going beyond' is the precise characteristic of all subversive art.

► 'A Propos De Nice is one of the most unconventional documentaries ever made – with irony and bitterness the camera explores this centre of middle-class decadence, the monstrous hotels, the amorous elderly women with their ruthless gigolos, the stinking alleys and grimy bistros filled with tramps, ponces, fences; a scathing contrast of the idle poor and the idle rich.' (George Morrison, *Sequence*, 6) It also commented visually on 'the girls' in the terrace cafés by simply juxtaposing two images. (Jean Vigo, *A Propos De Nice, France*, 1930)



The West: Rebels, Maoists, and the New Godard

Although political films have been produced in all Western countries, most of them are from the United States. This is mainly due to the extensive use and high technological level of 16mm production and exhibition, the easy availability of professional equipment and laboratory facilities, and the relative absence, as yet, of censorship. Apart from the thousands of films produced by students, independent filmmakers, or political film collectives, there also exist distribution companies controlled by the New Left (such as 'Newsreel', American Documentary Films, and Tri-Continental Film Center) which attempt to extend the area of political film exhibition. Recent developments in video-tape (the availability of portable, lightweight equipment) and cable television (the creation of 'public access' channels, the programming of which must by law remain uncontrolled and open to everyone) point to a further increase in the production of such films. The end of the war in Vietnam and the deceptive quiet of the country, however, tends, at least temporarily, to inhibit their creation. Since the basic problems of race, class, or generation conflict remain unresolved or, even worse, are artificially papered over, the future will undoubtedly witness new waves of radicalization.

The 1968 student revolts in Western Europe gave political cinema there an added impetus, the abortive 'States General' of French cinema even calling for a restructuring of the industry based on collective self-management, elimination of the profit motive, opposition to the star-cult, to censorship, and private ownership of the means of film production, distribution, and exhibition. But if this movement ultimately proved as abortive as the revolutionary upsurge itself, it also contributed to the radicalization of one of the great French directors, Godard, and his raising once again, on an international level, the problem of revolutionary cinema. If his previous work had appeared to conventional (and even 'liberal') critics and audiences so extreme as to be beyond the pale, Godard now rejected it as being in itself hopelessly bourgeois. 'I wanted to conquer the fortress

of French traditional cinema', he says in one of his fascinating interviews of the period, 'I did and now I occupy it as its prisoner.' And: 'I used to bang my dish on the bars of the cell. They let me make all the racket I wanted.' There was therefore, according to the new Godard, to be no more seduction of the audience by 'art'; no more 'art for art's sake' or films of 'consumption'. The narrative cinema, even as modified by himself in *Breathless*, *Masculine-Feminine*, and other works, was hopelessly outdated; the 'dictatorship of the director' had to be smashed and replaced by group film-making; the work was never to be 'finished' but remain forever in flux; and the imperialist inundation of the individual with worthless or manipulative pictures was to be replaced by visual primitivism, the reduction of the image to a few shots – a strengthening of Godard's earlier tendencies toward minimal cinema, here combined with Maoism.

Unfortunately, the resultant films – from *Meet You At Mao* to *Tout Va Bien* – prove that to 'will' political cinema into being without the mediation of art is self-defeating. Despite brilliant sequences (reminiscent of the 'old' Godard), these works are visually sterile, intellectually shallow, and, in terms of their overbearing, insistent sound tracks didactic, pedantic, dogmatic. The 'creative boredom' of minimal cinema may well constitute a valid investigation of the medium's potential from an aesthetic viewpoint, but whether the masses will be activated by a ten-minute harangue on woman's liberation monotonously delivered against the background of a young lady's navel (*See You At Mao*) is questionable. As the minimalist directors and theoreticians have properly pointed out, they are concerned with medium and work 'as such', with an exploration of form and structure devoid of meaning and message; an 'aestheticist' approach in total contradiction to Godard's didactic preoccupations. The very emphasis on 'word-film' as a political weapon is debatable, particularly when compared to such masterpieces of subversive visual cinema as *The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces*, *Battle Of Algiers*, and others.

Yet Godard's obsessive radicalism and continued experimentation has had a positive, catalytic effect. It has already produced both emulators and others exploring new paths. Perhaps these late-Godard radical films will come to be viewed as primitive, important forerunners of an ultimately successful

fusion of form and content in the service of revolutionary subversion. 'In the service of?'; for the search for a cinema that is itself 'an act' rather than 'an art' is illusory. Even revolutionary cinema ultimately remains a reflection of different intensities of light on a flat surface.

Films

The Bells Of Silesia (Das Unheil)

Peter Fleischmann, West Germany, 1972 (F)

This obsessional, pessimistic work about present-day Germany by implication extends its pervasive hatred of bourgeois values to the entire world. Beginning as a study of a young man's neurosis, it ends by declaring him sane in an insane world. Priests, teachers, capitalists, and police are seen as integral parts of a mindless ruling class; the compromises, cowardice, and undigested Nazism of the older generation are as mercilessly portrayed as the vapidly and provincialism of the young. An abrupt narrative style — with scenes frequently starting or ending in the middle of the action — permits the filmmaker to build up to an odious, cumulative ending, in which the post-war German 'economic miracle' (with its encrustations of reactionary past and its absorption in consumer goods) is experienced as a nightmare from which one cannot awaken.

Black Panthers

Agnes Varda, USA, 1969

A significant (now tragically nostalgic) memento of America's militant Black movement of the sixties — its leaders, its meetings, its prisoners — by the distinguished French woman director. Sympathetically observing an

American phenomenon, she correctly senses its universal aspects.

The Cry Of Jazz

Edward Bland, USA, 1959

Forerunner of black militancy, this angry, radical, and deliberately abrasive work (made by young Black intellectuals) explodes in passionate outbursts about the death of jazz at the hands of the Whites and the suffering of the Black race. It postulates that the Black is the conscience of America and will liberate it. An historic document.

Deadline For Action

Union Films, USA, 1948?

This is a unique example of radical left-wing propaganda by a trade union then under Communist control (United Electrical Workers of America); it traces high prices and lay-offs to the 'trustification' of Big Business and to capitalism.

Delaware

Newsreel film collective, USA, 1968/9

One of the best of many political films made by 'Newsreel', the radical-left American film collective. This is a carefully constructed exposé of the complete control exercised over the State of Delaware by Dupont, one of America's corporate giants, through its domination of schools, media, political parties and pre-

eminent position within the power structure.

Eight Flags For 99 Cents

Charles Olin, USA, 1970

A professional, intelligent montage of brief interviews with America's so-called 'silent majority', indicating that, as of 1970, Middle America was as opposed to the Vietnamese war as the anti-war movement. This is an excellent example of the non-propagandistic approach that yet serves a clear ideological (and subversive) purpose.

An Evil Hour

Peter Wolff, USA, 1970

A horrifying, compassionate documentary of what the Vietnamese war has done to the children. It shows pick-pockets, pimps, shoeshine boys, roaming gangs, drunks, and orphans; sad, old faces; children burned by napalm, with limbs missing, festering sores, abandoned, rocking.

The Battle of Algiers

Gillo Pontecorvo, Italy, 1966 (F)

Because of its perfect fusion of form and content, this is one of the most strikingly successful subversive films ever made. Its revolutionary fervour — though subtly muted by a compassionate humanism that embraces both camps — is pure and passionate. Without Pontecorvo's control over his plastic material, however, it



▲ Confrontation between Algerian nationalists and French army during the Algerian civil war. High-contrast photography, hand-held camera, slightly blurred motion in foreground gives this moment the ambience of an authentic newsreel shot; yet it was entirely staged. (Gillo Pontecorvo, *The Battle Of Algiers, Italy, 1966*, see p. 123)

◆ The guerilla fighter minutes before the bomb in her handbag will explode in this crowded French café. As she glances around, we experience the moral issue, these people (innocent? guilty?) including women and children, will die by her hand. She does not hesitate, but her glance reaffirms her humanity and anguish. (Gillo Pontecorvo, *The Battle Of Algiers, Italy, 1966*)

would have remained ineffectual. Incredibly, this huge 'documentary' of the Algerian struggle against the French — street battles, bombings, riots, mass strikes, assassinations — was entirely staged, and made to resemble authentic newsreel shots by the use of high-contrast, high-grain film stock, hand-held cameras, and intentional jump-cuts. The cruelty of torture, the arrogance of the fascist French paratroopers, the escalating terrorism and mutual reprisals, plots and counter-plots mount to a masterful final sequence of poetic symbolism: the Algerian masses, leaderless after the destruction of the National Liberation Front, once again surge into the streets in a spontaneous, powerful demonstration, reaffirming that the will to freedom does not die. Their confrontation with the French military is classic in concept and execution and reminiscent of early Soviet cinema: the steady, drum-like chants for independence of the swaying possessed mass, the young women with flags, the soldiers slowly retreating, the music reaching towards a crescendo but symbolically ending before the final beat.

Guidebook to Bonn And Environs (Stadtführer Für Bonn Und Umgebung)

Manfred Vosz, West Germany, 1969

Inspired by Thorndike's similar East German films, this is a carefully researched, professionally executed indictment of the West German government bureaucracy, proving that many of its members — individually shown and identified — had served in the same capacity under the Nazis. A barrage of

official documents, incriminating photographs and Nazi newsreels substantiate the argument.

Hail

Fred Levinson, USA, 1971 (F)

A full-scale production by a previously unknown director, very professional and elaborate. This is a fast moving and interesting, if superficial, political fiction of an attempted *coup d'état* against an American President moving towards fascism. The plot soon reveals the ideological shallowness of the script, with a denouement both exciting and dissatisfying; the problem of fascism is reduced to the level of individuals, and neither analysis nor context is provided. But we must be grateful to any filmmaker who reassures us that the American eagle appears on the doors of Presidential toilets.

The Hamburg October 1923 Insurrection (Der Hamburger Aufstand October 1923)

Reiner Etz, Gisela Tuchtenhagen, Klaus Wildenhahn, West Germany, 1972

Unlike fictional portrayals of revolutionary problems, this fascinating cinema vérité study presents a factual record of the abortive 1923 Communist *coup* by introducing twenty survivors, now in their seventies and still Communists. It is an important experience for once to confront Germans of an age-group usually considered hopelessly compromised and to discover anti-fascists discussing the class struggle. This moving tribute by a new generation to an old is nothing less than an attempt at a radical history lesson for the young, marred by its lack of analysis of Stalinism.

Hog Calling Blues

Neal Pace, USA, 1969

Unlike slick propaganda films or carefully manufactured political indictments, this is a cry of anguish by the young filmmaker at Vietnam and the Kent State University killings of anti-war students by the military. Two young men first decorate a dead pig, placed on an American flag, and then (with disjointed expressions of anger, impotence, anguish) remove its eyes, cut off its ears, furiously smash into it with an axe. Finally, shoving the flag into the carcass from behind, they cut off its head: 'The Pig Is Dead.'

The Great Society

Fred Mogubub, USA, 1967?

To the strains of 'The Battle Hymn of the Republic', and at the approximate rate of one image per second, the filmmaker, without further comment, presents head-on shots of an endless barrage of American consumer goods, packed, frozen, canned or bottled.

The Murder Of Fred Hampton

Mike Gray, USA, 1971

This hard-hitting documentary exposé of the police assassination of the Black Panther leader dispenses with narrative or editorial comment to make its damning case by purely audio-visual means instead: interviews with police, black revolutionaries, the State Prosecutor (later implicated), and detailed examinations of the apartment where Hampton was killed. The introduction of animated lettering at the end, consisting of rapidly emerging quotes from Hampton's last speech (as he is heard delivering it), is one of the most powerful and radical uses of this device in cinema.



◀ (Top) The harsh, unshaded light cruelly exposes the illusion of a society of law and order; for in this sad room, a Black Panther leader was assassinated by the police, whose fabricated stories of self-defence collapsed under later public scrutiny. Hollywood cannot duplicate the sordid mattress, the machine-gun holes torn into the cheap clapboard wall. (Mike Gray, *The Murder Of Fred Hampton, USA, 1971*, see p. 125)



◀ (Bottom) A disturbed FBI agent, legally unable to stop the radical filmmaker from photographing agents entering FBI headquarters, decides to stand in front of the camera; the filmmaker nonchalantly raises it above his head. An extraordinary political film, in which the spies — Red Squad and undercover police assigned to infiltrate the American Left — are in turn spied upon. The result: a photographic exposé of faces and agents in action, fully identified by name and title. (Howard Blatt and Steve Fishler, *Red Squad, USA, 1972*)



▶ (Top) Caged men, under glaring lights, fearfully at attention; the Living Theatre's brutal, documentary portrayal of life in a military jail tortured the audience with its incessant, obsessive, unrelieved degradation of the men. A hand-held camera, deeply involved as if a prisoner itself, transforms it into valid radical cinema, leaving the viewer drained. (Jonas Mekas, *The Brig, USA, 1964*)

▶ (Centre) Based on Frans Mesareel's famed woodcuts, this animated film classic was the first trick film with a radical theme: a revolutionary idea (in the shape of a nude woman) is conceived by the artist, condemned by the world, the rich, and the church, but lives on, forever stirring men to revolt. (Berthold Bartosch, *The Idea, France, 1931*)

▶ (Bottom) A Marine sergeant towers over an anonymous recruit, an appropriate image from a terrifying documentary about the training of American Marines, made by a French director with inexplicable Department of Defense permission. Brutalization, systematic destruction of willpower, sadism: incipient fascism. (Francois Reichenbach, *Les Marines, France, 1957*)





▲ It is possible that this newsreel image will live a very long time, for without having been staged by some 'political' filmmaker, it reflects the sadness, determination, dignity, and literal 'presence' of this unfortunate people. It also found its way into the anti-war film made by Resnais, Varda, Godard, Marker, Klein, Ivens and Lelouch to show their solidarity with the North Vietnamese. (*Far From Vietnam, France, 1965*)

◆ During a 1971 anti-war demonstration in Washington, a veteran defiantly, disdainfully and in anguish tears off his medal and 'returns' it to the State. A moment of history is captured in a powerful image. Informal attire and hair-style reflect a new kind of veteran. (*Winter Film Collective, Wintersoldier, USA, 1972, see p. 274*)



▲ This anti-American satire recounts the spectacularly unheroic exploits of 'Mr. Freedom', personification of the American Superman sent into the world to liberate it from Communism. The combination of sex and politics seems irresistible to modern left-wing sophisticates. (William Klein, *Mr. Freedom*, France, 1970)

▲ (Right) *The Marquis de Sade and Mao's Little Red Book*; the sophistication of Western radical thought and the oversimplifications implicit in the format of the other text also determine the parameters of Godard's ideological confusions, so painfully and beautifully revealed in one of his best films (Jean-Luc Godard, *La Chinoise*, France, 1967)



Land Without Bread (Las Hurdes)

Luis Buñuel, Spain, 1932

It 'seems' to be — and is — a 'documentary'; in this case of a part of Spain so impoverished as to approach barbarism. But the film was made by Buñuel and, to convey the truth that must be seared into our consciousness, he spares us nothing. A donkey is attacked by bees and dies — they settle on his now blank eyes; skeleton-like children in rags; cretins, the product of in-breeding; a dying girl lying at the edge of the road (as in the Nazi documentary, *Warsaw Ghetto*); men emigrating to find work and returning empty-handed; an entire family in one bed; and the luxurious, ornate church that dominates the town. The counterpoint of (intentionally) flat, maudlin narration and horrifying images further intensifies the truly subversive attack on our consciousness

Ice

Robert Kramer, USA, 1970 (F)

This film coolly extrapolates twenty years into the American future to discover urban guerillas in the streets and glass-and-marble buildings of New York, at war against a fascist regime. A microcosm of personalities, trends, and problems of today's New Left projected into a very possible future, the film deals with regional offensives, assassinations, terror and counter-terror, dedication, weariness, betrayal. Directed by a leader of the radical-left documentary film group 'Newsreel', it also hints at the human limitations of its heroes and displays an ideologically interesting ambiguity (if not sadness) toward them; significantly, all talk about ideas and causes has been superseded by discussions of tactics and terror, as if the revolution was merely a matter of efficient technology. The ultimate irony is that the

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the West

film was financed by the very official, Hollywood-backed American Film Institute.

I'm A Man

Peter Rosen, USA, 1969

In a symbolic gesture towards self-realization and manhood, a highly sophisticated American Black militant walks through New Haven in African tribal costume, brandishing a huge spear, and forcing Whites – for the first time, he feels – to react to him instead of vice versa: the experiment's originality becomes evident in cinema vérité confrontations and interviews.

I'm Going To Give You All My Love

Jerrold Peil, USA, 1971

US Navy footage permits us to participate in Vietnam bombing runs, as the plane's camera follows the inexorable trajectory of air-to-surface rockets to their destination: the huts, woods, people of Vietnam. Combined with a rock love ballad, the eerie shots of bombs bursting like brilliant orange flowers give the film a visually pornographic quality.

O Dreamland

Lindsay Anderson, Great Britain, 1953

Unsparring candid-camera work and astute juxtaposition of natural sound provide a scathing, angry and wordless comment on modern popular culture as seen at a British amusement park. No attempt is made to poke fun at the people shown; they are portrayed as victims – Orwell's 1984 'proles'. A visual and aural barrage of cheap pleasures and angry social comment by the later famous director of *If* and *O Lucky Man*.

Mickey Mouse In Vietnam

Lee Savage, USA, 1968

In this one-minute film, Mickey joins the army, arrives in Vietnam and is immediately killed. The destruction of this national symbol – in itself subversive – also implies the destruction of the American myth by the Vietnam war.

Palestine

Nick Macdonald, USA, 1971

An honest, very personal statement by a New Left anti-Zionist filmically equates the dispossession of the American Indian with that of the Palestinian Arabs and points to strong similarities between democratic aspirations in the American Constitution and the programme of El Fatah.

The People And Their Guns

(Le Peuple Et Ses Fusils)

Joris Ivens and film collective, France, 1967 (F)

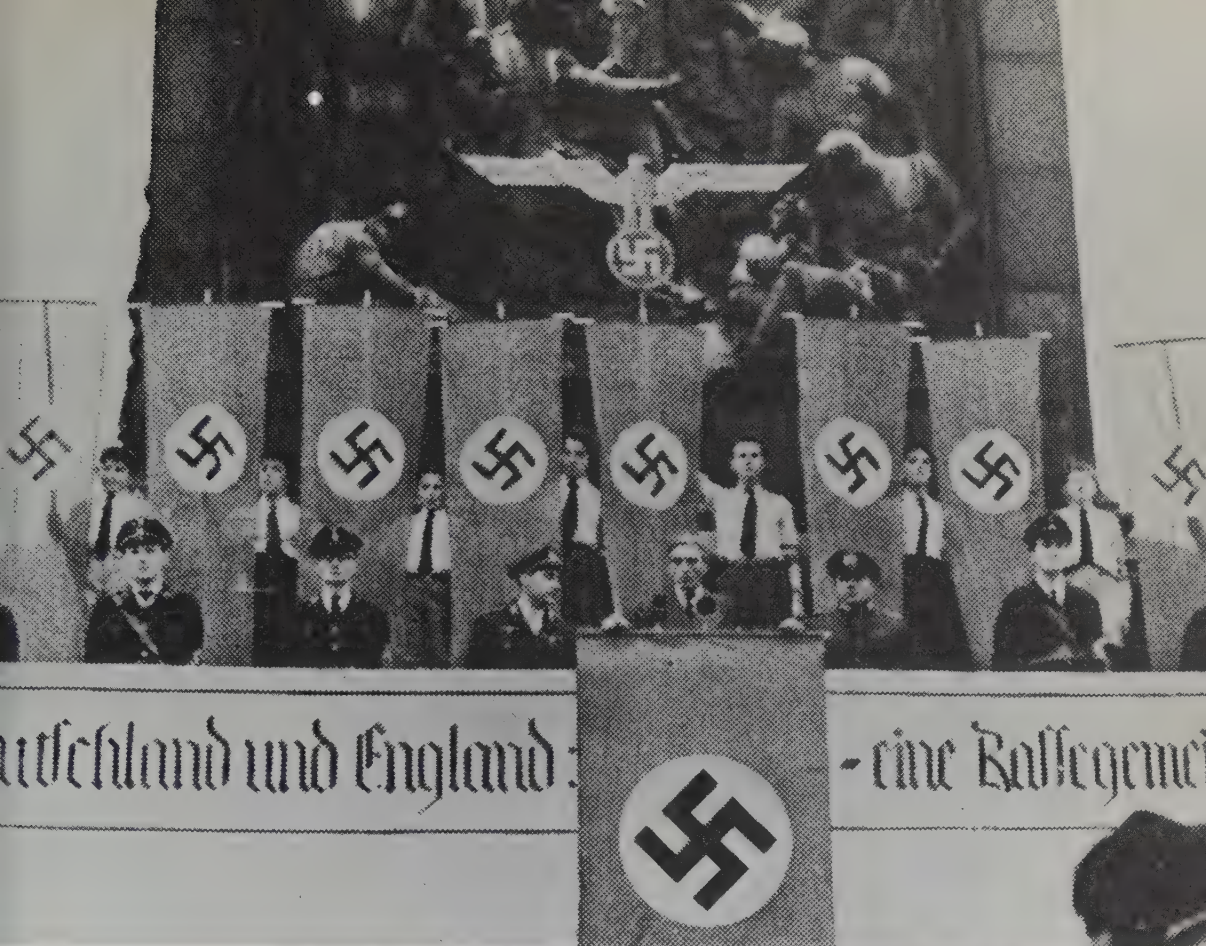
Perhaps the purest Western example of a Maoist film, this is a heavily didactic 'agit-prop' portrayal of Laos' struggle against American Imperialism. Unfortunately, the endless succession of lengthy titles (consisting entirely of political exhortations and slogans) and the trite, passive visuals of Laotian peasants and countryside, bring on an overwhelming numbness and raise fundamental questions as to the intended audience: entirely too elementary for bourgeois liberals or radical intellectuals, the extent and nature of the language employed seems beyond whatever worker and peasant audience the filmmaker may have had in mind. What emerges clearly is his subconsciously patronizing attitude towards them, very different from the non-propagandist honesty of good

political films (such as *Troublemakers*); for here 'the people', when allowed to look more than heroic or suffering, move like puppets and utter nothing but the most intricate and abstruse slogans (however accurate) and every dialogue is a direct replica of the suffocatingly 'official' style of Peking or Moscow newspapers. In short, the film is so determinedly 'utilitarian' as to be of use to no one.

Pravda

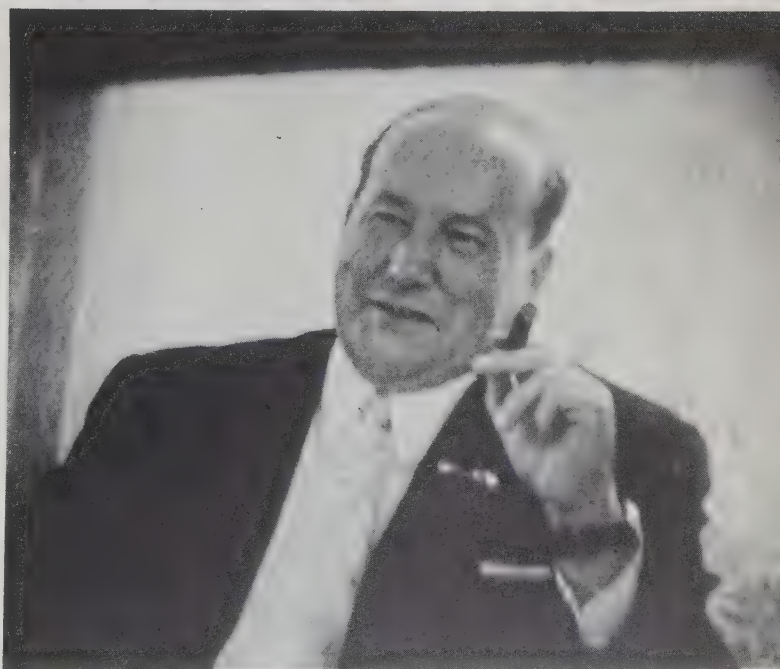
Jean-Luc Godard and Dziga Vertov group, France, 1969 (F)

With this film, clandestinely shot in Czechoslovakia after the Russian occupation, Godard moves yet another step towards realizing his concept of 'Revolutionary Cinema'. Aesthetically, the distance between this film and *Weekend* is as great as that between *Weekend* and *Breathless*, yet the same radical impulse motivates all three. Godard is moving towards a visually minimal cinema, with the sound track assuming ever greater importance. *Pravda* consists of an imaginary discussion between Lenin and Rosa Luxemburg, the German revolutionary; clearly influenced by Maoist ideology, it simultaneously attacks the 'revisionist' Russians for invading Czechoslovakia and the 'revisionist' Czechs for opening the doors to Western imperialism via Pan-Am, CBS, Hertz, American-owned hotels and *Playboy*. This bitter and dogmatic work reveals once again the restless originality of its creator; but as it is designed to advance the cause of revolution, it must be judged in terms of ideological relevance, efficacy, and truth. Here its indictment of the Czech reform



▲ A disturbing reconstruction of what life in Great Britain might have been like if Germany had won the Second World War. The reviewing stand, crowded with British fascists, features the slogan of 'Germany and England – a community of race'. Even more unsettling than this image is the film's courageously appropriate assertion that fascism is possible anywhere. (Kevin Brownlow and Andrew Mollo, *It Happened Here*, Great Britain, 1964)

► A former Wehrmacht officer, now a smiling, prosperous German burgher free of unfashionable guilt, recounts his wartime 'activities' in France in one of the many interviews with resistance fighters, collaborators, statesmen, and reactionaries. Neither patronizing nor simplistic, this film raises eternal questions about collaboration and resistance; Vietnam is not too far. (Marcel Ophüls, *The Sorrow And The Pity*, Switzerland, 1971)





▲ The eternal, archetypal image, here brilliantly staged; the rioter (his cap identifying him, in Europe, as a worker) and the militia-man, trapped in an eternal ballet, surrounded by light, shadows, dust, and other violence. In this, one of the best political films of post-war Europe, the issue is housing scandals and parliamentary manipulation, all deriving from the profit motive and capitalism. (Francesco Rosi, *Hands Over The City, Italy, 1963*)

movement seems particularly untenable, while the visuals have lost all resonance and no longer display the sophistication of early Godard.

Punishment Park

Peter Watkins, *Great Britain, 1971 (F)*

The British director of *The War Game* offers a radical film

about America's future. Based on the President's power, under the 1950 McCarran Internal Security Act, to set up detention camps for the radical Left in case of an insurrection, this 'allegory in the form of a documentary' postulates a situation, some years hence, in which revolutionaries are confined without due legal recourse and given the choice of either serving fifteen years in a concentration camp or three days in a special 'punishment park'. Here they must attempt, on foot and without water, to reach an American Flag, situated about fifty miles away in an arid, desert landscape, while pursued (and if possible, trapped) by police and National Guard; if they reach their goal, they are free; if not, they must serve their sentence. While the tension — created by montage and a very mobile camera — is

▶▲ Non-professionals, actual locales, the plight of the people; this total rejection of decadent fascist cinema is at the heart of Italian Neorealism. In De Sica's humanist masterpiece, the unemployed father, unable to work because his bike has been stolen, attempts to retrieve it, but, after endless heart-break, is himself forced into stealing one to live. Caught, he is degraded in front of his son, with him throughout; instead of rejecting him, the boy takes his hand as they disappear into the multitude. (Vittorio de Sica, *Bicycle Thief, Italy, 1949*)

▶Authenticity, immediacy, rejection of studio 'slickness' (Hollywood would have re-arranged the skirt), concern with the underdog: the legacy of Italian Neorealism. Here a simple woman of the people (played by the then unknown Anna Magnani) dies a sudden death at the hands of the Gestapo, casually portrayed as part of the Nazi's everyday brutality. (Roberto Rossellini, *Rome, Open City, Italy, 1945*)



Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the West

unrelenting, this ultimately emerges more as a political horror film than a serious statement. Though the existence of as yet empty concentration camps has been confirmed in the American press, the sadistic game and the device of the punishment park seem arbitrary and artificial, limiting the radical potential of the film instead of broadening it.

The Revolutionary Was A Cop *Marc Weiss, USA, 1971*

In a series of interviews with young American SDS radicals, the activities of an *agent provocateur* in their midst are discussed, including his organizing new SDS branches and proposing bomb plots. The film is based on an actual case history. In the subsequent trial, the SDS members were convicted, the *provocateur* freed. The director, on camera, accuses him at the end.

Recruits In Ingolstadt **(Pioniere In Ingolstadt)**

Rainer Werner Fassbinder, West Germany, 1971 (F)
A welcome surprise from the director of Munich's famed 'Anti-Theater', whose films — at least two or three per year — are attracting growing international attention. This is a stylized, anti-bourgeois satire of small-town girls and young soldiers who build a bridge that leads nowhere and is never finished. The cool, sophisticated tenor of this film, its strangely clipped dialogue (delivered in flat, Brechtian monotone), and its desperate, maimed protagonists ultimately offer a curiously moving metaphor of a post-atomic, shell-shocked generation; they seem to talk in a human way, but suddenly 'go off'; they rarely look at each

other, but address the camera instead; and though some attempt to imitate the 'Schweinehund' jargon of the Nazi period and its blustering pseudo-masculinity, they do so without conviction. The men have become unfeeling robots; if any hope is left, it is with the downtrodden girls who still exhibit glimmerings of human feeling.

Robert Wall, Ex-FBI Agent

Michael Anderson, Paul Jacobs, Saul Landau, Bill Yahrans, USA, 1972
An ex-agent who resigned after five years with the FBI, discusses how the Bureau works, how its agents see themselves and their jobs, and why he believes the FBI to be a repressive force. He explains how he organized a fraudulent smear campaign against Stokely Carmichael, forged letters designed to disrupt relations between the Blacks and the Left, and helped plant informers in radical groups.

Saint Michael Had A Rooster **(San Michele Aveva Un Gallo)**

Paolo & Vittorio Taviani, Italy, 1971 (F)
A group of idealistic, impractical nineteenth-century anarchists mount a disastrous terrorist attack on an irrelevant town hall; their failure leads to the ten-year imprisonment of the leader, during which — in a painful *tour de force* — he succeeds in mastering mind and body with a vengeance to prepare himself for future revolutionary action. Alas, a tragic, ironic denouement indicates that these fantasies of leadership, projected during years of isolation, do not suffice for a new generation of revolutionaries.

The Spanish Earth

Joris Ivens, USA, 1937 (F)
Ivens records the agony of the Spanish civil war in one of his strongest films. Its images of destruction — accompanied by Hemingway's narration — shocked a world not yet used to the horrors of a Second World War or Vietnam.

Spain 68 (España 68)

Unitefilm Collective, Italy, 1968

A secretly shot documentary about the huge (and officially denied) student demonstrations and university occupations in Spain in 1968. It is startling to hear revolutionary songs chanted by masses of students and a professor extol socialism at an illegal mass meeting in the context of present-day Franco Spain.

See You At Mao

Jean-Luc Godard and Dziga Vertov group, France/Great Britain, 1969 (F)

This uncompromising attempt at revolutionary cinema marked a new stage in the aesthetic evolution of one of the medium's most radical experimentors. Believing narrative cinema to be outdated and bourgeois, Godard loosed a propagandistic audiovisual barrage on the senses which combined Maoism, the Beatles, multiple sound tracks, minimal cinema à la Warhol, nudity (accompanied by a Women's Liberation statement), and quotes from Nixon, Pompidou, and the Communist Manifesto. Possibly the director's most disturbing work so far, it ended with a blood-spattered hand painfully reaching for a red flag. But it is questionable whether boredom, didactic harangues, reductionist cinema, and lifeless images

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the West

actually serve the revolutionary purposes the filmmaker aspires to; even more uncertain is the nature of the intended audience.

12-12-46

Bernard Stone, USA, 1966

A pretty, very American co-ed tells us her life story in a magnificent series of petty-bourgeois platitudes which an evil filmmaker cross-cuts with images of war, governmental stupidity, and crime, to tell the true story of her era. The girl's exuberant ignorance carries the film.

Wholly Communion

Peter Whitehead, Great Britain, 1965

In 1965, in London's Royal

Albert Hall, Ferlinghetti, Corso, Horowitz, Ginsberg, and Logue speak out against the Vietnam war in a moving and historic poetry reading attended by thousands.

Yippie

Yippie Film Collective, USA 1968

True to their joyfully anarchist philosophy of radical politics as 'theatre', this is the Youth International Party's jaundiced view of the 1968 Democratic convention and its concomitant violent demonstrations. De Mille footage, Abbie Hoffman, Democratic-party machine politicians, and Allen Ginsberg are cross-cut in a complex, sophisticated example of political filmmaking at its best.

The Sudden Wealth Of The Poor People Of Kombach (Der Plötzliche Reichtum Der Armen Leute Von Kombach)

Volker Schloendorff, West Germany, 1971 (F)

An excellent example of a particularly interesting new genre of young German cinema; bizarre, deadly serious variations on the reactionary German 'Heimat' films of yore—those insufferable, sentimental 'kitsch' prosodies to Fatherland, Soil, and Family. This

▼ *In an unjust society, even the poor are corrupt and violent, says a non-sentimental Buñuel in what is perhaps his strongest attack on contemporary society. Here a blind beggar is attacked by slum children; this, too, is the price of poverty, says the filmmaker and demolishes our hypocritical taboo against showing such incidents. (Luis Buñuel, The Young And The Damned, Mexico, 1951)*





▲ Seldom has proletarian poverty been so brutally seen as in this pro-Communist documentary classic of a Belgian miners' strike in the thirties. Intentionally eschewing the 'aesthetic', the filmmakers nevertheless cannot resist an 'unconscious' structuring of this shot; the lighting, sadness and positioning of the child and the mother's worn, protective hand. (Joris Ivens and Henri Storck, *Borinage*, Belgium, 1933)

▲ A Jew as mastermind of a nineteenth-century peasant conspiracy against the rich; a daring reintroduction of the Jew into German dramaturgy by a young director who has predictably been accused of antisemitism; for this image is still in the nature of a taboo and many cannot yet cope with it. (Völker Schloendorff, *The Sudden Wealth Of The Poor People Of Korbach*, West Germany, 1971, see p.135)

◆ A red flag – used to warn passing traffic of a protruding object – falls off a truck. Chaplin picks it up to return it, thereby becoming unintended leader of striking workers who follow him because of the flag. This scene was banned in several countries. (Charles Chaplin, *Modern Times*, USA, 1936)



▲ *The Establishment, as 'seen' by rebellious school boys and anarchist filmmaker; the head-master an odious midget, State and army as pompous buffoons, and behind them – the true reality; grinning, ominous monster puppets. In its perfect fusion of form and content, this film remains a masterpiece of subversion. (Jean Vigo, Zéro De Conduite, France, 1933)*

► *In this anarchist masterpiece – a poetic, surreal portrayal of revolt in a boys' school – Vigo also summarizes the suffocating atmosphere of French petty bourgeois life, seen, as the rest of the film, through a child's eyes; the paterfamilias who never emerges from his paper, the kitsch decor, the girl, her underwear showing; though the hero is blind-folded, we know he sees it all. (Jean Vigo, Zéro De Conduite, France, 1933)*



Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the West

fully realized work effectively upsets this tradition by recounting a tale of oppressed nineteenth-century German peasants who become rebels against the state out of poverty, revealing (instead of romanticizing) the brutal degradation of German rural life at the time. Particularly audacious is the presence of an itinerant Jew peddler as mastermind (!) of the conspiracy, predictably leading to (unfounded) charges of anti-semitism against a young director who has dared to reintroduce the Jew into German dramaturgy.

Valparaiso, Valparaiso

Pascal Aubier, France, 1971 (F)

This film constitutes a satirical attack (from the Left) on drawing-room left intellectuals and assorted Maoists. Its hero, Alain Cluny, famed 'radical' author, waxes eloquent at elegant parties about 'revolution as a work of art', is a specialist on surrealism, and finds beauty even in slums. Convinced by a group of Maoist buffoons, con-men, and bunglers to 'deepen his commitment', he accepts a mysterious assignment to foment revolution in Valparaiso — the place most removed from France — and spends the rest of the film in a futile, burlesque attempt to get there. Slapstick tortures, intricate seductions, and marvellously sophisticated dialogue, keep laughs and action going, but the film ultimately becomes entangled in ideological confusion, too complex a plot and stylistic wavering between realist satire and comic strip.

The Woman's Film

Judy Smith, Louise Alaimo and Ellen Sorrin (San

Francisco Newsreel film collective), USA, 1971

One of the most significant and active new areas of independent film production in the last few years has been films made by (and sometimes for) women. Directed and edited by young radical feminists, this film features a series of pointed interviews with women working on jobs 'both outside and inside the home', who make it clear that their problems are caused not by personal shortcomings or relational difficulties, but by the very structure of capitalist society.

Sunday

Dan Drasin, USA, 1961

After almost two decades of Sunday folk-singing in New York's Washington Square Park, a new law suddenly prohibited the practice. This historic documentary records the confrontations between massed police and the folk-singers, ending in the latter's victory and the rescinding of the law. Hand-held cameras, improvisations, and a sense of passion and commitment create a film of revolt in action that is of lasting value.

Susan After The Sugar Harvest

Peter Robinson, USA, 1971

An in-the-kitchen interview with a young American girl just back from cutting sugar cane in Cuba, turns into a moving, thought-provoking discussion of the differing value systems of the two civilizations and indicates how the girl's consciousness was changed by the experience. As she prepares sandwiches for herself and the filmmaker, we also get a glimpse of her uncorrupted idealism.

Three Lives

Kate Millett, USA, 1971 (F)

Photographed by an all-female crew and directed by the author of *Sexual Politics*, these are autobiographical interviews with three very different women who talk frankly about their lives, conflicts, and contrasting life styles. A proud and uncompromising film.

Troublemakers

Robert Machover and Norman Fruchter, USA, 1966 (F)

One of the best works of the American Left, this is a hard-hitting example of a new kind of political film which avoids both clichés and propaganda. It concentrates instead on careful exploration of the problems encountered by young SDS militants (including Tom Hayden, then unknown, later a leader of the movement) in organizing the Black Ghetto in Newark around community issues and simultaneously radicalizing them. The painful, difficult experiment ends in failure, honestly confronted by an honest film, leaving the viewer with the implicit suggestion that the attempt must be made again; this time perhaps in the direction of revolution rather than reform.

Subversion in Eastern Europe: Aesopian Metaphors

The failure to extend the proletarian revolution to the West and the subsequent degeneration of the Russian revolution has tragically transformed the political system that promised man the widest possible freedom into the world's most efficient totalitarian regime. In the cinema as elsewhere, the state's complete control over the means of production and of communication seems effectively to preclude opposition or dissent. Yet the spirit of freedom surreptitiously re-emerges, particularly among the young of each new generation. Symptomatically, just because this spirit of freedom is directed towards the extension of democracy and, in the arts, towards the flowering of different aesthetic tendencies, it appears counter-revolutionary to the regime (which thereby unintentionally defines itself in action) and new repressive measures are instituted, to which the new pioneers respond with new tactics. This constant state of tension between creative artist and government bureaucracy is basic to the eastern societies from Eisenstein in Russia to Schorm in Czechoslovakia, Skolimowski in Poland, and Makavejev in Yugoslavia. Unable to pose questions head-on, the artist is forced into allegory, metaphor, and indirectness – secret communications to be decoded by the viewer. These courageous filmmakers are the moralists of their society, reminiscent of Diderot and the *Encyclopedistes*; for where politics is inhibited, art tends to assume its function and form and style – not merely content – become ideologically charged. In this sense, while propaganda films are lacking in Eastern Europe, political films are not.

Individual works involving lesser or greater dissent can be found at infrequent intervals in each of the national cinemas of the East. But the emergence of an entire 'school' has so far been limited to the short-lived Polish experience of the Gomułka years of the fifties and the equally brief and brilliant Czech film renaissance, immediately before and under Dubček. Though now only a glowing moment of history – it was destroyed by the Russian occupation of Czechoslovakia – this latter movement and its works stand as astonishing

revelations of the hidden trends within the so-called monolithic ideological structures of the East.

To Western eyes, this movement offered a challenge: the most difficult film to find in Prague was a Communist propaganda film and the easiest, a humanist work in the idiom of modern cinema. The 'socialist realism' of the past – a sentimentalized falsification of reality – had been superseded by an attempt to confront truth and uncertainty, experience and doubt. These Czech films deal with alienation, with anti-heroes and the corruption, by terror, of victims as well as executioners. Devoid of 'official' ideology, they are filled with unorthodox compassion for people as they are and no longer, as in Stalin's times, as they should be.

This astonishing, tightly knit group of young filmmakers represented the values of the first post-Stalinist generation. It was striking to note how similar their views were to those of the West's rebellious youth, which, from a different starting point, had also become engaged in a search, without illusions, for possible ideals and provisional truths. It seemed that the world was perversely backing into an enforced brotherhood, which would universalize such problems as individual freedom in a bureaucratic society, estrangement between generations, the failure of dogmatic ideologies, and eternal confrontations of imperfect innocence as against the corruption of so-called maturity.

Two complementary tendencies dominated the young Czech cinema. The realist camp (similar to the Italian neorealists and '*cinéma vérité*') concentrated on the significance of the insignificant, using non-professionals and actual locales for greater authenticity. Unlike the Italians, however, the Czech realists (Forman, Passer, Menzel) seemed less ideological, sentimental and heroic. In providing a truth and spontaneity too long frowned upon, their films were as radical as the elaborate creations of the allegorical-symbolist wing.

This camp (represented by Schorm, Nemec, Masa, Juracek, and Vera Chytilova) was far more cerebral; its scenarios were

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the East

careful intellectual constructions; its settings and visual styles intentionally artificial; its tone oblique, suffused with existentialism. There was less of the smiling optimism of the neorealist camp; a more sombre, even pessimistic, mood obtained. Stylistically, they tended to be allegorical, symbolist, or even 'absurd'; touches of Buñuel, Fellini, Bergman abounded and the possibility of an underlying complexity too dense to be unravelled was hinted at.

Hower, it was the influence of Kafka that loomed largest. This modern prophet of ambiguity, unidentifiable nightmare, and sublime intimations of limited hope had finally become inescapable. The property of the world, he was at last accepted in his own country as well. Following his ideological rehabilitation at the end of the Stalin era, his works instantly sold out and entered the intellectual and conceptual framework of the new generation.

The Dubček era, by modifying an artificial isolation from abroad of seventeen years, reconstituted the link with Czechoslovakia's unique past, which predisposes the country toward the most modern cultural tendencies. Situated at the centre of an age-old, warring continent, always a minority within larger empires, this unfortunate country has perhaps been more frequently subjugated or 'liberated' than any other European nation, as well as subjected to the most sophisticated cultural influences. Surrealism, Cubism, Dadaism were at home under Masaryk and Benes. Ironically, Hitler forced into Prague an additional group of outstanding *émigré*

exponents of 'decadent' modern art, and the isolation from world art under Hitler and Stalin led to an advantageous amalgamation of leading Czech elements in theatre, film, painting, and literature into one common milieu, the inevitable nucleus for the forces of cultural liberalization.

Despite the Russian destruction of this movement – all the directors were forced out of the industry or into exile – it has left its mark and, together with the Polish film renaissance under Gomulka (Polanski, Borowczyk, Lenica, Skolimowski, Wajda, Kawalerowicz, Has, and Munk), has set standards of thematic and aesthetic daring that have become prototypes for filmmakers in the other Eastern countries as well. In vain does one nowadays look for 'socialist realism', 'positive heroes', or paeans to tractors; instead, in their best works, there is a painful confrontation of the basic questions of human freedom under a collectivized regime without democratic controls, a positive scepticism and rejection of hypocrisy which reveal a struggle for new values and new life styles. These films are not 'counter-revolutionary', but rather attempt to clarify what the Czech reform movement used as its slogan; 'socialism with a human face'. They prove that arrogantly exercised power, alienation, and the corruption of both the individual and society are as rife in the East as in the West, and that the aspirations of the most progressive youth in both blocs are identical: a more equitable society, yet one that preserves, indeed extends, the best democratic traditions of the West.

Films

An Affair Of The Heart Or The Tragedy Of A Switchboard Operator (Ljubavni Slučaj Ili Tragedija Sluzbenice P.T.T.)
Dusan Makavejev, Yugoslavia, 1967 (F)

Makavejev burst upon the international film scene with this unpredictable, ironic, and erotic 'love story' which in its

portrayal of humanistic, personal values as against official, ossified ideology represented the new values of the Eastern young. Alternating between clever comedy and casual tragedy, it cast a tender but cruel eye on a bizarre affair between a switchboard operator and a rat-exterminator,

proclaiming that the ultimate values are in the fascinating trivialities and senseless moments of life: 'Men live their beautiful, wild lives quite close to magnificent ideas and progressive truths. My film is dedicated to those interesting, vague, in between spaces.'

Alone (Magany)

Vince Lakatos, Hungary, 1969

In recording the life and ideas of an old poverty-stricken peasant woman living alone in a ramshackle hut, the film, the producers assure us, lets us listen in to the dead traditions of the old generation. In reality, however, we seem to be confronted with a proud non-conformist – perhaps even a semi-heroine in the film-maker's eyes – who knows the name Lenin only as that of a 'regent'.

Among Men (Wuearod Ludzi)

Wladyslaw Slesicki, Poland, 1962

The most important of the famed Polish 'Black Series' documentaries (at first forbidden), which dared to touch on negative aspects of 'socialist' society. This is a laconic and cruel story of a stray dog living 'among men', an outcast, hurt, persecuted or treated with indifference. Caught by the municipal dog-catchers, he pitifully howls for his life in a dilapidated concentration camp-like structure with, suddenly, innumerable other victims; there is an escape, but it leads him back to the same life. A film about victims and persecutors, not necessarily about dogs.

... And The Fifth Horseman Is Fear (A Paty Jezdec Je Strach ...)

Zbynek Brynych, Czechoslovakia, 1964

Special note must be made of those courageous Czech films that preceded the Dubček era, yet raised controversial questions or created embarrassing analogies. This expressionist, semi-surrealist drama of betrayal, cowardice, and heroism in a totalitarian state

probes the varieties and limits of human behaviour under extreme conditions in brilliantly conceived sequences of hypnotic power. Telling the story of a Jewish doctor, unexpectedly confronted with a frightful choice, it raises basic questions. The oppressors, ostensibly Nazis, wear no uniforms; the events, ostensibly occurring during the last war, in fact take place in a timeless and therefore universal reality, reinforcing the film's oppressive topicality. The locale may be Prague; the theme is fear.

The Apartment (Byt)

Jan Svankmajer, Czechoslovakia, 1968

In this ominous, brilliantly conceived work, objects – the unfortunate apartment dweller's world – conspire against him; a mirror shows only the back of his head, a stove, when lit, drips water and a soup spoon has holes in it. The axe offered him by a stranger to help him break out to freedom only reveals, on use, a second stone wall, carrying thousands of names, and a pencil, with which he slowly writes his own name: Josef K.

Birds, Orphans And Fools (Ptáčkové, Sirotci A Blázni)

Juro Jakubisko, France, 1971 (F)

This delirious *tour de force* of creative camera work and montage progresses through a mad universe of surrealist tableaux and bizarre actions, with every composition a poem in design and colour. Two fellows and a girl, war orphans and drop-outs from organized society, attempt to live a life of freedom and innocence in a world of insanity and war, in an enchantingly ramshackle house where cupboards hang

from ceilings and birds, old men, and animals wander freely. But there is desperation barely below the surface of this metaphor of Consciousness Three, and innocence cannot subsist in our world. This unconventional fantasy blends dream and reality, tenderness and cruelty with a rather spectacular use of distortion lenses, agitated cameras, special tints, visual puns, and variable screen sizes. The production of such pessimistically libertarian parables by Eastern directors – in this case, a Slovak, temporarily working in France – is symptomatic. Jakubisko is now back in Slovakia.

Be Sure To Behave (A Sekat Dobrotu)

Peter Solan, Czechoslovakia, 1968

It is one thing to make a fictional film in the West about unjust imprisonment in one of Stalin's jails; it was another matter to do so in Czechoslovakia, even under Dubček, for who knew whether he would last. In this film a woman prisoner, harshly incarcerated, is suddenly released as unpredictably as she had been imprisoned; 'Stalin is dead,' she is told, and then, significantly, 'Be sure to behave.'

Daisies (Sedmikrasky)

Vera Chytilova, Czechoslovakia, 1966 (F)

Visually and structurally perhaps the most sensational film of the Czech film renaissance, this is a mad, stylish, dadaist comedy, long banned by the censors. It is an orgy of spectacular visual delights, sensuous decor, and magnificent colour experiments, making a philosophical statement in the guise of a gro-



tesque farce. Two dizzy young girls, bored and without any values, knowing neither past nor future, stumble through a bizarre series of chance pick-ups, wild adventures, eating orgies, and pie-throwing acts. Below the exaggeration, sarcasm, and exuberance lurks a serious comment on a fraudulent style of life, played as a game in which protagonists become victims. No work from the East has ever been further removed from the drab sterility of so-called 'socialist realism'. The stunning photography is by Jaroslav Kucera and the script by Ester Krumbachova, whose contributions to almost all major Czech films of the period denote her key role.

The Chair (Fotel)

Daniel Szczechura, Poland, 1963

At a huge political gathering, a struggle for an empty seat on 'The Presidium' — shot entirely from above — shows some of the audience in a running tackle for the honour, sabotaged by enemies, or helped by their cohorts, until one, through murder, succeeds to the Chair, immediately assuming the same protective colouration as the rest of the faceless leadership.

▲ *The Czech film renaissance — subsequently killed by the Russians — here celebrates one of its largest surprises: a mad, surreal comedy about two irresponsible girls living a life of anarchic freedom and individualism in total disregard of society; an amazing subversion of years of ossified 'socialist realism'. (Vera Chytilova, Daisies, Czechoslovakia, 1966, see p. 141)*

◀ *A Jew dwarfed by symbols of passing time. The place may be Prague; the time may be the Nazi period or the Stalinist era; the theme is fear. A courageous allegory that preceded the Czechoslovak 'thaw'. (Zbynek Brynych, . . . And The Fifth Horseman Is Fear, Czechoslovakia, 1964, see p. 141)*

Early Works (Rani Radovi)

Zelimir Zilnik, Yugoslavia, 1969 (F)

Filmed during the political ferment of 1968, this work explores the radical impulses behind the unrest of the young in a country where the revolutionaries of an earlier generation now form the Establishment. Three young men and a beautiful girl leave home and move across the country in search of a just society and true socialism, only to discover tragically that an unfinished revolution, while changing the face of power, has failed to change the nature of man. Filled with black humour, frank sex, and bizarre tableaux, the film becomes a revolutionary allegory of the European New Left. Though it brought its director into conflict with his country's authorities, the Yugoslav courts subsequently ruled in his favour in a landmark decision.

Fireman's Ball (Hori Ma Panenko)

Milos Forman, Czechoslovakia, 1967 (F)

Such is Forman's subversive artistry that some critics continue to see in his subtle films only light-hearted folk comedies, paying loving attention to naturalistic detail and the somewhat ridiculous foibles of man. It was, however, quite proper for the Czech right-wing and the neo-Stalinists to attack him, for beneath his robust and sharp humour lurks a sardonic criticism of the petty-bourgeois. Nowhere was this clearer than in this film, a hilarious and increasingly sombre tale. In Chaplinesque manner, it kept the audience laughing while displaying narrow-minded provincialism, greed, petty

theft, and an unsavoury overall impression (quite consciously inculcated) that the so-called new society, not having produced a new man, was not new at all. Yet Forman clearly loves his people and was undoubtedly much disturbed when Czechoslovakia's 45,000 firemen officially threatened to resign on the film's release. They withdrew this threat only when Forman added an explanatory title to the opening sequence: 'This film is not against firemen, but against the regime.'

The Fly (Muha)

Aleksander Marks and Vladimir Jutrisa, Yugoslavia, 1967

An ominous, increasingly disturbing animation about a man and a continuously growing fly which first threatens him and then systematically destroys his very universe. Finally victorious, the monster accepts his dutiful and resigned submission and then assumes human facial characteristics in a fraudulent ceasefire.

Identification Marks: None (Rysopis)

Jerzy Skolimowski, Poland, 1964 (F)

The surprise this work caused upon its release in the West heralded the emergence of a major new talent, whose open narrative structures, rejection of simplistic realism, fluid compositions, and mystifying, always dynamic visual style related him strongly to the international modernist school. The film also confirmed again, unequivocally, the existence of a new Eastern generation, free of the lifeless 'official' ideology, but which however had to pay the price

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the East



of disorientation and personal alienation. In this icy portrayal of Polish youth we observe how its anti-hero (or hero?) spends his last (or first?) day of freedom before joining the army, from which he has escaped for years by pretending to study ichthyology. There is a girl and casual sex, a beloved dog who is destroyed, mysterious incidents that remain unexplained, aimless actions that serve as personal reaffirmations and a beating, until we realize that life itself is here viewed as an impenetrable, possibly meaningless mystery. The film also deals with anger against enemies only dimly perceived and against control from above. Accidentally enmeshed in an inane street interview, the youth is asked if he would like to be an astronaut. 'Yes,' says this presumed drifter, in what could stand as the epitaph of the film or of a generation: 'I'd like to be launched on something definite — and yet be able to control my own speed and direction'



▲ *The casualness and disorder, the satirical edge (Greek statue, tilted picture and bicycle frame), the emphasis on the individual are entirely 'modern' and, in fact, Godardesque; the more surprising since this is an early example of the Czech film renaissance and represents a total break with the ossified heroics of Stalinist cinema. (Juro Jakubisko, *The Critical Years*, Czechoslovakia, 1967)*

◀ *In a world devastated by atomic war, Death searches the battlefield for his missing companion. The lack of contrast, the irregularly coloured ground, and the gaunt profile lend a forbidding air to a powerful sequence by one of Czechoslovakia's most original talents, who in one year shifted from the playful light-heartedness of *The Critical Years* to a generalized social pessimism (Juro Jakubisko, *The Deserter And The Nomads*, Czechoslovakia, 1968, see p. 145)*

The Deserter And The Nomads (Zbehove A Tulaci)

Juro Jakubisko, Czechoslovakia, 1968 (F)

A powerful, original and obsessive work about war and death, permeated with expressionist outrage and cosmic pessimism. In three horrifying episodes set in World Wars I, II and III, we witness endless carnage, unmotivated death, the triumph of mindless violence, and orgies of blood-letting. One episode, dealing with Soviet Russian troops during the Second World War, shows them as venal, imperial, and lecherous, and ends with documentary footage of the (later) Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia. As the tanks enter Prague, the sub-title reads: 'We thought they might have been another crew also making a film.' The horrifying last episode takes place in a world devastated by atomic war.

Home (Dom)

Walerian Borowczyk & Jan Lenica, Poland, 1958

'Images and sequences express the thoughts and feelings of contemporary man, torn and confused by internal contradictions.' Thus ran the oblique (and cautious) programme note supplied in 1958 by the courageous young Polish filmmakers who, with *Dom*, brought to the West the first intimation of a Polish *avant-garde* film movement opposed to prevailing sterilities of Polish socialist realism.

Clearly in the surrealist and dadaist tradition, the 'plot', utilizing cut-outs, live-action, and drawings, defies description. An animated wig slithers across a table, sips milk, breaks a glass, and devours an orange; shots of a man



entering a room backwards and placing his hat on a rack are repeated compulsively, and an atmosphere of meta-physical anxiety is sustained throughout.

▲ A mysterious wig that slithers across a table, sips milk, and breaks a glass; a genuine surrealist image and, in 1958, the first intimation of a Polish film *avant-garde* entirely free of the sterilities of 'socialist realism'. (Walerian Borowczyk and Jan Lenica, *Dom*, Poland, 1958, see this page)

The Machine (Maszyna)

Daniel Szczechura, Poland, 1963

In this animation, a huge intricate machine is painstakingly constructed out of many parts in an atmosphere of reverent adoration. Finally, the bureaucrat cuts the ribbon, the scaffolding is removed and the giant, filling the entire screen area, begins to — sharpen pencils.

My Dearest Wish (Nejvetši Práni)

Jan Spata, Czechoslovakia, 1965

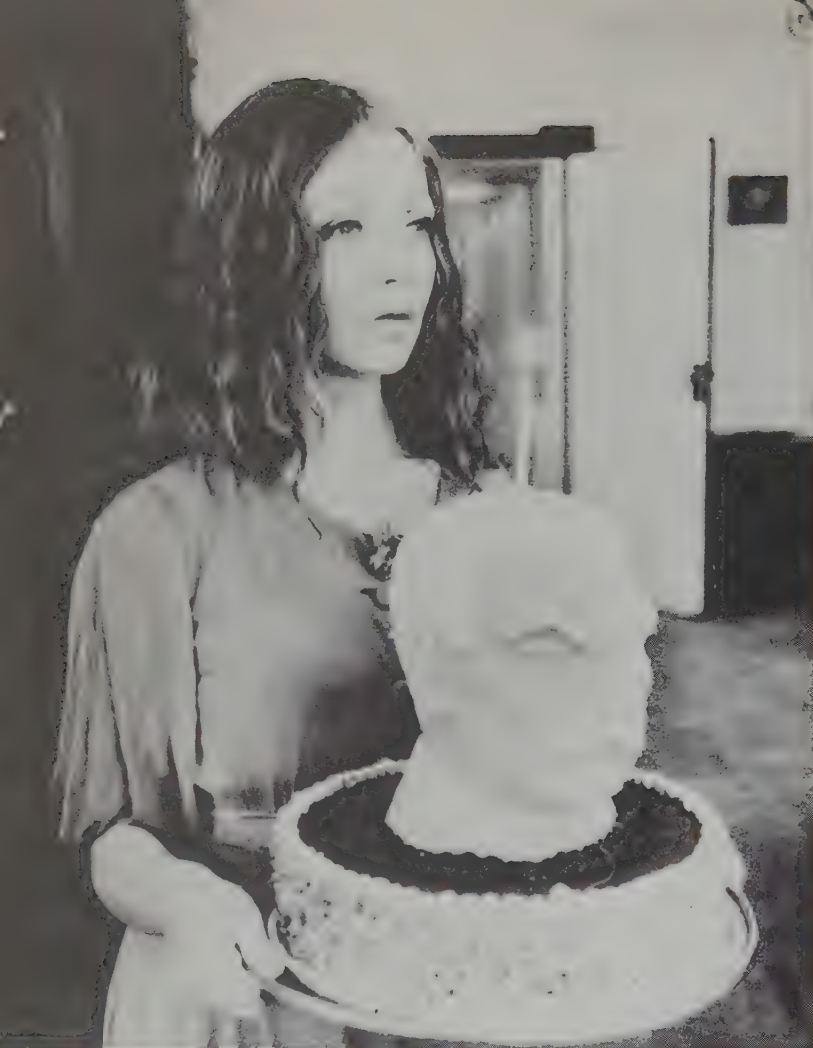
Another unique document from the Czech liberalization period: obviously unrehearsed interviews with over one hundred young Czechs from all walks of life who are asked

about their greatest wish. The fascinating answers (and the unguarded, innocent faces accompanying them) reveal the absence of official 'socialist' ideology and the persistence of bourgeois or human values: consumer goods, marriage, love, personal freedom, the right to travel abroad, the end of parental or political tutelage. The film's honesty and frankness remain unprecedented in the Eastern bloc.

Per Aspera Ad Astra

Nedeljko Dragić, Yugoslavia, 1969

A one-minute subversion: a man struggles vainly to get out



of a toilet bowl, in which he is stuck as far as his neck. Finally, he is offered an anonymous, helping hand. Grabbing it, this serves to activate the mechanism and he is flushed down.

Demonstrations (Strahov)

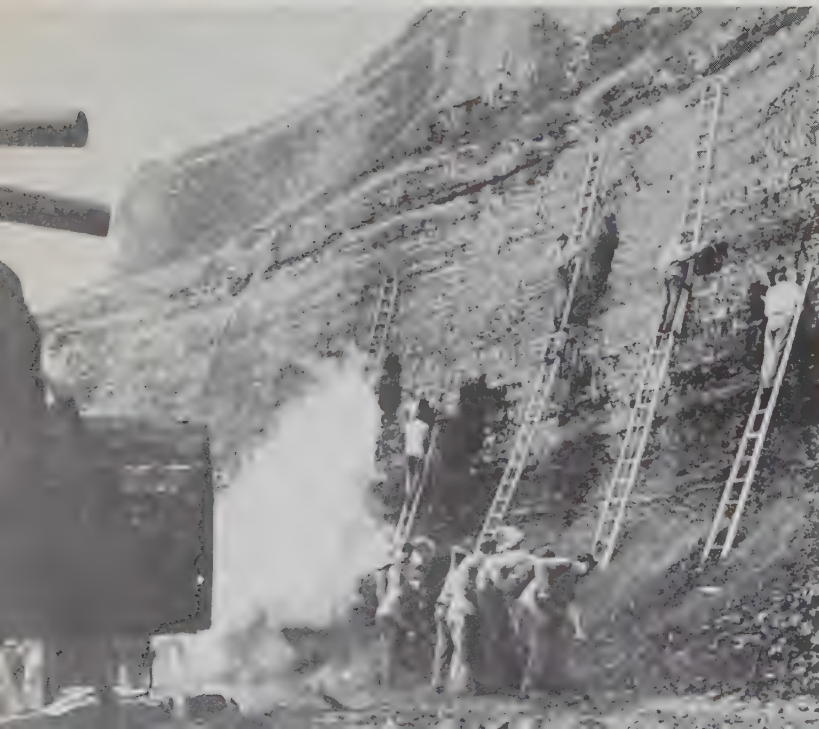
Anonymous, Czechoslovakia, 1967

A unique document from Prague, this film is an illegally made documentary of the student demonstrations in Strahov for better living conditions and of their bloody suppression by the police. The interviews with student leaders, faculty, and hospital personnel were all at considerable risk to the participants. This first illegal work from the East (where all film production is controlled by the state) could, of course, have been made only by a film professional with ready access to 35mm cameras and collaborating laboratories.

The Joke (Zert)

Jaromil Jires, Czechoslovakia, 1968 (F)

Possibly the most shattering indictment of totalitarianism to come out of a Communist country, this film was com-



▲ In its given historical context, one of the most subversive stills in this book. Only in Yugoslavia — and only for a limited period — could it have been possible to show (and then to eat) a Stalin-cake with a candle growing out of his head. From a bizarre political film farce that expressed the ideological disillusionment of a new generation. (Bata Cengic, *The Role Of My Family In The World Revolution, Yugoslavia, 1971*)

◆ The portrayal of Stalinist concentration camps (whose very existence had previously been denied) in a film from the East is a profoundly subversive act, for the unthinkable is now admitted to be true. (Jaromil Jires, *The Joke*, Czechoslovakia, 1968, see this page)

pleted just after the Soviet tanks rolled into the streets of Prague in 1968. It is an astonishingly honest and disturbing film not only for its devastating attack on Stalinism, but also for its uncompromising view of the hypocrisy of political turncoats and the opportunistic new middle classes. Chronicling one man's journey from youthful frivolity through political imprisonment to final awareness, it is a chilling examination of a corrupt society blighted by fear as much as by the cynicism that pays lip-service to 'humanitarian' ideals.

Merry Working Class (Vesela Klasa)

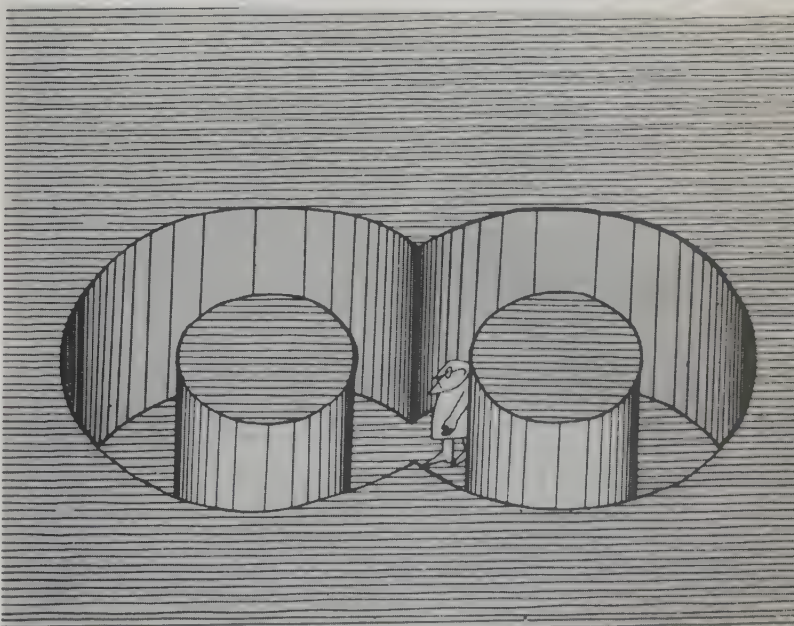
Bojana Marijah, Yugoslavia,

A clandestine political argument, presented in the form of satirical songs and vulgar couplets about nutrition and sex, foreign policy, and the

▲ A disembodied, 'live' hand invades the life of an artist-puppet, instructing him what to create, bringing him TV and newspapers (filled with 'Hand' activities), finally compelling him to make sculptures of itself. After his death in frustration, the Hand gives him an ornate State funeral as a great artist of the people. A courageous early work of the Czech renaissance. (*Jiri Trnka, The Hand, Czechoslovakia, 1966*)

► In this play on numbers and philosophy, the '8' becomes a gorge in an endless desert, an object lesson in creating three-dimensionality on a two-dimensional surface. As such, its plastic power is astonishing; and the presence of a prisoner (whose potential escape can only lead to further frustration) points beyond the film to existing realities. (*Stefan Schabenbeck, Everything Is a Number, Poland, 1967*)

▼ In the course of ten minutes, one man's home and private life is invaded and ultimately destroyed by waves of secret police, rampaging soldiers, political opportunists, persuasive con-men, and opposing, equally nonsensical mass movements fighting for his loyalty. A black, symptomatic farce. (*Nedeljko Dragic, Passing Days, Yugoslavia, 1969*)





◀ Burdened neither by war experiences nor the post-war heroic period, the protagonist – played by the filmmaker (hands in pockets) – represents the new young of the East, unable to 'connect' with official ideology. The dynamic, mysterious composition of the still reflects Skolimowski's superb pictorial sense. (Jerzy Skolimowski, *Walkover*, Poland, 1965)

▼ Jazz, sex, ennui, Western influences, a lack of values, and youthful anti-heroes in an important work of the Polish spring. Beneath the pseudo-intellectual posturing of its protagonists hide a very contemporary pathos and scepticism. The motorbike symbolizes ideology-free 'modernity'; there is no communism in this shot. The second man on the bike is Roman Polanski. (Andrzej Wajda, *The Innocent Sorcerers*, Poland, 1960)



belief in the future. Instead of complaints, there are lyrics, music, and wine. The director is Makavejev's wife.

Labyrinth (Labirynth)

Jan Lenica, Poland, 1962

One of the most important anti-totalitarian statements to come from the East: A tale of a future fascist society, in which monstrous bird-reptiles and efficient bureaucrats brainwash the population by drilling ideology directly into their

skulls. A stranger arrives, is caught, tortured, and killed while attempting to escape; there is no happy end.

Don Quixote (Don Kihote)

Vlado Kristl, Yugoslavia, 1961

No still can convey the hallucinatory speed, insane rhythm, and cacaphony of noise that accompany the strangely abstractified images of this historic animation. Don Quixote has become mechanized and is threatened

by a technological society bent on destroying his individuality. He defeats it by exposing it to the power of art and poetry; but the art work is itself ironically distorted, raising a question mark. This film was never released in Yugoslavia; its director, unable to work freely, emigrated.

Not All That Flies Is A Bird (Nije Ptica Sve Sto Leti)

Borislav Sajtinac, Yugoslavia, 1970

A huge bird systematically terrorizes the world until it destroys mankind and itself. The result is a new evil force which continues as before, spreading terror and violence. In a particularly horrifying scene, it bores into a woman's vagina and devours her from within. This uncompromising, unrelenting work has already become a contemporary animation classic.

Student Strikes (Lipanska Gibanja)

Zelimir Zilnik, Yugoslavia, 1968

This documentary of the widespread 1968 Belgrade student demonstrations has never been shown in

► *Under socialism, you are not supposed to face a brick wall when you open a window. Forerunner of the Czech thaw, this astonishing, Kafkaesque allegory of Stalinism was the first intimation of things to come. Mordant, sophisticated, and secret, it was insidiously anti-Establishment in its comments on bureaucracy, alienation, and the possible incomprehensibility of all human endeavour. (Pavel Juracek and Jan Schmidt, Joseph Kilian, Czechoslovakia, 1963)*

Yugoslavia. Hospitalized students describe militia beatings, thousands sing revolutionary songs, and at a Karl Marx University (!) mass meeting a radical speech is delivered, consisting entirely (and without attribution) of a Robespierre anti-ruling class address — as applicable now as it was then.

Jan Palach

Anonymous, Czechoslovakia, 1969

The Czech student Jan Palach burned himself in Prague's Wenceslav Square in January 1969 in protest against the Soviet occupation of his country. His funeral was attended by more than half a million mourners. Profoundly moving, it is a deep experience in silent grief and a testimony of mass opposition. The new Czech puppet government is vainly attempting to recall this film from abroad.

The Technique And The Rite (La Tecnica E Il Rito)

Miklós Jancsó, Italy, 1971 (F)

Even working abroad (in this film for Italian television), the Hungarian Jancsó pursues his basic themes. Performed in choreographic, stylized episodes of alternating violence and repose, the film investigates, in parable form, the gradual rise to power of a



young idealistic Attila and the inevitable degeneration of his one-man rule amidst miasmas of mistrust and imaginary plots: this is Jancsó's uncompromising and courageous comment on power and totalitarianism. At the end, Attila, now in absolute control, proclaims himself 'hammer of the world' and weeps

Untitled (Bez Naslova)

Borivoj Dovnikovic, Yugoslavia, 1965

This three-minute film consists of nothing but credits — director, producer, department heads, lawyers, consultants, accountants, administrators, executive administrators, assistant ad-

ministrators — and the end title. A perfect satire on bureaucracy.

The Wall (Zid)

Ante Zaninovic, Yugoslavia, 1966

Two men are stopped by a wall at which one immediately gives up; the other, despite endless failures, attacks it in various ways. Finally, in despair, but without admitting defeat, he smashes a hole in it with his head, paying for victory with his life. The other has only to bend down a little to pass through the hole. However, there is another wall beyond, and another man whom he can watch clearing his path for him

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the East

Ordinary Courage (Každý Den Odvahu)

Evald Schorm, Czechoslovakia, 1964 (F)

Unquestionably one of the most important antecedents of the Czech renaissance, long under censorship ban, this searing, passionate film is the first fully achieved work from the East to deal with alienation and the conflict between revolutionaries and careerists in a 'socialist' society. It was this film that established Schorm as the intellectual leader of the young Czech film renaissance. Stylistically influenced by Antonioni, it tells the tragic story of a young Communist activist, who, attempting to remain faithful to revolutionary ideals as he sees them, finds himself in increasing conflict with his environment. His speeches turn into clichés, his political activities become meaningless, his love affairs grow stale; all around are opportunists or hard-drinking worker-bourgeois. Audacious ideological implications, unmistakable visual symbols, and incisive comments on post-revolutionary reality stamp this bitter and ironic film as a political work of great importance. The denouement is tragic and extremely moving.

'In films we are always being offered the apparently truthful, outer face of reality. This naturalism, dependent on an often deceptive common sense, is misleading; it takes us to a realism of probable imitation, to elusiveness, ceaseless explanations, clarifications and substantiations, so that nobody will have any doubts. The strength of the raw fact, of the fantastic vision disappears.' Evald Schorm.

Andrei Rublev (Andrej Rubljow)

Andrei Tarkovsky, USSR, 1962–67 (F)

This secret, hitherto forbidden, epic masterpiece of the new Soviet Russian cinema for the first time connects this cinema with the golden era of Soviet film, to whose most sublime creations it has rightly been compared. More important than its massive beauty, the sensuous plasticity of its images, and extraordinary fusion of ideological, narrative, and aesthetic structure, is its message of human freedom: the pre-eminence of the suffering, questioning individual, as against the mass, of the indomitable spirit of self-realization and the delineation of relations between individual and temporal power. Though the ideas are subtly presented in the most clandestine manner on a plane entirely removed from facile propaganda or humanitarian sentimentality, the Russian authorities 'understood' the coded implications well enough to block the release and distribution of the film for several years.

Telling the story of a famed Russian icon painter of the fifteenth century, it is a film — as none before — that reeks with the evil odour of the Middle Ages, an era of brutality, human degradation, abject poverty, rape, senseless mass slaughter, mud and pagan orgies, when people were at the mercy of both temporal and 'spiritual' powers. But the Middle Ages were also an era in which crazy peasants put on wings to fly in dreams of freedom and crashed to their death; unknown craftsmen fashioned huge church bells in agonies of creation; and artists, in infinite pain and

doubt, had to find a way to themselves.

The production of a work of such scope and humanist grandeur under conditions of extreme bureaucracy and a system of censorship that breeds the most odious conformism, is an act of unprecedented self-affirmation and will — provided the film goes through normal distribution channels — itself contribute to the inevitable transformation of consciousness that must still come in Russia.

Report On The Party And The Guests (O Slavnosti A Hostech)

Jan Nemec, Czechoslovakia, 1966 (F)

The most famous and certainly one of the most important masterpieces of the Czech film renaissance, this daring work was promptly banned on completion in 1966, defiantly awarded the Czech Critics' Prize in 1967 while under ban, and released only under Dubček. As we watch its deceptive progress, Renoir turns into Buñuel and we discover a scathing, pessimistic statement about human conduct under totalitarianism, chilling, timeless, uncomfortably familiar. The assorted opportunists, camp-followers, hypocrites, willing victims, and vapid petty-bourgeois are courageously (now tragically) played by leading Czech artists, writers, filmmakers, and intellectuals, all involved in the

► Possibly the most influential and most accomplished work of the Czech renaissance, this story of a disillusioned young Communist increasingly at odds with his environment touched on themes of alienation, opportunism, the exhaustion of ideology, and charted the progress of a secular crucifixion. (*Evald Schorm, Ordinary Courage, Czechoslovakia, 1964, see this page*)





▲ Testifying to the relativity of images, the latent meaning of this shot has undergone several changes; originally part of an audacious political parable produced under Stalinism (and banned), it became a still in a film hailed under Dubček; and now is once again forbidden. Its final poignancy resides in its cast: Nemeč gathered leading artists and intellectuals to 'perform' in this scene; they look at us, by now no longer in triumph but in stubborn determination and perhaps in accusation. (Jan Nemeč, *Report On The Party And The Guests*, Czechoslovakia, 1966, see p. 150)

◀ An historic shot from the same film shows, on the left, the only man unwilling to collaborate with totalitarianism who is therefore hunted down at the film's end. This 'non-conformist' is played by film director Evald Schorm (Ordinary Courage), one of the intellectual leaders of the Czech film renaissance. One needs to look at his face carefully. (Jan Nemeč, *Report On The Party And The Guests*, Czechoslovakia, 1966, see p. 150)

short-lived Czech reform movement.

Guests have gathered for an outdoor party convoked by a mysterious host. Their merry-making is rudely disturbed by the arrival of Rudolph, a stranger, and his cohorts who herd the group into a circle in a clearing for an interrogation regarding an unspecified transgression and subject them to insults, humiliations, and brute force. All comply, except one who finds that his revolt earns him the enmity of his friends who now unthinkingly collaborate, blindly following Rudolph's orders so as not to be excluded from the party. The one-man revolt is overcome by force, just as the genial host appears, smilingly apologizes for Rudolph's rude behaviour, and explains that it has all been a joke. Whereupon the guests sit down at beautifully appointed tables to continue the festivities, forgetting what has happened. But one of the group refuses to play the game; he cannot forget. He leaves in protest, his act of free will evoking great uneasiness among rulers, active collaborators, and passive conformists alike. It is Rudolph who proposes that ('to re-establish the necessary equilibrium') it is essential to hunt the defector down with dogs and guns and return him to the fold at all costs. The hunt begins; the candles are snuffed out; and dog barks echo on the black screen as the film ends.

Wandering (Bloudení)

Jan Čurík and Antonín Mása, Czechoslovakia, 1965 (F)

This densely ideological, ambitious film is told in a sparse, seemingly realistic, yet ultimately mystifying style. A

cryptic study in futility, the clash of generations, and the irrelevance of the past, it is a deceptive political allegory; contemporary and suffused with images and situations of magic realism. The story deals with a crisis in the lives of three people, which reflects the moral abyss between Stalinist and post-Stalinist generations. The father lives in the past, recalling his few achievements and many compromises. The son, unable to endure his hypocrisy and irrelevance, leaves home. To discover life for himself, he embarks on an ambiguous journey which ends in disillusionment and deeper awareness. With his already unstable life destroyed by his son's departure, the father follows him, but instead of finding his son, discovers himself. The thematic and formal subtlety of this work is astonishing, its meaningful ambiguity reminiscent of early Antonioni. Mása also wrote the even better screenplay for *Ordinary Courage*.

'Values are relative, certainties uncertain. We move on thin ice. But is not the only way out, the only guarantee for human – and artistic – values, precisely to be found in the search itself?' Antonín Mása.

WR – Mysteries Of The Organism (WR – Misterije Organizma)

Dusan Makavejev, Yugoslavia, 1971 (F)

Banned in Yugoslavia, hailed at international film festivals, this is unquestionably one of the most important subversive masterpieces of the 1970s: a hilarious, highly erotic, political comedy which quite seriously proposes sex as the ideological imperative for revolution and

advances a plea for Erotic Socialism. Only the revolutionary Cubist Makavejev – clearly one of the most significant new directors now working in world cinema – could have pulled together this hallucinatory *mélange* of Wilhelm Reich; excerpts from a monstrous Soviet film, *The Vow* (1946), starring Stalin; a transvestite of the Warhol factory; A.S. Neill of Summerhill; several beautiful young Yugoslavs fucking merrily throughout; the editor of America's sex magazine *Screw* having his most important private part lovingly plaster-cast in erection; not to speak of a Soviet figure-skating champion, Honoured Artist Of The People (named Vladimir Ilyich!), who cuts off his girl-friend's head with one of his skates after a particularly bountiful ejaculation, to save his Communist virginity from Revisionist Yugoslav Contamination. It is an outrageous, exuberant, marvellous work of a new breed of international revolutionary, strangely spawned by cross-fertilization between the original radical ideologies of the East, Consciousness III in America, and the sexual-political radicalism of the early Wilhelm Reich, who equated sexual with political liberation and denied the possibility of one without the other. In one of the climactic scenes of the film, the ravishing young Yugoslav girl star pronounces herself in favour of masturbation and all sexual positions and combinations, and admonishes the assembled Yugoslav workers and peasants 'to fuck merrily and without fear! Let the sweet current run up your spine, sway your hips! Even the smallest child will tell you that the sweetest place is



◀ *Hilarious, highly erotic political comedy from Yugoslavia advances sex as an ideological imperative for liberation; an outrageous, exuberant work of a new breed of international revolutionists, spawned by anarchist-communist ideas, anti-Stalinism, Consciousness III in America, and Wilhelm Reich's sexual and political radicalism. The total portrayal of sex is a 'first' for the East. (Dusan Makavejev, WR-Mysteries Of The Organism, Yugoslavia, 1971, see p. 153)*

◀ ▼ *An ominous, heinous still, taken from the famous Stalinist film, The Vow, and incorporated by Makavejev in his strongly anti-Stalinist work. In the film Stalin is seen first, speaking; then, a banner with Lenin's face is slowly unfurled in the background until it fills the screen, hovering over Stalin in (to Makavejev) not necessarily a benign manner.*

▶ *The ravishing sex reformer and radical in a provocative pose; combining sex and politics, it also reveals Makavejev's 'aestheticism'; the unexpected rabbit, the strong, two-coloured vertical stripes and particularly the inexplicable empty frame.*

between the legs! Children and youth must be given the right of genital happiness! Intertwined lovers radiate a bluish light, the same light as was seen by the astronauts in outer space! FREE LOVE WAS WHERE THE OCTOBER REVOLUTION FAILED!

Beneath the film's light-hearted frivolity and marvellous humour lurks a more serious ideological intent: opposition to all oppressive social systems, East or West, the removal of prurience from sex and a final squaring of accounts by the new radicals with the now reactionary Russian régime. In a poignant sequence that will live in film history, the girl, Milena Dravic (in love with the Russian skater, and rejected by him because of his fear of sex and ascetic devotion to a lifeless myth of revolution), starts beating him blindly, repeatedly, while delivering some of the

saddest, most disillusioned indictments yet offered against Stalinism in any film, and denounces his revolution as 'a puny lie disguised as a great historic truth'. Thus Makavejev is quite accurate in describing his film as 'a black comedy, a political circus, a fantasy on the fascism and communism of human bodies, the political life of human genitals, a proclamation of the pornographic essence of any system

of authority and power over others.'

The film is also a tribute to the ultimate power of ideas over institutions; the production of such a work in Yugoslavia contributes to the regime's evolution. Its eventual showing there – impossible at the time of writing – would testify to the regime's self-confidence and its realization of the film's unquestionably revolutionary stand



Left and Revolutionary Cinema: the East

The Round-Up (*Also: The Hopeless Ones; Szegenylegenyek*)

Miklós Jancsó, Hungary, 1965 (F)

The Hungarian Miklós Jancsó is unquestionably one of the most original film talents to emerge in the last decade as a focal point of the East European film renaissance, where it intersects with growing tendencies in Western contemporary cinema. Jancsó's thematic preoccupations and visual style are personal and unique. A poisonous lyricism – anti-romantic and reflective of the truths of the twentieth century – permeates his inexplicable charades of inexorable cruelty, submission, betrayal, and repression, in which victims and oppressors constantly change places and no one remains uncorrupted by the exercise of violence.

Beginning with *Round-Up*, his best, Jancsó's stylized tragic-epic works have all concerned themselves with the problems of power and oppression, in images of searing plastic beauty and in sequences of implacable violence and terror set against ominous, brilliant landscapes of the most cruel black and white. These are visual metaphors of truths better expressed obliquely, the anguished statements of a pessimistic humanist, haunted by the problem of totalitarianism, war, and the corruption of power.

Jancsó's concern with these topics is obsessive and passionate; he returns to them again and again. *Round-Up* deals with the diabolic entrapment and destruction by psychological and physical torture of a group of 1848 Hungarian nationalists in revolt against

the Austro-Hungarian empire *The Red and the White* with the endless mutual cruelties and massacres of the 1919 Russian civil war; *Silence and Cry* with the hunting down of adherents of Bela Kun's abortive Soviet regime in Hungary; and *Winter Wind*, with the story of a member of the Ustachis, a Croatian anarchist group of the early 1930s, who is destroyed by the corruption of his group and then is ironically turned into a hero.

Jancsó's style – always terse, stylized, and stripped to essentials – has grown more vigorous with every work, until he now uses less than fifteen camera set-ups in each film, filled with constant choreographic movement. The deceptive simplicity of his work quickly reveals an almost architectonic precision of structure and ideological metaphor; his 'improvisations,' are those of an obsessive genius.

Two Men And A Wardrobe (*Dwaj Ludzie Z Stafa*)

Roman Polanski, Poland, 1957
The limited Polish reform movement that brought Gomulka to power in the late fifties also expressed itself in the cinema. At the 1958 International Avant-garde Film Festival in Brussels, there surfaced, to everyone's astonishment, seven 35mm films – produced and financed by the Polish State Film Industry! – ranging from surrealism to dadaism, from abstract to expressionist art. Two of the films – *Two Men And A Wardrobe* and *Dom*, received the top awards at the festival. Viewed in 1958 as heady harbingers of the possible end of sterile, 'social-

ist realism', they now stand as melancholy reminders of a short-lived period of reform; significantly, their directors, Borowczyk, Lenica, and Polanski now live and work in the West.

Two Men And A Wardrobe succeeds, by means of poetic imagery and conception, in blending what superficially seems light fantasy with social comment of the utmost severity. Two men emerge from the sea, proto-mythological fashion, however not with a fabled treasure but a dilapidated wardrobe. Outsiders, they attempt to make contact with organized society, to interest it in the symbolic





▲ Imprisonment; shown visually in mysterious, hooded figures, moving across the frame in an ellipse against the vertical, forbidding bars in the back. A poisonous, anti-romantic lyricism – reflective of twentieth-century realities – permeates the unique visual style of this great artist (Miklós Jancsó. *The Round-Up, Hungary, 1965*, see p. 156)

► The ambitious and seditious aim of this important Polish director's work was the destruction of false national myths. This ruthless, often Chaplinesque satire on bureaucracy, politics, and Stalinism deals with a typical opportunist who 'adjusts' to a succession of (opposing) political regimes in Poland. (Andrzej Munk, *Bad Luck, Poland, 1961*)





◀ Two men emerge from the ocean with a mysterious wardrobe – and are promptly rejected by 'socialist' society no longer in need of (possibly dangerous) miracles, preferring corruption, indifference, and crime. A pioneering, work of the Polish 'thaw' of the late fifties by the then unknown Polanski. (Roman Polanski. *Two Men And a Wardrobe*, Poland, 1957, see p.156)



◀ Where certain images are forbidden, even the most ordinary shot may assume extraordinary importance. This is a scene from the unprecedented Polish 'Black Series' of the late fifties – documentaries critical of living conditions and social problems in Poland. Neither in Russia, its satellites, nor China has the cinema verité quality of these films ever been even approached. (Jerzy Bossak and Wacław Kazimierzak, *Warsaw* 1956, Poland, 1956)

value of the wardrobe, but to no avail; even their efforts at helping others fail, nor can they sit with it in coffee houses, ride-on buses, or get involved with girls. As they pursue their task, pickpockets, murderers, and drunks crowd the edges of the frame. It seems that society has no

room for ambiguous (and possibly dangerous) treasures, preferring to follow its own set and corrupt ways. In a provocative ending, the appropriate conclusion is drawn by the two protagonists, the only people shown to be human: they return to the sea and disappear.

In retrospect, this and Polanski's other short films (*An Angel Has Fallen*, *The Fat And The Lean*, *Mammals*), all made before he turned to features, emerge as his most personal, most subversive works.

The Third World: A New Cinema

The cinema of the Third World is as young, varied, and amorphous as the different political and geographic realities it represents and is united only in its determination to liberate itself from the sway of foreign domination; its subversion, therefore, is primarily directed against a power élite which is alien and extraneous and a native ruling class allied and subservient to it. Perhaps the politically and aesthetically most developed Third World Cinema was Brazil's '*Cinema Novo*' movement, one of the new 'national' cinemas to emerge in the last decade; it accurately reflected the social fervour and progressive nationalist commitment of a new generation coming to maturity in a stagnant, dictatorial oligarchy shored up by American capital and based on poverty, oppression, and cultural and political colonization. This group of young filmmakers attempted to develop an indigenous, socially relevant Brazilian cinema, free of domination by foreign, particularly American capital, drawing its themes and aesthetic preoccupations from the country's heritage and tragic need for transformation; but the political climate in Brazil has now, at least temporarily, put an end to its activities.

The basic themes of *Cinema Novo* are those of Brazilian reality: the archaic, cruel 'sertao', the sun-parched steppes that occupy much of the country's huge territory, in which, as in a primeval, mythological landscape, the ultimate tragedies of oppression, lust, heroism, and betrayal are played out; the exploits and myths of the '*cangaceiros*' and '*beatos*', anarchist and flamboyant bandit-rebels who redress social injustice by violence directed against the rich; and the '*favela*', Rio de Janeiro's festering shanty-town slums. In these basic landscapes, *Cinema Novo* has placed characters tenaciously clinging to outworn privileges and exorbitant rebels determined to destroy them.

A full-fledged, nationalized film industry entirely in the service of the revolution has been developed in Cuba, which produces a significant number of feature films by internationally recognized artists, documentaries, propagandist shorts and strongly political

newsreels. Despite increasing pressures towards ideological conformity, the Cuban films remain refreshingly free of the stultifying 'socialist realism' of the Stalin period in the East, reaching levels of poetry (Gomez' *First Charge Of The Machete*) and intellectual sophistication (Alea's *Memories Of Underdevelopment*) that place this very young industry in the front rank of the third world production. The 'subversive' Cuban cinema, perhaps surprisingly, is primarily found in the propaganda films by Santiago Alvarez who today is one of the world's most prolific and notable political filmmakers.

A young, but growing, film industry is emerging in Algeria, with a strongly political bent, emphasizing the fusing of nationalist and radical elements so dominant there. The features deal primarily with the still traumatic period of the anti-French struggle, both fictionally and by the use of newsreel materials; the shorts frequently exhibit a greater variety of subject matter; hardly any, however, classify as either pure entertainment or pure politics. The most strongly political work is probably Ahmed Rachedi's *The Twilight Of The Damned*, an anti-imperialist history of Algeria.

Though Chinese films have not been widely seen in the West – a situation that hopefully will now change – there is no reason to assume that a large new source of subversive films will suddenly emerge from what by all accounts is a strongly utilitarian, conservative, socially 'positive' cinema, free of aesthetic 'frills' or even propagandistic subversion either of its own establishment (unthinkable) or of world imperialism (such films would already be known in the radical West or the film festival circuit). It is entirely possible that the most subversive Chinese film so far is *Acupunctural Anaesthesia* with its cold, scientific de-mystification of the human body.

Some political films have also come from North Vietnam, Chile, Mexico, Bolivia, Senegal; and, from Argentina, probably the masterpiece of Third World Cinema, the violently anti-American *The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces* by Fernando Solanas.

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: Third World

Finally, tribute must be paid to a type of political film almost unique to South America and directly linked to the nature of its political systems: the illegal film, produced (and distributed!) under the most dangerous and

trying circumstances, the ultimate, if not in film art, at least so in personal revolutionary commitment; chiefly these are exposés of social ills or documentaries of otherwise unreported political demonstrations, strikes, and riots.

Films

The Alienist (Il Alienista)

Nelson Pereira Dos Santos, Brazil, 1970 (F)

Based on Machado de Assis' novel, this is a macabre story of a nineteenth-century Brazilian priest and social reformer who puts most of the population of his village into a madhouse to 'cure' them of insanity and sin, and make his utopia come true. The land-owners (left without workers to till the land) volunteer to

take their places in the 'rest home'; when the priest refuses, he is subjugated and finally becomes the only inmate of the asylum. 'Some day', he muses, anticipating Laing, 'the madness of our day will be the reason of tomorrow.' The film's radical intention is clear and the decor, colour, and *mise en scène* extravagantly beautiful, but the audacious parable ultimately becomes laboured.

Antonio-Das-Mortes

Glauber Rocha, Brazil, 1969 (F)

Among the young Brazilian directors of the 'Cinema Novo' movement, it is particularly Glauber Rocha who has

transcended its early neo-realism to embrace expressionism and stylization. In *Antonio-Das-Mortes*, these characteristics assume the flamboyant sweep of a revolutionary folk epic, replete with a mysticism both surprising and appropriate for a radical socialist of the late twentieth century, when rationalism has revealed its limitations and deeper layers of consciousness are being probed in ecstasy by the new revolutionaries of our day.

Antonio-Das-Mortes is an exuberant, and blood-stained radical work, choreographed and wedded by proud young nationalists to Brazil's rich folk heritage, which includes the legends of the 'cangaceiros', fiery bandit-rebels who redressed social injustice by violence. This is the story of Antonio-das-Mortes, a former *cangaceiro* who during the forties turned professional killer in the pay of rich land-owners and the church, to kill his former compatriots; 'touched by grace' — his realization of his employers' cruelty and injustice — he finally rejoins the revolutionary cause with a vengeance.

An implacable, metaphysical tone and rhythm permeate this film, creating a non-realistic continuity that depends on expressionist tableaux, set to indigenous music from African and Portuguese sources. Mass dances and ballads provide a structure for the stylized

▼ Using LBJ's career as matrix, this hard-hitting propaganda film is an historical, didactic, poetic, and satirical comment on American violence from Wild West days to today. (Santiago Alvarez, LBJ, Cuba, 1968)





▲ *The archetypal themes of revolutionary Brazilian cinema; the arid plains, primitive stage for atavistic plots of oppression, terror, revenge; the towering revolutionary folk hero fighting for the downtrodden; the ever-present rifle. Bloody, exorbitant, and partisan, this is an ecstatic song of revolutionary violence. (Glauber Rocha, Antonio-Das-Mortes, Brazil, 1969, see p. 160)*

action. The result is one of the most difficult and original works of the 'Cinema Novo'.

'To make film is to make a contribution to our revolution, to stoke its fire, to make people conscious. This is the tragic origin of our cinema. Our aesthetics is the aesthetics of cruelty; it is revolutionary.'

— Glauber Rocha.

Blood Of The Condor (Yawar Mallku)

Jorge Sanjines, Bolivia, 1970 (F)
This anti-government and anti-American Bolivian feature

pivots on a persistent and unsavoury charge never sufficiently disproven, that in a misguided attempt to combat poverty and overpopulation, the American Peace Corps engages in programmes of sterilization of native women in underdeveloped countries. The indigenous ruling class is seen as accomplice; and the film ends on a note of revolutionary anticipation.

Apropos Of A Person Variously Called Holy Lazarus Or Babalu (Acerca De Un Personaje Que Unos Lllaman San Lazaro Y Otros Lllaman Bablu)

Octavio Cortazar, Cuba, 1968
To show the viability of superstitious belief, this documentary records a still-continuing religious holiday in Cuba, at which Holy Lazarus is simultaneously celebrated as

'Babalu' because of the strange mingling of Catholicism and African religion in primitive societies. As the believers crawl painfully towards his shrine, shots of a new generation doing calisthenics are intercut.

Child Undernourishment (Desnutricion Infantil)

Alvaro Ramirez, Chile, 1969
A record of one of the many secret outrages existing everywhere in such abundance that they remain unknown, unresolved, and of no interest — in this case the plight of poor Chilean children: living skeletons, grotesque monsters, in hovels, covered by fleas. This is why Allende was necessary; and why a new, now violent, social restructuring remains inevitable in the Chiles of the world.



Culebra: The Beginning

Diego de la Texera, Puerto Rico, 1971

Culebra, an island off Puerto Rico, is used by the USA as a target area for bombing practice with live ammunition. The film documents two years of demonstrations, rallies, sit-ins, and, ultimately, a live-in at the bombing area by the people of Culebra, attempting to put a stop to the pollution and destruction of the island.

Emitai (Emitai)

Ousmane Sembene, Senegal, 1971 (F)

An anti-imperialist yet curiously muted evocation of the French colonial period and of the strong yet waning influence of tribal religions. As usual with Sembene, there is much fascinating ethnological detail; more importantly, this is a film by an African for Africans, designed to make them share discovery and revelation, the limitations of myth, the cruelty of the oppressor, the fortitude of the people, and the need for revolution.

The First Charge Of The Machete (La Primera Carga Al Machete) (F)

Manuel Octavio Gomez, Cuba, 1969

Possibly the most 'aesthetic' and 'experimental' of revolutionary Cuba's films, this outstanding work utilizes high contrast photography, over-exposure, and solarization to create the faded chiaroscuro and poetic authenticity of the period it depicts. The film deals with an 1870 uprising against the Spanish occupation troops in Cuba, in which the *machete*, originally used to cut sugar cane, becomes a weapon of the people's warfare. The portrayals of decadent upper classes and heroic peasants are sharp and incisive, and distancing devices — such as characters addressing the camera — are used to induce attitudes of analysis instead of involvement. The emergence of such a strongly poetic work within the Cuban film industry testifies to the divergent aesthetic tendencies permitted expression within the revolution.

The Heirs (Os Herdeiros)

Carlos Diegues, Brazil, 1968/9 (F)

An expressionist, at time semi-surrealist account of a Brazilian family over the last forty years, in the historical impasse which the non-revolutionary classes could not overcome. A succession of political plots, melodramatic upheavals, and betrayals captures the violence, colour, and atavistic strangeness of an oppressed, stagnant civilization and its victims.

The Secret Formula (La Formula Secreta)

Ruben Gomez, Mexico, 1966 (F)

Strange, semi-surrealist nightmares — somehow related to

Mexican realities — form the matrix of this work. A corpse is carried on a flour truck, a boy knifes a cow, a couple kiss before a blood-bespattered wall, clerical students imitate the crucifixion. Perhaps the best scene is of a Mexican staring out silently toward the Mexican plateaux; after a while, the camera pans away from him, to concentrate on the landscape. Stubbornly he re-enters the frame and assumes his former position, the camera pulls away again and again he returns, a perfect visual metaphor.

79 Springtimes (79 Primaveras)

Santiago Alvarez, Cuba, 1969

A film tribute, upon his death, to Ho Chi Minh, by Cuba's best documentary filmmaker. Avoiding 'official' reverence and propagandistic sentimentality, the film provides a moving portrait of Ho from youth to old age, showing him as an early revolutionist, a modest student, a man on a donkey, a man at a typewriter thinking. The crimes of the Americans, in documentary shots, are cross-cut with Ho's funeral amidst moving expressions of popular grief.

The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces (La Hora De Los Hornos)

Fernando Solanas, Argentina, 1967 (F)

This subversive masterpiece — a shattering indictment of American imperialism in South America — is a brilliant *tour de force* of tumultuous images, sophisticated montage, and sledgehammer titles, fused into a passionate onslaught of radical provocation to jolt the spectator to a new level of consciousness. Here is a Marxist film that 'rocks'; a proudly subjective, passionately

▲ The mysterious beauty and strange duality of this still — to turn it upside down merely creates another, equally valid reality — symbolizes the strongly aesthetic preoccupations of this director and testifies to the divergent stylistic tendencies permitted within the Cuban cinema. (Manuel Octavio Gomez, The First Charge Of The Machete, Cuba, 1969, see this page)

▲ A dream of coffins and nuns in a satirical Cuban attack on bureaucracy. To qualify for rent-exemption (made possible by her husband's death), the widow must present his working papers; but these were buried with him as a status symbol — and 'only the man himself' can request a duplicate. To get the original, he must be exhumed — but this is illegal for two years. Dug up surreptitiously, his reburial becomes impossible because no legal proof of exhumation exists. (Tomas G. Alea, Death Of A Bureaucrat, Cuba, 1966)

Left and Revolutionary Cinema: Third World

dogmatic, totally conscious plea for violent revolution.

The first sequence sets the tone. Accompanied by strident drums, a barrage of images of street violence, flashing by at extreme speed, singly or in clusters, is intercut with black, blank frames and a rapid-fire succession of highly political, incendiary titles which (as in Eisenstein's work) become integral components of the work. They burst into the action from right or left, from above or below, all the while catapulting the ideological argument forward as if they were sticks of dynamite.

Together with the violent, impressionist images, monstrous statistics, and a montage both brilliant and tendentious, they create a poem of revolt, a compendium of the best modern film techniques in the service of the revolution.

There are unforgettable, searing images: child beggars running alongside a train in a desperate attempt to keep up with it, so that blasé passengers might reward them with pennies; in an outdoor hovel, a young prostitute, her pubic area exposed, waiting zombie-like; the Argentinian élite – not exaggerated types (as in Eisenstein's films) but elegant people, the more horrifying for being 'nice'; and a monstrous cemetery for the rich, in which hundreds of huge headstones and crypts, each larger than life-size, merge into a spectacular expressionist set of a mythical city. The most disturbing sequence attacks the throttling of indigenous culture by the sheer weight of the dominant, 'alien' Western civilization, so dear and so inviolable to us: Renoir, go-go girls, the Sistine Chapel, Coca Cola, the Parthenon, and

Michelangelo are presented as neo-colonialist tools to depoliticize the masses and render them apathetic. The film ends with one of the most daring examples of minimal cinema for political ends ever: a close-up of Che's face in death, hovering over us, immobile, for a full three minutes. The camera never moves. The image is eternal. We are forced to contemplate the challenge of this man's life and death.

Here, then, is a film that states clearly what the Latin radical intellectual thinks. It is an inescapable, shattering confrontation that also explains the atavistic, 'alien' and indigenous violence behind the Brazilian *Cinema Novo* movement and such films as *Antonio-Das-Mortes*. But what is its presumed audience? The very sophistication of its structure and narration – for example, its repeated use of the term 'Balkanization' of Latin America – precludes its use with the masses and stamps it as a work for intellectuals, students, and the already convinced. To others, its facts resemble allegations, its revolutionary purity dogmatism and its transformation of images into polemic through editing, demagogic distortion.

Time Of Violence (Tempo Di Violencia)

Anonymous, Argentina, 1970

Produced illegally, this is a radical, anti-American agit-prop documentary, filled with amazing sequences of large-scale, violent, unreported street riots in several Argentinian cities. The film is a testimony to the power of censorship – and the need for clandestine filmmakers to counteract it.

The Gods And The Dead (Os Deuses E Os Mortos)

Ruy Guerra, Brazil, 1970

The pent-up revolutionary passion, the violent fervour and the coming explosion of the continent are evident in this major work. Told as a revolutionary epic, it has the hallmarks of the great Brazilian radical myths, strong, violent colours, bizarre tableaux, extreme stylization, and a total preoccupation with death, blood and revolution.

Luxurious ornate interiors and sweeping outdoor scenes with hundreds of extras embroider a powerful, dense visual style, but the cubistically told story is ultimately too diffuse. Guerra has given his 'gods' anthropomorphic shape, 'to make their obsessions, prostration and despair more visible', utilizing elements of magic derived from African cults. A mixture of baroque realism and stately expressionism reaches unexpected levels of desperation, ultimately leaving us with acute yet impotent pain frightening to experience; American owners of Brazilian tin mines (and American liberals) should see this kind of work.

Macunaima

Joachim Pedro de Andrade, Brazil, 1969 (F)

Startling, bizarre, cynical, sexy, this first musical of the Brazilian *Cinema Novo* movement is marked by all its virtues: modernity, vigour, and a radical metaphysics in the service of the revolution. It is so truly indigenous that its mysterious delights and allusions transform us into voyeurs at an alien feast, to whose nuances we reverberate without fully grasping them.

Based on a key work of the



▲ The man grievously wronged by the machinations of the powerful returns to exact brutal revenge from each. A compelling sadness and choreographic intensity envelops this moment. Though the man's gesture is almost saint-like, one fears incipient violence; no good can come of this encounter. (Ruy Guerra, *The Gods And The Dead*, Brazil, 1970, see p. 164)

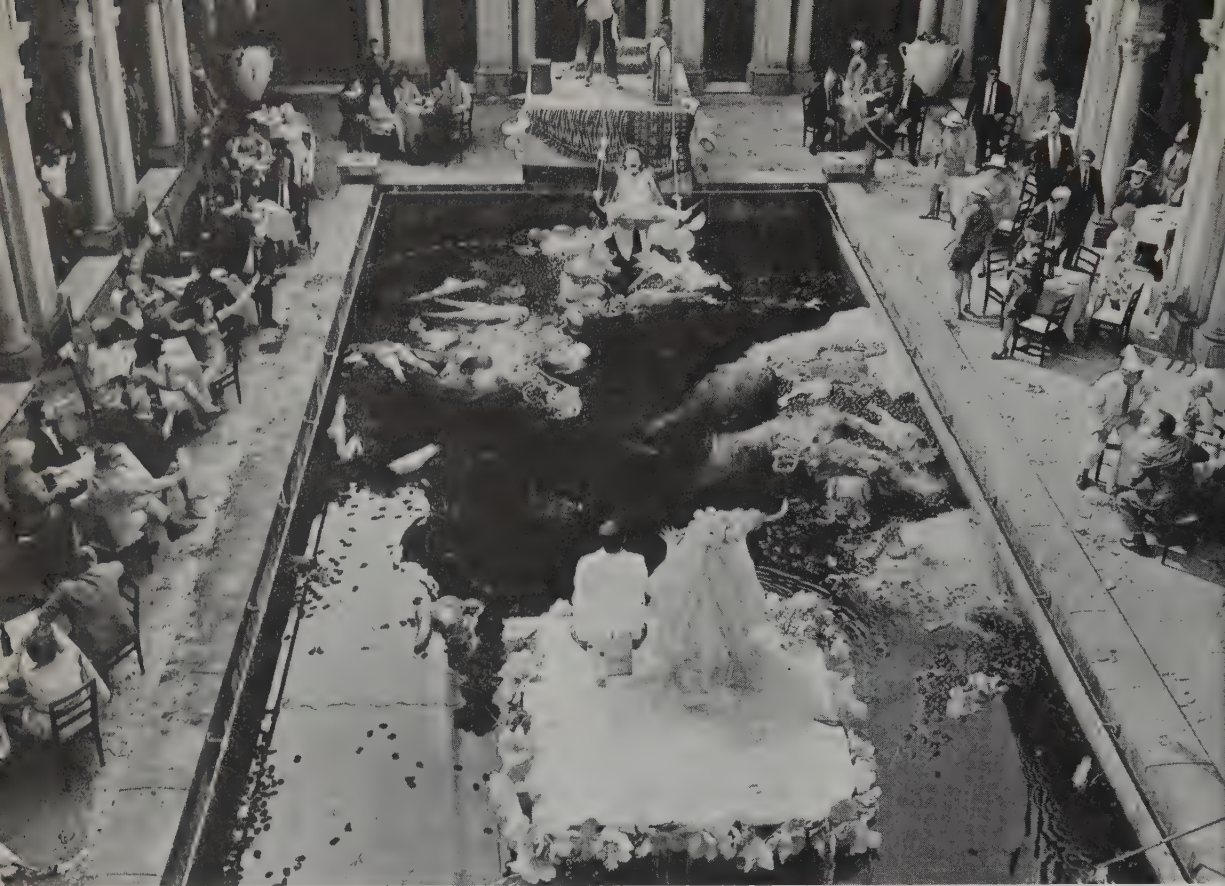
▲► A subversive masterpiece of Third World radical cinema ends with an example of minimal art in the service of politics; a close-up of Che's face in death, hovering over the viewer, immobile, for fully three minutes. The camera never moves. The image is eternal. (Fernando Solanas, *The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces*, Argentina, 1967, see p. 163)

► The bold counterposing of an upside-down, gagged female figure with a probably threatening hand and a man's lower torso symbolizes the ambience of this document of our times; a factual study, through interviews and demonstrations, of the Brazilian government's use of torture against political prisoners. The protagonists are recent Brazilian political refugees in Chile (now presumably again in gaol or tortured anew). (Saul Landau and Haskell Wexler, *Brazil: A Report On Torture*, USA, 1971)



Brazilian modernist movement of the twenties, this ironic Odyssey recounts the picturesque, Rabelaisian misadventures of a 'hero without character', a metaphor of Brazil. Moving from jungle to urban guerilla warfare to cannibalism, we are transported from realism to the super-

natural with an ease that denotes the presence of true folk art. Along the way, we witness Macunaima's miraculous birth, fully-grown, from beneath the skirts of a hideous woman standing in a hut, and watch his periodic transformations from an ugly Black-Indian-Portuguese into a



▲ The bizarre first 'musical' of the Brazilian Cinema Novo movement ends with a gargantuan open-air party, at which the assorted bourgeois, precariously dangling from trapeze bars, are forced to swing across a piranha-filled swimming pool, with predictably colourful results. (Joachim Pedro de Andrade, *Macunaima, Brazil, 1969*, see p. 164)

ridiculous knight, to satisfy the sexual desires of his sister-in-law. Leaving home, he meets an obliging cannibal in street clothes, a ravishing guerilla fighter who loves red ham-mocks but unfortunately carries her bombs beneath their baby lying in its carriage.

A con-man sells him a magic duck that defecates instead of laying golden eggs. He gives an impromptu political speech denouncing mosquitoes, balconies, and small-pox only to be branded as a Communist. He talks to a vagrant who persuades him to break his balls and eat them;

but there are always willing girls to cure him. After a brief stop-over at a leper colony, the film ends with a gargantuan open-air party, at which assorted bourgeois are forced to swing across a sumptuous swimming pool filled with piranhas, with predictably colourful results.

The visual elegance of the images and decor is as satisfying as the bold use of striking, sensuous colours and compositions. The charmingly bizarre and 'naïvely' sophisticated events and ideas testify to the presence of a very modern cosmopolitan sensibility, jaundiced by corruption and class privilege, lovingly aware of the true cultural matrix of his country. To this filmmaker, the cinema is a medium of magic and of revolution: a revolution of attitudes and character rather than of propaganda. A

marvellously joyful *mélange* of pop tunes accompanies Macunaima's incessant progress to ultimate defeat: a charming vulgarity expresses the film's disregard of puritan conventional values. The multiracial mixture of cast, events, and bodies totally bypasses the problem of 'integration', and a playful, ideologically-based cruelty further contributes to a truly foreign film experience; not every day are we told in the cinema that it is 'each man for himself and God against all'.

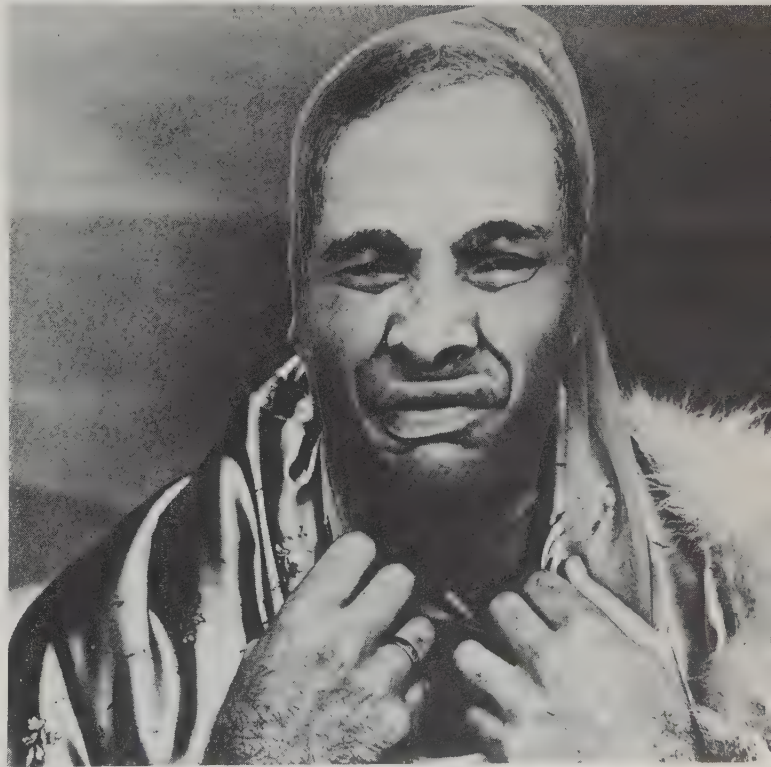
It would be difficult but not impossible to misunderstand this film as a harmless dadaist romp. But the underlying vision is philosophical and dark. The main themes are the Little Man as victim (and, still worse, as accomplice), the world as an alien and inexplicable place, the blind stupidity and implicit cruelty of privilege and



▲ A powerful attack on American racialism, based entirely on newsreel materials and closely edited to Lena Horne's rendition of 'Now'. Documentary shots often provide symbolic statements: in this case, flag, stick, black boy, policeman, and faceless anonymity of both generalize an event. (Santiago Alvarez, *Now, Cuba*, 1965)

▲ (Right) This, too, is part of man's history. Under a French gun, Algerians are victimized in their own country. Nothing is prettified in this documentary shot. The anonymity of victims and victimizers, the ominous greys and blacks, the air of unhealthy anticipation and incipient violence render the precise quality of a moment of historical time. (Ahmed Rachedi, *The Twilight Of The Damned*, Algeria, 1970, see p. 276)

► His family having emigrated to America because of Castro, this ambivalent liberal, left behind in his opulent apartment, pulls his wife's stockings over his head in anguish. His doubts and lack of involvement increase. Finally, as others prepare for action against America during the missile crisis, he watches them detachedly through binoculars. Politically, the most mature and 'open' of the Cuban films. (Tomas G.Alea, *Memories Of Underdevelopment*, Cuba, 1969)



Left and Revolutionary Cinema: Third World

class power; and finally, the need to recapture a genuine Brazilian folk ethos, a link with an indigenous culture free of foreign domination. In all these respects *Macunaima* personifies the best artistic and social aspirations of the Brazilian *Cinema Novo* movement, that intrepid and desperate band of directors who attempted to portray the real Brazil and whose risks in making their films were not always financial.

Mandabi (The Money Order) *Ousmane Sembene, Senegal, 1968 (F)*

Ousmane Sembene is Africa's major film talent and this is his best film. Set in present-day Senegal, it recounts the adventures of a dignified, money-less Moslem, with two wives and many children, who receives a money order from his street-sweeping nephew in Paris. As he attempts to make use of this symbol of Western civilization by cashing it, it revenges itself by enmeshing him in a web of missing birth certificates, unobtainable identity cards, helpful con-men, and deadly French bureaucrats, until the entire amount has been stolen. At the end, he has to choose: become a 'wolf' like everyone else, or help change the country. Sharp naturalistic detail, ethnographic concerns, militant anti-imperialism, and robust humour characterize this jaundiced view of a man and a society in transition, in which neither French nor, significantly, Senegalese emerge as heroes. But while this gentle and seditious 'comedy' avoids one-sidedness, it clearly marks the French imperials as villains and the Senegalese as victims. The

breaking down of organic, meaningful, tribal patterns under the impact of the West is particularly well shown. Instead of editorializing about imperialism, the film reveals it organically in its implacable story line. Sembene's work marks the emergence of a truly indigenous African cinema.

Prato Palomares

André Faria, Brazil, 1970 (F)

This extraordinary work has the dubious distinction of being the most famous unseen film of contemporary world cinema. Officially announced at the Cannes Festival for two consecutive years, it was withdrawn both times due to pressure by the Brazilian government. It is a scream of anguish, a nightmare of defeated revolt, and repression, an expressionist confrontation of radical ideology, self-doubt, compromise, incorruptibility, and eternal subversion. Two cornered, wounded guerillas hiding in a church and a mysterious woman who joins them form the centre of its delirious tableaux, their desperate talks soon superseded by police (abetted by Americans) who proceed to torture. It is a tribute to Faria's control over his materials that decapitation and the cutting off of tongues and limbs are accepted as inevitable escalations of the delirium which forms the core of this work. Its cruelty is believable, its paroxysms necessary, its metaphors an extension of *Cinema Novo*, of which it may be the swan song; yet, with one guerilla decapitated and the other co-opted, the woman, who never compromised, continues the struggle — now mute and without hands — for a revolution without words.

Que Hacer?

Saul Landau, James Becket, Raul Ruiz, Nina Serrano, Chile-USA, 1970

A successful attempt at political cinema by a Chilean-American film collective. Centring on the period of Allende's election, the film interweaves reality (documentary footage), political fiction (a Peace Corps girl, a political kidnapping, Maoists, and the CIA), and, on a third level, the filmmakers themselves, breaking into the continuity of the work. Provocative, fast-moving, and well-edited, this is a serious discussion film which, despite the clear sympathies of its makers, establishes a certain objectivity that distinguishes it from propaganda.

Reed (Mexico Insurgent) **(Reed: Mexico Insurgente)**

Paul Leduc, Mexico, 1971 (F)

This film is a notable, oblique work of great subtlety. With John Reed, the left-wing American journalist, we enter, stage by stage, into the true realities of the Mexican (or any other) revolution: lulls and confusions, fallible (that is, human) leaders, bumpy roads, unexpected death, sudden friendships, and meandering half-actions. This is what it must have been like. The sentiment is anti-conventional, anti-folklorist, anti-sentimental, anti-heroic; and, therefore, closer to revolutionary reality. As the film progresses, Reed — who had planned to 'cover an event' he sympathized with — realizes that he must turn participant; at the end, in a beautifully caught small gesture, he throws a solitary rock at a store window, and becomes a revolutionist.

East Germany: Against the West

Some of the strongest and simultaneously most questionable political films of the post-war era have come from East Germany. Originating in the works of Annelie and Andrew Thorndike, continued by Joachim Hellwig and, more recently, by Walter Heynowski, these hard-hitting, tightly edited films at first aimed at identifying West Germany with the Nazis, establishing a continuity of personnel if not ideology, and were later broadened to include West Germany's imperialist ally, the USA. The Thorndikes called their series of films *The Archives Testify*, and this proved to be the ideological shape of all East German films of this type. Based on archives, official legislation, secret orders, and newsreels of the Nazi period, they exposed, prosecuted, and convicted their victims on film by carefully chosen visuals and sophisticated editing. There is no doubt whatsoever that in these films real Nazis and certain crimes of the West were indeed exposed; and to this extent, they were not only subversive works *par excellence*, but, due to their wide distribution, quite effective. Yet they raise the most disturbing questions (if not, indeed, parallels to Nazi propaganda films) in their crude simplifications, tendentious pre-selection, shaping and even doctoring of what may well be valid materials, use

of political 'amalgams' (the meretricious cross-cutting of materials in reality unrelated), and insertion of staged scenes (without even identifying them as such). In short, they are propaganda works rather than political films – 'trials' by camera and montage – and ultimately operate, despite their intellectual, factual gloss, primarily on an emotional level.

The 'subversion' of these films, all made prior to the 1972 *détente* between the two Germanies, was directed against an external foe and as such was in accordance with official East German foreign policy of the time. No 'subversive' films exist in East Germany directed against its own establishment. It is not that there are no social or political problems: it is simply that the state owns all motion picture production, distribution, and exhibition. Neither cautious, allegorical works (as in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and Poland), nor directly political films (such as *Red Squad*, *The Murder Of Fred Hampton*, and many more in America) have so far been made in this most orthodox of Eastern countries. Perhaps their fulminations against Western Nazis in high positions would sound less self-righteous if there existed just one East German film drawing attention to the use of former Nazi bureaucrats (or nuclear physicists!) in the East.

Holiday On Sylt (Urlaub Auf Sylt)

Annelie and Andrew Thorndike, East Germany, 1959

This hard-hitting indictment is possibly the most successful of the Thorndike series. *The Archives Testify*. Diligent research among Nazi film, law, and literary archives, revealed the then mayor of a popular West German resort town on the island of Sylt to have been a leading SS general, perpetrator of war crimes (visually documented), and the man who broke the resistance movement in Warsaw. A pounding, factual, and

authoritative sound track – pointing to documents, files, letters, photographs, and newsreels – is cross-cut with pictures of corpses, executions, and interviews with survivors. According to Jay Leyda's book, *Films Beget Films*, two West German cameramen were sentenced to jail for having tricked the Mayor into allowing an interview for what they knew to be (but he did not) this film.

O.K. (O.K.)

Walter Heynowski, East Germany, 1964

This fascinating and unique film

is unfortunately almost entirely unknown in the West. The girl Doris S. leaves East Germany in 1961 to join her father in West Germany. Three years later, she returns and tells the camera why she returned. The reason is simple: West Germany is a country of moral and sexual corruption, full of bars, American soldiers, American cars, alcohol, and prostitution. Doris S. succumbed to both commercial sex and drinking, but finally decided to return to clean living in East Germany.

Clearly designed to discourage actual or potential



▲ Taken from a family album, this documentary shot shows a former East German girl, now a bar-maid in West Germany, being further corrupted by an American soldier. The use of sex for propagandistic attacks titillates East Germans otherwise carefully insulated from eroticism and reveals the puritanism of the regime. (Walter Heynowski, O.K., East Germany, 1964, see p. 169)

▲► This East German documentary about American POW's in North Vietnam, also shows American weapons used there. Rarely discussed in the West, their inhumanity is staggering. This bomb opens to explode six hundred individual bombs solely designed for use against human beings. (Walter Heynowski and Gerhard Scheumann, Pilots In Pyjamas, East Germany, 1968, see p. 171)

emigration from East into West Germany, the film nevertheless operates on a second, un-intended level as well. For in this lengthy interview, Doris reveals non-verbal and unmistakable signs of fear and coercion, reinforced by the stentorian, Prussian style of the

interviewer (rather, cross-examiner). Hesitation on her part is met with a sharp 'Out with it!' and one suddenly realizes that the girl's freedom is at stake and that she was in fact subtly coerced into making this film. ('We have had access to your diary . . . tell us about it . . .') Worse still, there is continued emphasis on sexual matters, with close-ups of this pretty, fearful girl; her relations with American soldiers are emphasized and, in a sensational aberration from 'Communist' ideology, the old German-Nazi bogeyman of 'Rassenschande' is trotted out in reference to her even having slept with Black soldiers. The result is sexual titillation for the East German petty-bourgeois audience, otherwise carefully protected from eroticism. The strenuous, lecherous, transparent attempts of the invisible interviewer successfully to elicit sexually titillating ('Of

course, you had to show your American clients your personal charms?') and politically damning information from the coolly controlled, yet obviously tense girl are frightening, as nervous gestures of the victim quite clearly reveal her simply as having exchanged her presumable sexual bondage to the Americans with another, possibly more dangerous dependence. At the end, the invisible man truly becomes a pornographic Big Brother as, satisfied with her performance on camera, he magnanimously ladles out a (small) drink to this obviously alcoholic girl — to drink on camera. The implicit obscenity of this unfair interview is staggering. Though the social problem raised is real enough — the presence of large numbers of women-less and well-paid (by German standards) American soldiers — there has rarely been as effective an unintentional self-indictment as this film.



Pilots In Pyjamas (Piloten Im Pyjama)

Walter Heynowski, Gerhard Scheumann, East Germany, 1968 (F)

This film, actually several feature films combined into one, consists entirely of interviews with American POWs in North Vietnam. The Americans talk at great length about their lives, values, and Vietnam experiences, in consistently fascinating exchanges with the invisible interviewers. In the process, more is revealed than intended, on both sides. The American testimonies should be published in the West for the light they throw on the new impersonal, 'remote-control' killers of our day: 'honourable men', all of them. But the East German revelation is equally fascinating; for the obscene but quite serious premise of this film, in their eyes, is that these were freely conducted interviews among equals. The filmmakers

do not seem to realize that some of the prisoners sweat profusely while talking, that all make pro-Vietcong statements, and that there is fear in the back of their eyes; Heynowski, at a press conference, expressed surprise that the pilots addressed him with 'Yes, Sir' — 'I don't know why they did that . . .'. They did it because, given the circumstances of its production, such a film, far from being 'cinema vérité', is a particularly pernicious (since unacknowledged) kind of courtroom interrogation without the usual safeguards and with the prisoner already under lock and key, imagining that good behaviour before the camera may in some way improve his condition.

Superior Toys — Made In The USA (Feine Spielwaren — Made in USA)

Gunter Raetz, East Germany, 1969 (F)

This film is a slashing, frontal



◀ ▲ *A captured American pilot being interviewed in a North Vietnamese prison for an East German documentary. The interview, the place, the man, and what he says, are all 'real'; but he is under duress and reality is further manipulated by lighting, positioning, and ominous shadows. (Walter Heynowski and Gerhard Scheumann, Pilots In Pyjamas, East Germany, 1968)*

▲ *Technological man in trouble: he even lacks shoes, as against his 'primitive' captor. An unstaged newsreel image yields more truth than careful fictional recreation, felt in the distance between them, the differences in head positioning, body size, and attire. Behind them: bench and shrubbery (well-kept despite war) and the rich vegetation so cruelly devastated by the prisoner's compatriots. (Walter Heynowski and Gerhard Scheumann, Pilots in Pyjamas, East Germany, 1968)*

attack, skilfully edited, on American war toys ('sold in West Germany') showing Nazi soldiers and tanks, and Fokker, von Richthofen, and Stuka planes. ('Have the Americans forgotten that these planes bombed England?') For good measure, the film ends with monster toys, torture chambers, the Bloody Mummy, and an



◄ One of the most sensational East German 'exposé' films of former Nazi leaders continuing in leading positions in post-war West Germany concentrated on the case of Dr Hans Globke, Secretary of State to the then Chancellor Adenauer. Here, in a Nazi newsreel shot used in the film, Globke appears in his earlier incarnation as one of the main architects of Jewish extermination in Nazi-occupied Europe. (Walter Heynowski, *Aktion J*, East Germany, 1961)

▼ This jovial man who never stops smiling is a real, 'live' former Nazi in action, talking freely about his 'adventures' as German mercenary during the Congo civil war (tortures, executions, killings) because he — mistakenly — believes himself to be talking to friends. But the interviewers parading as a West German TV crew are really the East's most clever political filmmakers. (Walter Heynowski and Gerhard Scheumann, *The Laughing Man*, East Germany, 1967, see this page)



operating guillotine ('we apologize for showing this in an East German film'). The conclusion is that even toys have been put at the service of aggressive American imperialism, which aims at achieving Hitler's unattained goal: the destruction of the socialist bloc.

The Laughing Man (Der Lachende Mann)
Walter Heynowski, Gerhard Scheumann, East Germany, 1967

Posing as a West German TV production crew, the two East German directors of this film persuaded a former leading

German mercenary of the Congo civil war (one of many!) to discuss his activities and heroic achievements in what is surely one of the most sensational exposés of its kind. Continually smiling or laughing, this man, a self-acknowledged Nazi, proudly reveals that he went to the Congo to save Western civilization from Bolshevism — to complete the work of the Nazis. Dressed in his military jungle uniform (with his Second World War decorations) he waxes eloquent about the 'colours' of South Africa, 'explains' apartheid, and freely discusses his 'adventures'. Shots of corpses, tortures, and executions of Blacks are inter-cut. It is not often that one can see and hear a real, 'live' Nazi in action, talking (more or less) freely because he presumed himself to be among friends instead of with two of the most clever political propagandists of our time, working for the other side.

The Terrible Poetry of Nazi Cinema

Whether history – the knowledge and remembrance of things past – can be transmitted to new generations as a cautionary tale or guide to action, is a moot question. There is terrifying evidence – books, schools, and philosophers to the contrary – that life begins at birth and with oneself, and that what preceded it is both incomprehensible and invisible. Perhaps it is therefore only those who lived through the Hitler era who know its reality; to new generations, it is a quaint and not entirely terrifying tale of the mythical past, difficult to believe and, in any case, ‘completed’ in that its outcome is known. Hiroshima, the Congo, Vietnam, and Chile are already moving into the same void to become the stuff of history books. Yet, in every generation, an attempt is made, against heavy odds, to carry past experiences forward into the future for others to ponder or avoid.

In the case of Hitler’s regime, particularly excellent study material exists in the form of Nazi films. Though the movement and its leaders, their cities and diabolic diversions are gone for ever, the Nazis do continue to exist on film, their initial frightfulness encapsulated and rendered acceptable for study.

The Nazi regime arose from real and recognizable causes: defeat, depression, huge unemployment, unprecedented inflation, decadence of society, moral and personal corruption, irreconcilable class warfare, national stagnation, and aborted revolution. The Nazis contrasted with this the dream of a Third Reich, cleansed of dissidents and corruption, united, strong, pure in its racial strength; from the ashes, a rebirth of the nation.

The dream found its catalyst in a master psychologist, Hitler, whose *Mein Kampf* remains a unique psycho-political primer, a vicious, extraordinary compendium of mob manipulation. Only someone exceptionally gifted could have so fully understood the

depths of our atavistic unconscious.

Hitler’s unending and sadistic love affair with the masses as explicitly outlined in *Mein Kampf* is predicated on a psycho-analytically fascinating construct of Führer (male element, superman, repository of national wisdom and will) seducing (by means of propaganda) the masses below (the female element). Given historical evidence, an entirely tenable interpretation of one facet of Hitler’s personality postulates that if a monomaniac cannot ‘make’ it with a woman, he attempts to make it with an entire nation; in this view, *Mein Kampf* also serves as a surrogate sex manual outlining seduction by proxy. That there was sexual tension between mass and Führer – with pseudo-orgasms on both sides – cannot be denied by anyone acquainted with Hitler’s speeches and the audience’s reaction.

The masses, says Hitler in *Mein Kampf*, are simple, uneducated, inferior, and lazy. ‘Their receptivity is limited, their intelligence is small, but their power of forgetting is enormous.’¹

... Like the woman, whose psychic state is determined less by abstract reason than by an indefinable emotional longing for a force which will complement her nature, and who, consequently, would rather bow to a strong man than dominate a weakling, likewise the masses love a commander more than a petitioner . . .² In their overwhelming majority they are so feminine by nature that sober reasoning determines their thoughts and actions far less than emotions and feelings.³

To convince them, one needs propaganda; and this must be addressed to their level (intellectuals will be repelled by it). Propaganda does not ‘deal’ with a question; it only touches on it. It should be simple, easily accessible,⁴ addressed to emotion, not intellect, and adjusted to ‘the most limited intelligence’. The greater the mass, the lower its intellectual level will be. Propaganda is not

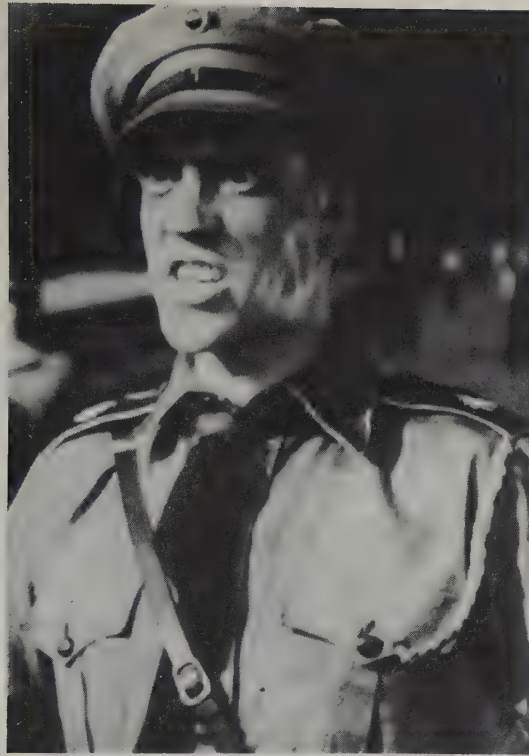


▲ In 1933, a Nazi filmmaker produced, from newsreels, a record of the funeral of Nazi martyr Horst Wessel (presumably killed by Communists) revealing it as a modest affair, poorly attended. The same year, a fictional treatment of this event made it 'heroic', adding richly ornate hearse, armoured carrier, and thousands of rioting Communists in a complete fabrication. (Franz Wenzler, Hans Westmar, Germany, 1933)

scientific: 'its task is not to make an objective study of the truth (in so far as it favours the enemy) and then set it before the masses with academic fairness; its task is to serve our own right, always and unflinchingly.'⁵ Propaganda, like advertising, is to confine itself to a few points, repeated again and again: 'only after the simplest ideas are repeated thousands of times will the masses finally remember them.'⁶ Propaganda must concentrate on one foe, one issue, and not be concerned with subtlety; 'it belongs to the genius of a great leader to make even adversaries far removed from one another seem to belong to a single category.'⁷ The 'seduction' of the masses should preferably take place at night,⁸ at mass

meetings,⁹ at which the Führer is best able to exercise his powers over the supine, receptive mass below; under these conditions suggestive intoxication and enthusiasm lead to its succumbing to mass suggestion.¹⁰

There exists, however, another means of propaganda as powerful as the mass meeting; the cinema. 'Here a man needs to use his brains even less He will accept pictorial representation more readily than a newspaper article . . . a picture brings enlightenment much more quickly – I might almost say, at one stroke.'¹¹ The darkness of the cinema makes the mass succumb more easily to the dominating will of the Führer, just as the darkness of night makes women succumb more easily. This, according to Hitler, also explains the utilization of mysterious twilight in Catholic churches – the Roman Catholic Church being to him, after Bolshevism, the second most important agency of propaganda.¹² Hitler's crude anti-feminism ('The German girl is a subject and only becomes a



▲ Self-portrayal of the Nazi idol; frightening, faintly ridiculous totalitarian (masculinity enhanced by uniform), carrying a big stick, and not speaking softly. There is an air of raving; of striking terror into the hearts of others. The indistinct figures (appropriately in the background), are Hitler youth about to be 'moulded'. (Hans Steinhoff, *Hitlerjunge Quex*, Germany, 1933)

▲ The great German actor Werner Krauss as the evil Rabbi Loew in one of the most sinister antisemitic films ever made. So detailed and particular is Krauss' recreation – even mouth and eyes attempt to imitate the archetypal Jew – that a strange dignity suddenly begins to come through. (Veit Harlan, *Jud Süß*, Germany, 1940)

citizen when she marries.¹³), his contempt for the masses, and his realization of the subversive potential of cinema (both he and Goebbels had been profoundly affected by Eisenstein's *Potemkin*) led him to the production of the most famous propaganda film ever made – *Triumph Of The Will*. It is fascinating that the task of creating this work was handed by Hitler to – a woman.

REFERENCES: (1) Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (Boston, Houghton Mifflin 1943), p. 180. (2) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 42. (3) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 183. (4) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 477. (5) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 182.

(6) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 185. (7) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 118. (8) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 475. (9) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 106. (10) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 479. (11) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 470. (12) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 475. (13) Hitler, *ibid.*, p. 441.

Films

Triumph Of The Will (Triumph Des Willens)

Leni Riefenstahl, Germany, 1936 (F)

In 1934, the Nazi leadership — one year old — was as yet relatively unknown both at home and abroad; to speed the process of recognition, Hitler convoked a national party convention in the form of a week-long monster rally in Nuremberg. In addition to bringing one million party members to the city, the event was to serve the international dissemination of the new Nazi myth by means of a film spectacle of a scope never before attempted.

Hitler called upon Leni Riefenstahl, whose earlier mystic *Das Blaue Licht* he had greatly admired. Riefenstahl, unquestionably one of the greatest of women film directors, was given an unlimited budget, 130 technicians, almost 90 cameramen (on roller-skates, lifts, bridges, towers, and huge platforms built solely for the occasion), and one million extras, more than appeared in *Intolerance* or *Cleopatra*. However, the most startling aspect of the project was the creation of an artificial universe that looked entirely real and the resulting production of the first and most important example ever of an 'authentic documentary' of a pseudo-event. It is a stupendous revelation to realize that this whole enormous convention was primarily staged for the film.

The preparations for the party congress were made *in concert* [my emphasis — A.V.] with the preparations for the camera work — that is, the event was planned not only as a spectacular mass meeting — but as a spectacular propaganda

film . . . the ceremonies, and precise plans of the parades, marches, processions — the *architecture* [my emphasis — A.V.] of the halls and stadium were designed for the convenience of the cameras.

. . . It does not matter whether everything appears in proper chronological order in this film. Its creative dynamism required me to instinctively shape it out of the real experience of Nuremberg in such a way that it catapults the spectator from scene to scene, from impression to impression in an ever more overpowering manner . . . I look for the inner dramatic structure of this recreation. It comes into being as soon as the film materials, the speeches, the mass shots and close-ups, marches and music, pictures of Nuremberg night and morning, become symphonically heightened to such an extent that they finally do justice to the 'spirit' of the Nuremberg event . . .¹

In a post-war interview, Riefenstahl stated: ' . . . I owe this film several years imprisonment — but when you look at it today, you will see that not a single scene is staged. Everything is genuine. And there is no tendentious commentary for the simple reason that there is no commentary at all. It is *history — pure history*.'² [my emphasis — A.V.] Brave lies; for the whole film — here referred to by Riefenstahl in an unguarded moment as a 'recreation', actually takes place in artificial time and space; it is 'manufactured' history. Before our very eyes, says Kracauer in what remains the most perceptive (yet incomplete) analysis of the film, life becomes an apparition; reality is absorbed into an artificial event.

Aspects open here as confusing as the series of reflected images in a mirror-maze; from the real life of the people was built up a faked

reality, which, instead of being an end in itself, merely served as the set dressing for a film that was then to assume the character of an authentic documentary.³

The star of the film is Hitler — the only Nazi film in which he so appears. He arrives 'from the clouds' in a now ridiculously dated airplane — the saviour, coming from where all the gods live, while below, the supine mass waits for deliverance. He is kind, omnipotent, firm, possessed, ubiquitous, a symbol of strength and of the soul of the nation. He is male, — like all Nazi leaders (just as raised-arm salute and goose step were erection symbols). To make him into a superman, all his failings — i.e. what makes him human — have been painted out; both he and the film are perfect and there is not a single false step anywhere. He is frequently photographed from below, high on a pedestal against the sky, or in slow, caressing pans. Even when in a crowd, he is alone. In one of the greatest

▲ *Unquestionably the most impressive single image of the Nazi period, a perfect representation of its Führer: Mass ideology. The lonely grandeur of Hitler, Himmler, and SA leader Lutze traversing the entire length of the stadium is visually orchestrated into a sequence of awesome power. (Leni Riefenstahl, Triumph Of The Will, Germany, 1936, see this page)*

► *Camera positioning expresses Nazi ideology; the death of individualism, the compulsion to conform and obey, the perfection of the faceless, manipulated mass. As if the thousands of gymnasts were not enough, there is the imposing stadium and its multitudes in the back. (Leni Riefenstahl, Olympia, Germany, 1938)*



scenes of the film, an enormous long-shot taking in the entire expanse of the stadium, Hitler, Himmler, and SA leader Lutze are shown walking its length along a wide central aisle left open on both sides by tens of thousands of SA and SS men, completely filling the screen, to place a wreath for the German First World War dead. The three slowly traverse the enormous length of the stadium, against the background of the multitude; the effect is overpowering.

However, Hitler is the only individual left; the other Germans merely appear as part of a huge collective. Individualism and bourgeois democracy are finished. In this monstrous, primeval rite, the mass — anonymous and hypnotized — never acts; it only reacts to the Führer's initiatives, delivered in authoritarian, hysterical, obsessive, and deafening fashion. Everything is designed for seduction: the sensory overload of high-pitched, propagandistically inflamed oratory, the massed bands and banners, the rhythm of goose-step and drums, the sentimentality of old German songs, and the shots of old Nuremberg, linking the new regime to the national past. Even language becomes ritualistic, incantatory; as when Hess, extolling Hitler, refers to him as 'flesh of our flesh / blood of our blood / before us — lies Germany / behind us — there is Germany / the party is — Hitler / but Hitler is — Germany / and Germany is — Hitler'. All these devices trigger symbols derived from the collective unconscious; it is its conscious manipulation that constitutes propaganda. As Hitler so clearly explains, propaganda is a device to inhibit, not to

extend understanding. Information is distorted and withheld at the moment that atavistic symbols are activated, resulting in psychic regression to more primitive levels.⁴

The basic components of mass manipulation outlined by Hitler remain the same for all propaganda regardless of source (American right-wing films, East German attacks on the USA, Nixon's TV speeches, Cuban propaganda films). A recent example is *The Hellstrom Chronicle*, a fraudulent 'documentary' amalgam of extraordinary nature footage, tendentious editing, and pseudo-scientific narration that predicts the impending destruction of mankind by its 'real' enemy, insects.

But despite their carefully prescribed parameters, propaganda films, precisely because of their calculated nature, are, in fact, subversive; they contaminate not merely the truth, but all who come near them; witness the ominous, perverse attraction of *Triumph Of The Will* even today.

Its power also derives from the specificity of the image, its palpable concreteness which erroneously makes it appear as a guarantor of truth. (Pictures, Nixon quite seriously claimed in one of his flights of profundity, do not lie.) This is further reinforced in documentary cinema by the accepted assumption of non-fictional reality. The subversive tyranny of images can only begin to be broken when this assumption is exposed as falsehood. Reality is unordered; film is ordered. The image, in the context of a constructed work, is never neutral. It is chosen and its boundaries defined by the filmmaker before shooting, in a subjective

process of selection, arrangement, omission, and emphasis; even camera angles and movement, choice of film speed and filters, lighting and sound influence our reaction. The image's position and duration in the completed film are once again subjectively determined by the filmmaker creating his own rhythms, metaphors, amalgams, analogies, or contrasts. The whole process, subjective from beginning to end, becomes an ideal mechanism for conscious manipulation of audiences by the propagandist.

In the last analysis, the shocking intellectual emptiness one feels when emerging from *Triumph Of The Will*'s induced stupor only reinforces its mythological and propagandistic intention; it was not meant to represent a convocation of equals, democratically discussing ideology and tactics. It is precisely because of its profound appeal to unconscious elements and its masterful orchestration of filmic and psychological components that the nightmarish incantation of *Triumph Of The Will* must be classified as a profoundly subversive, profoundly dangerous masterpiece of visual cinema.

REFERENCES:

- ¹Leni Riefenstahl, *Hinter den Kulissen des Reichs-Parteitag-Films* (Berlin, Zentralverlag der NSDAP, Franz Eher Nachfolger, 1935).
- ²Interview with Leni Riefenstahl, *Cahiers du Cinéma*, September 1965.
- ³Siegfried Kracauer, 'Propaganda and the Nazi War Film', in *From Caligari to Hitler* (Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1947) p. 301.
- ⁴Kracauer, *ibid.*, p. 278.

► The Nazis' success is partly based on their sophisticated manipulation of needs deeply imbedded in the collective unconscious. The 'beauty' of massed formations, swaying banners, rhythmically pounding drums is difficult to resist even for 'democratic' man still hankering after ritual and surrender to mass will. (Leni Riefenstahl, *Triumph Of The Will*, Germany, 1934, see p. 176)

▼ It is a tragic irony that almost the only remaining visual records of a now vanished civilization — East European Jewry — should reach us through the films of those who destroyed it. Here 'documentary' shots are subverted by montage and narration into antisemitic propaganda. (Fritz Hippler, *The Eternal Jew*, Germany, 1940, see this page)



Baptism Of Fire (Feuertaufe)

Hans Bertram,

Germany, 1940 (F)

Though entirely based on 'authentic' newsreel materials, this is a splendidly distorted 'record' of the Nazi Blitzkrieg against Poland, designed to terrorize (particularly foreign) viewers into accepting the Nazis' god-like military superiority. Kracauer's profound analysis stresses the magic, irrational core of the film, its reliance on graceful over-simplifications, clever amalgams, a pseudo-narration that professes to inform, and insidious comparisons. Particularly frightening are its terrifying maps of encirclement and destruction from above. Strength and decisiveness are constantly stressed; suffering is, at most, cartographic, and death entirely absent.



The Eternal Jew (Der Ewige Jude)

Fritz Hippler,

Germany, 1940 (F)

This is the most subversive film ever made against a particular race or nationality group; there is no other like it in film history. It purports

to be a study of 'the problem of world Jewry' and utilizes documentary footage to expound its virulently anti-semitic philosophy. It is an object lesson in the manipulation of the materials of reality, in the use of montage and, particu-

larly, of narration for purposes of propaganda parading as objective truth. Shown widely in Nazi Germany, the occupied Low Countries, and France, it helped justify the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem by means of extermination. Even

Nazi Cinema

today, its visual impact is still considered so threatening that it is never shown and exists only in a few archives. A screening at the American film society 'Cinema 16' in 1958 — the only one of its kind — was first stopped by the American customs and only took place after intervention on State Departmental level.

'The civilized Jews with whom we are acquainted in Germany,' says the narration, 'offer us only an incomplete picture of their racial characteristics. This film shows original pictures from the Polish ghettos; it shows the Jews as they really are, before they hide themselves under the mask of the civilized European.' It is indeed ironical that the most complete and only filmic coverage of Eastern ghetto life (now vanished) should be preserved for posterity by means of the most anti-Jewish film ever made. For here we see horrible scenes of poverty, degradation, and heart-rending faces of people who were to die within the year; many frightened, but attempting to hide their fear as this would be a mark against them, or smiling, even acting (to please the Nazi filmmakers). 'The home life of the Jews shows his inability to become civilized. Jewish homes are dirty and in complete disorder.' The narrative goes on to explain how the Jew does not like to work; he prefers to make shady deals and cheat the Aryans as ordered by Moses. His origin is in the Orient and a 'surprising parallel to the Jewish migrations is offered by the migrations of an equally restless animal — the rats.' Here shots of vast hordes of rats scurrying about are cross-cut with mass shots of Jews.

'The rats accompany man as a parasite from his very beginning; wherever rats appear, they carry death, spread leprosy, plague, typhus, cholera. They are cunning, cowardly and cruel and always appear in large numbers. They represent, among animals, the same element of treachery and destruction as the Jews do among humans.' The film then proceeds — always illustrated by well chosen visuals and naming names — to show that Jews are variously gangsters, Bolsheviks, degenerated artists, international bankers, white slavers, con-men and lechers. Excerpts from motion pictures involving Jews are used and often not identified as such, transforming fictional incidents into generalized characterizations of a race. Einstein is referred to as 'the Relativity-Jew Einstein', and New York and America are shown to be dominated by Jewish bankers, as are the left-wing parties of Western Europe. 'The concept of beauty is alien to them'; they prefer cubism, expressionism, and jazz. 'Here we see an entire group of Polish Jews, previously dressed in their kaftans, and now in West European clothing, cleanly shaven, ready to infiltrate Western Europe.' Yiddish ('alien') words are juxtaposed with Western music. Ritual slaughter is depicted in detail to reveal its 'inhuman barbarism'.

This unprecedented opportunity to study actual Nazi propaganda at first hand provides an object lesson of overriding significance; all visual material is inherently neutral and can be made to serve any purpose by clever montage and sound track

manipulation. It would be possible to take large sections of this film and provide them with a sympathetic commentary, stressing the Jews' plight in Eastern Europe and their cultural achievements elsewhere. (Such an experiment exists in the case of the American documentary *Operation Abolition*, which accompanied shots of left-wing demonstrations against the House Committee on Un-American Activities with strongly anti-Communist narration; a short time later, the American Civil Liberties Union produced a reply, *Operation Correction*, which consisted of the same footage, in the same order, but accompanied by a diametrically opposed narration providing facts and corrections not contained in the earlier work.) Kracauer is right in considering the predominance of language in *The Eternal Jew* a weakness, making it inferior to *Triumph Of The Will*; yet the semblance of objectivity it offered in its dense visual and aural documentation and its intentional sensory overload of rapid-fire accusations and allegations have made this into one of the most dangerous films ever produced.

Secrets and Revelations

Beauty Knows No Pain

Elliott Erwitt, USA, 1971

On one level, this amazing and secret film is a first-rate documentary of the rigorous training and indoctrination of some attractive Texas co-eds for the Kilgore Rangerette Team, a nationally famous corps of marching majorettes performing on television and at sports events. On another level, however, — in its portrayal of false values instilled and the over-all insipidness of an enterprise undertaken with utmost seriousness by its perpetrators — it must be read as a corrosive critique of

bourgeois America. There is no verbal editorializing; the 'message' resides in the visuals (and montage!) and will be decoded by the viewer in accord with his own value system.

Acupunctural Anaesthesia

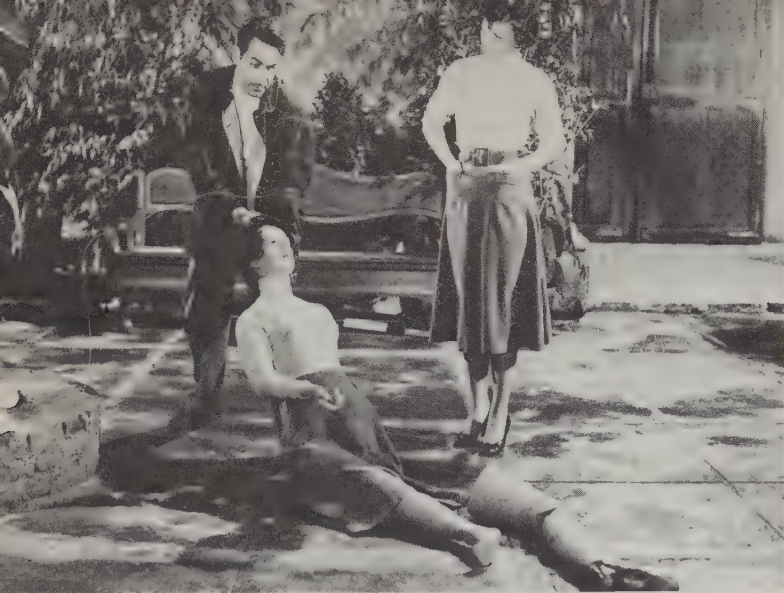
Peking Television, People's Republic of China, 1971?

This sensational documentary visually subverts most fundamentally both Western medicine and Western metaphysical systems. In one shocking sequence after another, it portrays the cutting open of bodies and the

removal of lungs, gall bladders, and stomachs on camera, with patients observed, in the same shot, as fully conscious. A few minutes later, the patients sit

▼ A skeleton dance — performed during a festive weekend at a French chateau — becomes the macabre symbol of Renoir's sublime and secret commentary on a bourgeoisie on the brink of collapse. The 'rules of the game' are its deadly social code: the use of masks in social and personal relationships. Banned by the Vichy government, panned by American critics — and one of the most important films ever made. (Jean Renoir, *The Rules Of The Game*, France, 1938)





up, are shown the removed organ in a pan, smile, talk, eat, and applaud the doctors who applaud them in turn. Since this action is in long-shot, without interruption, it is authentic, hence overwhelming. More significantly, it reveals an entirely non-metaphysical attitude toward body and organs; and a tolerance by Chinese television audiences of visual taboos for which we are altogether unprepared. For us, operations still involve the violation of what are subconsciously considered inviolable body surfaces and the spilling of 'real' blood; and many remain affected by an atavistic dread when confronted by such sights.



Boy (Shonen)

Nagisa Oshima,

Japan, 1969 (F)

Brechtian devices and the modern avant-garde merge in



▲ *With Buñuel, action and decor always seem realistic, but some metaphysical shock element forever breaks through the smooth surface; here, not only the severed limb (disturbing even though only a mannequin's) but the explicit likeness of mannequin and woman. (Luis Buñuel, The Criminal Life Of Archibaldo De La Cruz, Mexico, 1955)*

◆ *In this wild satire on Madison Avenue, nobody – not even Blacks, Arabs, midgets, or Jews – remains exempt from the director's corrosive, bizarre humour. Here an exhibitionist finally finds an opportunity formally to introduce' himself to the boss. Though the film is 'subversive', note the compositional concession to the censor. (Robert Downey, Putney Swope, USA, 1969)*

▼ *Several nice Israeli boys about to gang-rape an Israeli prostitute in Sodom, of all places; a scene from a film that does much to subvert certain myths about Israel and substitutes a non-sentimental portrayal of its realities – including its Americanization. (Menahem Golan, Margalit, The Highway Queen, Israel, 1971, see p. 185)*

an icy, terrifying con-game based on a true incident in which a boy is forced by his parents to throw himself in the path of automobiles so they can blackmail the driver. Cars and materialism are viewed as part of a much deplored Americanization of Japan.

Ai (Love)

Yoji Kuri, Japan, 1964

A corrosive comment on romantic love by the brilliant Japanese animator; a bedraggled male is chased endlessly in alienated landscapes by a voracious female continually repeating the word 'Ai' ('love', in Japanese). Her attempts at domesticating him with a chain fail; but the chase continues, forever.

The Casting

James Pasternak, USA, 1971

Based on unrehearsed videotape interviews of unemployed actors answering a casting call to appear in a film involving nudity and sex, this is an example of the camera — visible to the protagonists — taking control, confusing natural reactions and performances in a Kafkaesque morass of hostility, need, exploitation, human vulnerability, and corruption. The 'film' was never made; the video-tapes, now on film, remain as a human record of how different people react to stress.

Claire's Knee (Le Genou De Claire)

Eric Rohmer, France, 1970 (F)

This film, like the rest of Rohmer's work, is insidious first because it insists on a level of civilized dialogue and intellectual subtlety practically unknown in the cinema and, more importantly, because beneath its conventional,

presumed 'plot', significantly minimal, there evolves a secret, second reality which constitutes a deeper meaning of the work. The film is not a mere story of summer-lit amorous entanglements, but, as in Lacos' *Dangerous Acquaintances*, the manipulation and corruption of innocents, who are still capable of feeling, by sated, world-weary cynics toying with their emotions in the guise of benevolence. The subversion of the work thus resides in its carefully constructed ambiguity, so typical of great literature and life.

Cuckoo Waltz

Edward van Moerkerken, Holland, 1955

Goose-stepping Nazis, church dignitaries, pompous officials, and patriotic groups are made to retrace their steps constantly and dance to the film's snappy music by the doctoring of newsreel materials in the laboratory. The result is a delightful debunking of law, order, and conformism.

Dinner Three Minutes

Jean-Paul Vroom, Netherlands, 1969

A family eats dinner, in real time. Nothing happens: street noises and irrelevant table talk. Suddenly, the father overturns the table, with everything on it, and methodically destroys television set, piano, lamp, and the rest of the apartment.

The Dove

George Coe, USA, 1971

While gainfully preoccupied in an outhouse, Viktor Sundqvist, Nobel Prize Winner, reminisces about his lost youth, his beautiful sister whom he and a girl-friend simultaneously loved too passionately, their attempt

to outwit a slightly Jewish Angel of Death in a game of badminton, their nude swim in a sylvan lake and their encounters with a persistently defecating dove. The whole film is a beautifully achieved satire of Swedish films in general and Bergman's in particular. The language is fake Swedish-English-cum-Yiddish (almost every word ends with 'sk') and is accompanied by full English subtitles.

Dreams That Money Can Buy *Hans Richter, USA, 1948 (F)*

This ambitious work of the American avant-garde consists of seven 'inner visions', based on ideas (and enacted) by Max Ernst, Man Ray, Marcel Duchamp, Fernand Leger, and Alexander Calder. Their indefatigable creator is the famous Dadaist painter and avant-garde film pioneer Hans Richter. The unusual scores were by Paul Bowles, Darius Milhaud, John Cage, and Edgar Varèse.

Faces

John Cassavetes, USA, 1968 (F)

People stripped of all defences; an extraordinary, lacerating examination of middle-aged sexuality, in which clumsiness, lust, and failure of communication are portrayed as inevitable components. Cassavetes is the master of fictional 'cinema vérité' who subversively reveals us to ourselves in others.

Eikka Katappa

Werner Schroeter, West Germany, 1970 (F)

A wild blow at opera is struck by a German director. In this campy film of nine parts and fifty-six scenes, he propels an intentionally diffident hippie cast through marvellous



▲ Magdalena Montezuma 'interprets' Part IV of *Rigoletto* with spectacular results in a subversive blow at opera in which actors mouth their lines in calculated clumsiness while world-renowned vocalists suffer through the classic repertory. (Werner Schroeter, *Eikka Katappa*, West Germany, 1970, see p. 183)

spoofs of heartrending, melodramatic scenes from famed operas. The actors, in unlikely locales and dress, mouth their lines with calculated clumsiness while canned vocalists of world-repute declaim Verdi, Puccini, and Beethoven on the sound track. Schroeter's accompanying programme notes, in English, are typical: 'Mario sings on top of a mountain of his comfortless agony.' 'Only Mozart can express the pains of the now son-less father.' 'Thinking of her sinful, unnatural life, the fragile pop star must die on a lonesome and dirty road, sighing helplessly: "Life is very precious, even now"', while her younger brother comes to close her broken eyes forever.'

Gestapoman Schmidt (Powszedni Dzień Gestapowstwa Schmidta)
Jerzy Ziarnik, Poland, 1964

A striking, unprecedented document of the activities of a Gestapoman, as recorded in his personal snapshot album, left during the Nazi retreat from Warsaw. Of the 380 photographs of executions, tortures, and beatings, portraying himself and friends, 129 have been chosen. The narration consists entirely of the appallingly factual captions (meticulously identifying each action and name of victim) provided by Schmidt – an unknown bureaucrat of the Third Reich, never found or identified

Happiness (Le Bonheur)
Agnes Varda, France, 1966 (F)

A happy family, an eternal summer, sexual love, family picnics, all the colours and sensuality of the Impressionists; and then the wife commits suicide, a mistress takes her place, and another summer of happiness commences. A secret, subversive work of great originality.

How I Became A Negro (Wie Ich Ein Schwarzer Wurde)

Roland Gall, West Germany, 1970 (F)

This clandestine film by a new German director subtly uncovers complicity, vacillation, impotence, and national character under the stress of the Nazi regime, daringly never shown or openly characterized as repressive; not a single swastika appears and Hitler's accession to power is only 'heard' in military music and indistinct oratory through an open window. Despite this intentional reticence – an accurate portrayal of how the average German may have experienced this period – the film is drenched in the spirit of totalitarianism and reveals its corroding power by degrees.

Based on a scenario by German refugee author Oedon von Horvath, it tells of a young professor under Hitler who is attacked by parents and students for his liberal views. In a para-military school camp, the class becomes involved in the death of one of its members; the teacher is unable to prevent the implication of an innocent girl 'drop-out' in the crime. He leaves for Africa to start a new life in a mission school; now himself an outcast – a 'Negro' – he joins his fellow-Negroes.

r Love You, I Kill You (Ich Liebe Dich, Ich Töte Dich)

Uwe Brandner, West Germany, 1971 (F)

A strange and laconic film set in a small German town in the near future. This almost utopian society, in which people are forever content, well-balanced, and kind to each other, is slowly revealed to be a totally controlled

benevolent totalitarianism, based on drugs administered voluntarily or by force, where language no longer conveys emotion but only facts, where conformism rules supreme and where sex is no longer taboo. A young schoolteacher breaks the rules, is trapped by his homosexual lover, who, though he turns him over to the bored, efficient policeman for execution, becomes an outlaw himself. Through stylized acting, mysterious silences, disrupted sentences and frozen action, an atmosphere of alienation and stagnation permeates what the director ironically calls 'a picture-book story of our Vaterland' — a vicious satire of the sentimental German 'Heimat' films of the past.

The Japanese Sword (Nihonto – Monogatari)

T. Asano, Japan, 1958

This film portrays the cultural and mythological significance of the Japanese sword, its painstaking, loving fabrication, manifold varieties and uses, poetic grandeur, and sacred symbolism; it is meticulously edited and accompanied by Wagnerian music. A truly seditious recreation of the imperialist glory and fascist tradition of old Japan.

Land Of Silence And Darkness (Land Des Schweigens Und Der Dunkelheit)

Werner Herzog, West Germany, 1971 (F)

Herzog's magisterial magnificence comes into fuller focus with this 'documentary' which reveals new facets of his creative genius. If *Signs Of Life* and *Even Dwarfs Started Small* are secret works, hiding his true intentions, and if the brutally sardonic, metaphysical *Fata Morgana* reveals them,

this unbearably moving account of the lives of the deaf-and-blind confirms Herzog as the mysterious new humanist of the 1970s, light-years removed from the sentimentality of the Italian neorealists and the simplistic propaganda of untalented documentary film radicals. When a deaf-and-blind man, living in total 'darkness and silence', first gingerly touches a leaf, a branch, a tree, and finally enfolds its trunk in a wordless and sensuous embrace, we are in the presence of the true suffering (and hope) of humanity and the true genius of a great filmmaker.

The Mailman (Postschi)

Daryush Mehrjui, Iran, 1971 (F)

This film firmly establishes as a major talent the Iranian Mehrjui, whose successful fusing of pathos, humour, and preoccupation with the poor resembles nothing less than Chaplin or early De Sica in its ferocity. In his earlier *The Cow*, the only owner of such a precious animal in a poverty-stricken village goes insane over its loss and assumes its place; berserk, he is put into a harness, is dragged off to a near-by hospital, beaten like an animal, and finally dies the death of a beast in a mud-hole. *The Mailman* is an unforgettable Wozzeck-like figure, the eternal, simple-minded victim who finally rises to mistaken grandeur in a murderous gesture that leaves him braying with despair over the body of his victim. Since such films can never be popular, they are living proof of the fact that box-office returns must not be allowed to determine the life of a work of art.

Margalit, The Highway Queen (Malkat Hakvish)

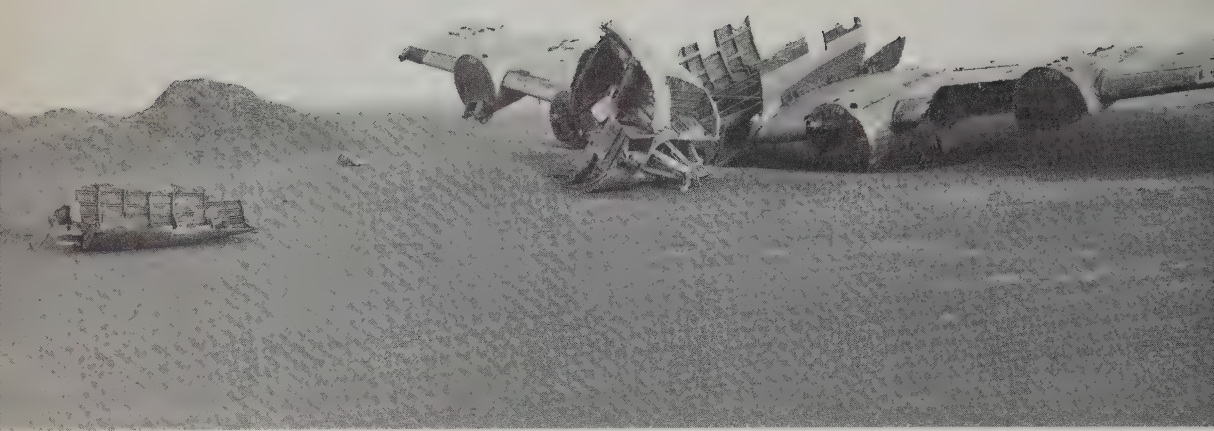
Menahem Golan, Israel, 1971 (F)

Perhaps this is the first Israeli film to pull the Israelis down from the pedestal of the Chosen People and make them human. In a non-sentimental yet loving manner, it portrays the adventures of a Jewish street prostitute, her very Jewish middle-aged customers, and her gang-rape by four nice Jewish boys (appropriately, in Sodom). Particularly striking is the film's capturing of the Americanization of Israel; petrol stations, discotheques, highways, chewing gum, jazz, and little stuffed toy animals whose heads shake during particularly violent sex episodes with customers. A very moving sequence, reminiscent of the Italian neorealists (involving her reunion with her retarded child) and an unexpectedly unromantic end help to make this a most successful film. However, there will be no Zionist benefit parties for it.

Moonwalk No. 1

USA, 1971 (F)

This 35mm colour feature, beautifully produced for NASA, is the only film so far even to touch on some philosophical and poetic aspects of what has been so tragically stereotyped as a technological feat. It contains a whole series of sights never before seen on film: the earth seen from space (a green globe, its loves, poverty, and cruelties hidden under anonymous clouds); the beige-grey, icy and dead expanses of the moon, seen upside-down from the circling rocket; the black, awe-inspiring horizon; the cata-



▲ A sardonic, melancholic comment on man in the universe, perversely (and accurately) set in primitive Africa; for here technology is once again embraced and absorbed by nature. The presence of a decaying aeroplane in a desert is surrealist in its implications, matching a host of other hallucinatory images in this neglected masterpiece. (Werner Herzog, *Fata Morgana*, West Germany) 1970, see p. 312)

clysmic, unprecedented fury of the fiery take-off from earth. This material is juxtaposed with man's ridiculously inadequate response to the event: the barbecue-grilling, field-glass-armed, hot-dog munching throngs watching the lift-off; earthbound both physically and psychologically.

Paris Belongs To Us (Paris Nous Appartient)

Jacques Rivette, France
1958/60 (F)

This enigmatic, feature-length 'thriller' — abrupt, elliptic, paranoid — enmeshes suspects, victims, and seekers alike in a shadowy mystery of murder and suicide, possibly linked to

a secret world-wide conspiracy. The film's hallucinatory power and ideological preoccupations have been widely compared to Resnais' *Last Year in Marienbad*.

'The fruit of an astonishing persistence over several years to bring to the screen a personal vision of the world today; a universe of anguished confusion and conspiracy. It is the fusion of poetic vision and realist impression which makes it a film of foremost importance to us.' — Claude Chabrol, Jacques Demy, Jean Luc Godard, Pierre Kast, Jean-Pierre Melville, Alain Resnais, François Truffaut, Agnes Varda.

The Revealer (Le Révélateur)

Philippe Garrel, France,
1968 (F)

With almost ten features and shorts to his name, Garrel is one of the most unknown important new directors; like Werner Herzog, he is too original and self-willed to become popular. Overpowering

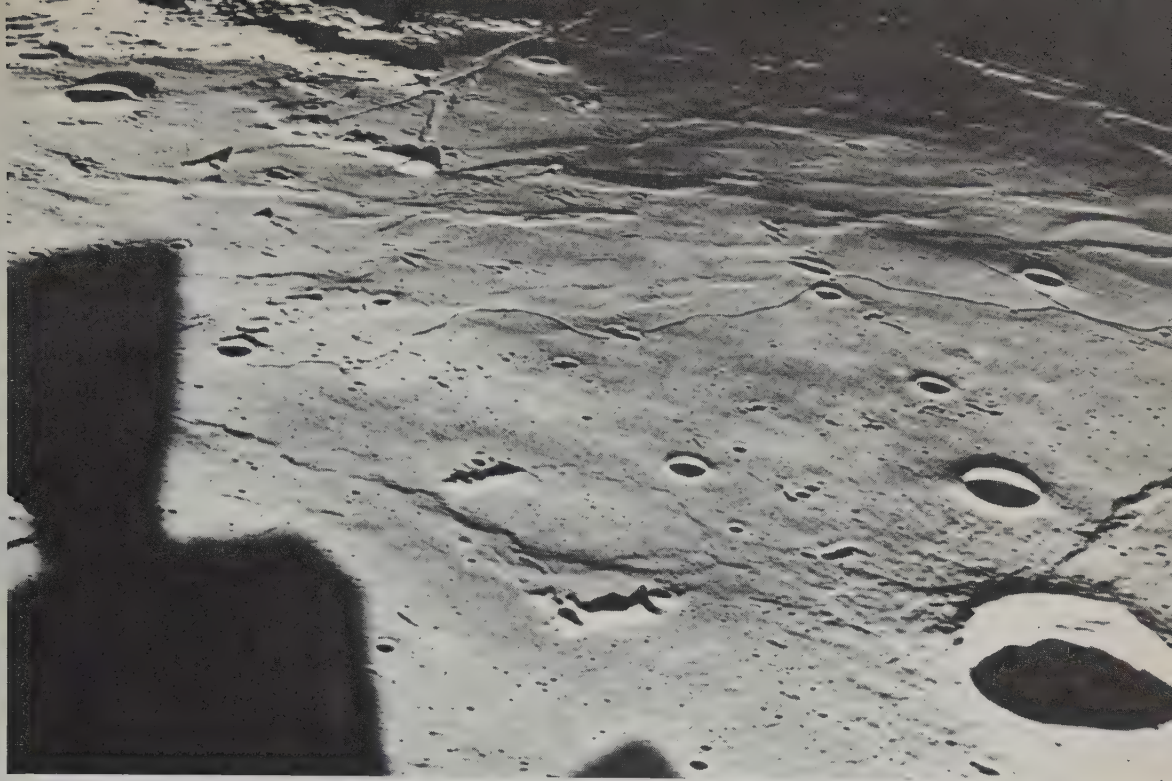
in its profound silence, this seems to be his masterpiece. It is a hallucinatory, painful story of a man, a woman, and their child, played in a timeless, hermetic universe of country roads at night, the eternal, ever-present parental bed, claustrophobic interiors, and a barrage of psycho-analytic revelations and mysteries, nightmarishly seen or imagined by the child.

One of the few psychologically valid visualizations of a child's tortured Oedipal fantasies ever created on film, *The Revealer* subverts by activating the spectator's own troubled subconscious. The poetry and profound mystery of the images, the constant visual shocks and revelations mark Garrel as a major new talent of the international cinema.

Titicut Follies

Frederick Wiseman,
USA, 1967 (F)

Prisons and mental institutions, where recalcitrant or ill-fitting



▲ A subversive image; the shadow of man on the face of another heavenly body. The film camera, in more harrowing detail than seen in less perfect TV transmissions, records its icy, death-like solitude. (Theo Kamecke, *Moonwalk* No.1, USA, 1971, see p. 185)

citizens are put out of sight, are the dirty secrets of civilized society. As they are owned and controlled by precisely those who wish to keep them secret, and are also confined to specific, enclosed spaces, filmmakers are easily kept out. Wiseman's achievement in creating this unique film document is therefore all the more impressive: it is a major work of subversive cinema and a searing indictment – without editorializing narration – of the 'system'. Wiseman (and his extraordinary cameraman-anthropologist John Marshall) officially gained entrance to a state prison hospital for the criminally insane, where the film was shot, and obtained the co-operation of its psychiatrists,

guards, and social workers. Massachusetts, however, subsequently obtained an injunction preventing the film's exhibition, thereby keeping the secret.

This is a gallery of horrors, a reflection of man's infinite capacity to dehumanize his fellow-beings. Broken men, retarded, catatonic, schizophrenic, toothless – many incarcerated for life – vegetate in empty cells, bare of furniture, utensils, toilets, or beds. They are incontinent, they masturbate, babble, put on a horrifying annual variety show (the 'Titicut Follies'), beat against the bars in rage, and scream. They stand on their heads for minutes on end while chanting self-invented hymns, or are force-fed through the nose while a Dr Strangelove psychiatrist himself (!) pours liquid down the stomach tube. They are taunted or patronized, drink their own dirty bathwater while in the tub (smilingly

calling it champagne), and die, ignominiously, their bodies shaved before burial and cotton-wool stuffed into their eyes. The camera flinches from nothing; here it is, it says, and since you are not doing anything about eliminating this, at least have the courage to watch.

Tales Of Kübelkind (Geschichten Vom Kübelkind *Ula Stoeckl and Edgar Reitz,* *West Germany, 1970 (F)*)

In form and content possibly the most original German avant-garde work of the seventies, this film now runs over three hours and consists of twenty-six stories about Kübelkind (garbage-can-child, a Viennese oath), each from one to thirty minutes in length and strung together very loosely. An eventual ten hour film is envisaged. Kübelkind – a nubile young lady emerging fully-grown from a garbage can into which an unwanted baby had just been thrown – is an



▲ *Hallucinatory evocation of a child's real (or imagined) memories. Here the child is between the mother's legs in foetal or almost coital position, his shortness and pathetically tilted head sadly hinting at insufficiency; the mother, loving yet remote (her head turned the opposite way) clasps him in reserved embrace. The post evokes a cross or place of punishment. (Phillippe Garrel, *The Revealer*, France, 1968, see p. 186)*

eternal misfit who effectively disrupts bourgeois society. Chapter headings convey the film's flavour. 'When Kübelkind wants it, some men drop their pants quickly.' 'Something about the ability of society to forgive, to forget, and to revenge.' 'Kübelkind experiences an educational attempt at the hands of a priest.' 'Kübelkind becomes acquainted with a lord and is hanged.' 'Kübelkind believes

in instalment buying and must therefore jump from a four-storey building while singing a sad song.' In one scene, she succeeds in persuading her lover to eat various parts of his body to prove his love; in another, she is sadistically killed by a 'Hurenmörder' (Whore-murderer), played with full commitment and gusto by Werner Herzog, the director of *Fata Morgana* and *Even Dwarfs Started Small*. The film is a bawdy, cruel, sardonic work which manages to spoof practically every genre of filmmaking — gangster, sex, vampire, science fiction, and family films.

The Scandalous Adventures Of Buraikan (Buraikan)

Masahiro Shinoda, Japan, 1970 (F)

Magically transfigured by the well-known avant-garde playwright Shuji Terayama from a Kabuki play, this densely textured, sprawling tapestry

of 'a time of repression, anarchy, hedonism and decadence' offers a sophisticated equivalent of a flamboyant, picaresque cartoon strip serial, its studied 'vulgarity' wedded to a profoundly modern ironic pessimism. The philosophical tone is set by a barker in the Edo theatrical district: 'Hell is here on Earth. The Wheel of Fortune Turns Forever.' The time is the 1840s, the last feudal period of Japan, when Lord Mizuno despotically attempts to reform the city and return it to law and order by banning amusements, prostitutes, fireworks, and gambling. The flamboyant action, broad acting, garish make-up and decor are melodramatic and one-dimensional, as befits a cartoon, but round the edges hovers a very contemporary *Weltschmerz*, intimations of a hostile universe dominated by chance, with innocence at the



▲ The spatial arrangements, because perfectly circular, seem perfectly orderly, ultra-efficient, and under control; the actions of the men inhabiting them, however, are those of buffoons whose tragic failures and corruptions lead to mankind's destruction. (Stanley Kubrick, *Dr. Strangelove; Or How I Learned To Stop Worrying And Love The Bomb*, Great Britain, 1963)

► Only decadent Von Stroheim could have dreamed up a love affair to begin with a convent girl (Gloria Swanson) dropping her panties as she curtsies to the prince (who keeps them as a souvenir) — a scene from yet another unfinished Von Stroheim masterpiece. Enmeshed in what he also hated, this director subverts his class and, perhaps unwittingly, reveals the connections between libertine and puritan. (Erich Von Stroheim, *Queen Kelly*, USA, 1928)





◀ *Light as the symbol of the ineffable. The 'plot' of this subjective recreation of a dream seems to concern a mysterious journey; the spectator, however, is visually directed toward forms and substances rather than to the protagonists by a filmmaker who is a master of visionary cinema. (Richard Myers, The Path, USA, 1961)*

are unaccompanied by sound, a dream rather than a reality. In an apocalyptic finale (to Shinoda, the equivalent of the revolutionary students' riots of our day), the rebellion is crushed amidst Bosch-like images of death, hangings, silent fires, and murder, with a man and a woman indifferently coupling in a burning, devastated house-front, while a would-be actor casually notes that someone seems to be attempting to change the world. The last image is that of a coffin-maker who, as throughout the film, diligently hammers away at his coffins, now busier than ever.

Salesman

David and Albert Maysles, USA, 1969 (F)

However muted, this cinema verité study of itinerant bible salesmen doing their thing for God and the company is an inevitable indictment of the commercialization of religion. Proletarians and lower-middle class alike are cajoled into long-term contracts, special bindings, and tie-in deals, while their fears, superstitions, anxieties, and poignant attempts somehow to take out a life insurance with God are carefully orchestrated by cold-blooded and petty mercenaries. Some of the stifling realities of Middle America have never before been so mercilessly documented.

mercy of evil, murderous violence close to the glittering surface and rogues (*buraikans*) in every corner.

In a climactic confrontation, the despotic reform movement is attacked by its victims — actors, hairdressers, loafers, 'waitresses', and rogues, reminiscent of the Brechtian Lumpenproletariat in Eisenstein's *Strike* — who burn the city's guard houses, set off

(forbidden) fireworks, and proclaim 'the beginning of the eternal festival'. The *buraikan* informs Lord Mizuno that his day is over, but is coolly told that no riot can ever overthrow power, since it is eternal and will always be replaced. The *buraikan*, to prove the existence of the revolt, flings open a window to show the lord the forbidden fireworks, but realizes, transfixed, that they

PART THREE

Weapons of Subversion: Forbidden Subjects of the Cinema

The Power of the Visual Taboo

To the extent that there still exist forbidden images, we have not advanced beyond the stage of pre-history. For the acceptance of visual taboos entails acceptance of several understandable misconceptions on the part of early man that appear positively embarrassing when carried over into the twentieth century: the notion that representation is identical with reality, that particular objects or acts have magical powers, and that these involve the punishment of those who 'transgress' by touching, taking, or portraying them.

The injunction not to look or touch is as old as man. Its determination is a prerogative of Gods, kings, and priests – the 'haves' wishing to protect their own. They establish its validity for the have-nots by means of law-enforcing agents and medicine men, feeding on earlier animistic beliefs and the ignorance of men beset by alien and inexplicable forces. The designation of taboo foods, objects, idols, acts, and persons establishes a system of rigidly enforced rules of order and social control: for the taboo object is thought to be 'contagious', its pollution inevitably transmitted to the violator.

The fear of contagion is also a fear of temptation. The tabooed object or act always embodies within itself loathing and attraction, the 'awful' as well as the 'awesome' and its 'holy dread' (Freud) will be the stronger, the more desired the object.

The differentiation of the two attitudes is never perfectly accomplished even in the higher religions, for always some ambiguity remains as to what is fearsome because diabolic and what is fearsome because divine. The 'unclean thing' and the 'clean thing' alike possess power, whether this be the power to blast or the power to bless.¹

Woman and her reproductive cycle are filled with taboos. Menstruation and pregnancy are viewed as unclean in many tribes and systems of religion. Even stronger are taboos

on sex itself, the most fundamental, most powerfully desired, and hence most dangerous act of human existence.

Many primitive people display a lively fear of the consequences of sexual intercourse either for themselves or for others. Mystic dangerousness invests the organs of generation; they are a seat of occult power. Because a woman is so often regarded as temporarily or permanently unclean, contact with her in the intimacy of the sex embrace would naturally be considered to involve pollution, sometimes for the man alone, sometimes for the woman as well. Such an idea combines readily with the further notion that the physical uncleanness resulting from the discharge of fluids by both parties, at the completion of cohabitation, becomes a source of ritual uncleanness.²

The Judeo-Christian concept of original sin is a qualitative extension of these early tendencies, an 'elaboration' of a taboo by means of a legend. But nudity and exposure of sex organs cause neither shame nor surprise in primitive society: it requires special education, René Guyon notes, to produce 'that apparently natural and spontaneous horror which Western people experience when they see the naked body'.³

The mere fact that certain organs are related to certain functions surely affords no ground for indignation or disgust . . . neither physiology, psychology nor logic can provide the philosopher with satisfactory reasons for excommunicating a few particular muscles and sensory organs . . . it is only through sex prohibitions themselves that a special value comes to be placed upon the exhibition of sexual organs.⁴

As the system of taboo was superseded by organized religion (latter-day magic), it reappeared in the new guise of ethical and moral imperatives, so carefully embedded in the collective unconscious as to give them the legitimacy of natural laws. Webster correctly points out that these imperatives in-

► *Sacrilege remains attractive as long as God is still considered a worthy opponent. The spatially very specific juxtaposition of sex image and the accoutrements of organized religion provokes the usual tension of guilty delight at the viewing of a forbidden image. (James Broughton, The Bed, USA, 1967, see p. 208)*

▼ *Familiar objects and locale – unfamiliar juxtapositions and disproportionate size. A monster breast scouring the countryside provides an example of the surrealist object attacking a visual taboo. Since no threat is implied, however, the visual shock induces laughter instead of fright. (Woody Allen, Everything You Always Wanted To Know About Sex, But Were Afraid To Ask, USA, 1972)*





▲ Hitler entering Paris in 1939. This 'forbidden' image caused profound shock when first released. The unexpected and ominous juxtaposition of two clashing symbols confirmed the incursion of barbarism into the heartland of Western civilization. Today it hints at the relativity of the visual taboo (a new generation can no longer 'read' Hitler solely from his back) and at the solidity of structures as against men. (UFA Newsreel, Germany 1940)

▼ The subconsciously hoped-for inviolability of bodily surfaces – the more so, perhaps, if female – is brutally attacked by dissection. (Stan Brakhage, *The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes*, USA, 1972, see p. 267)



clude the inviolability of marriage, of private property, law and order, and the establishment itself.

Because the distinction between 'looking' and 'participating' was not as defined among primitive men as it is now and pictorial representation less important, the taboo of 'looking' has assumed greater importance in our time. And if primitive people even today avoid being photographed in the belief that part of the spirit is removed at the instant a picture is 'taken',⁵ we, too, by becoming 'self-conscious', pay subconscious tribute to the 'magical' propensities of the photograph.

It is the 'fixing' of a concrete moment of time that helps evoke this twinge of anxiety, by investing the image of an event with a power the event itself does not possess: permanence.

The Visual Taboo in Film

However irrational, the taboo (or even the 'frowned-upon') image, reflects subconscious realities still operative in men. This can be felt in the pronounced physiological and emotional reactions of any movie audience, subject only to individual variations of intensity or duration. We refer here not to applause or hisses; more importantly, viewers will, at given moments, flinch from what occurs on the screen – not merely by turning away (this would be sufficient) but by irrationally shielding their faces; they will call out in anger or approbation, burst into tears, fall into deep silence, vomit, faint, or leave the theatre. Many must avert their glance when the camera peers down from high buildings; or cry out in fear when a mountain climber suddenly loses his grip. However noisy, they are instantly-quieted by sex scenes, the more direct the portrayal, the more pervasive the silence. 'First' attendees of sexually explicit films react (in direct proportion to how repressed they are) with disgust, defensive laughter, or haughty boredom; but they soon fall silent and retreat into private reverie with their less complicated fellow-viewers. Stimuli so strong that they eventuate in actual movement or physiological response (such as vomiting or fainting) do not



▲ The fear of falling: a moment of atavistic, deathly fright, as the hero, his support weakening, may lose his grip. Our unease – even when we know it is make-believe – centres on the man's eyes staring at death; the entire film pivots on this universal, primitive anxiety. (Alfred Hitchcock, *Vertigo*, USA, 1958)



▲ The fear of being thrown; Eisenstein's shot centres on an arm and a hand, recognized as those of a child at the precise instant at which it also dawns upon the harrowed viewer that the child may be thrown to its death. Within the same second, this is what happens. The violation of a visual taboo (by the Tsarist militia) serves political purposes. (Sergei M. Eisenstein, *Strike*, USSR, 1924, see p. 34)

(except for tears) occur in reading or listening; it is the palpable 'actuality' of the image, its concrete revelation of the previously hidden, feared, or desired, the lessened 'distance' between viewer and simulated reality that is the source of its power: 'In dealing with events or behaviour, the movies can sweep away the ordinary technical barriers – words, pictorial stillness, diminution – that stand between the viewer and physical reality depicted by the printed media.'⁶ Thus when *I Am Curious- Yellow* was under litigation in several dozen American cities and states for obscenity, its full script was on sale nationally as a paperback; and sexually explicit 'hard-core' books are now available at American drug-stores while photographs detailing identical acts are not.

The shock inevitably connected with the portrayal of a taboo object or act is significantly magnified in the case of film. The image itself is huge, setting up immediate tension with the viewer. It moves in bright space against a totally black background. It can be

introduced in the most instantaneous, intentionally frightening or disruptive fashion by means of editing, zooms, rapid pans, special effects, occurring singly, or, even more potently, in combination.

Particularly traumatic are sudden and unexpected transitions from innocuous to taboo images. For we attend ordinary 'entertainment' films without fear of risk, secure in the fore knowledge that we shall participate in an illusion; it may look like reality but is not. When confronted by visual taboos, however, – such as real sex or death – we immediately feel an element of risk and primordial danger, as if the image could touch, indeed, engulf us within its own reality. It is in these supreme moments of cinema that we should sense our affinity with primitive man not yet fully able to distinguish between reality and image: for both in flinching from or in reverential complicity with the taboo image, we elevate a reflection of moving light patterns to the status of truth.

Film seems to be the medium most capable



▲ *The most dangerous object known to the censor because the most desirable, here boldly multiplied in several symbolic approximations and stylized under a spectral light. The camera angle reinforces the aggressive, lethal character of the weapon, and this is how it is used. For the commercial cinema, even an artificial phallus is a step forward. (Stanley Kubrick, Clockwork Orange, Great Britain, 1972, see p. 241)*

▲ *Bardot as a vegetarian, or — how easy it is to get around the censor. In a medium as taboo-ridden as the cinema, this disguise combines box-office appeal with safety; depending on the director's intent, it may represent either titillation or erotic realism. (Roger Vadim, Et Dieu Créa La Femme, France, 1956)*

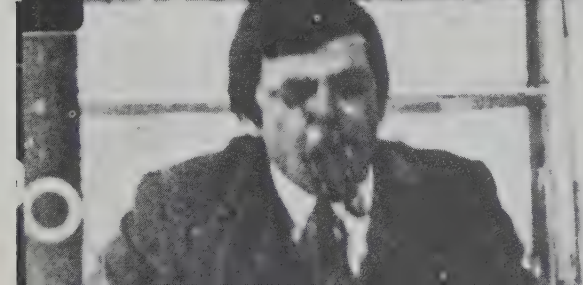
of utilizing reality for purposes of art or record, a characteristic of fundamental importance. In the other arts, even so-called 'true events' must be fabricated: a biography of a famous personality, however 'documentary' in intent, remains a recreation at the hands of an artist or a hack. But the film biography of this same man can draw on actual film records of his life, however subsequently transmuted by montage into truth or falsehood. Similarly, cinema enables us to witness the horror and secret tickle of real death or murder, torture and executions, the drama of birth, and, lately, real sex.

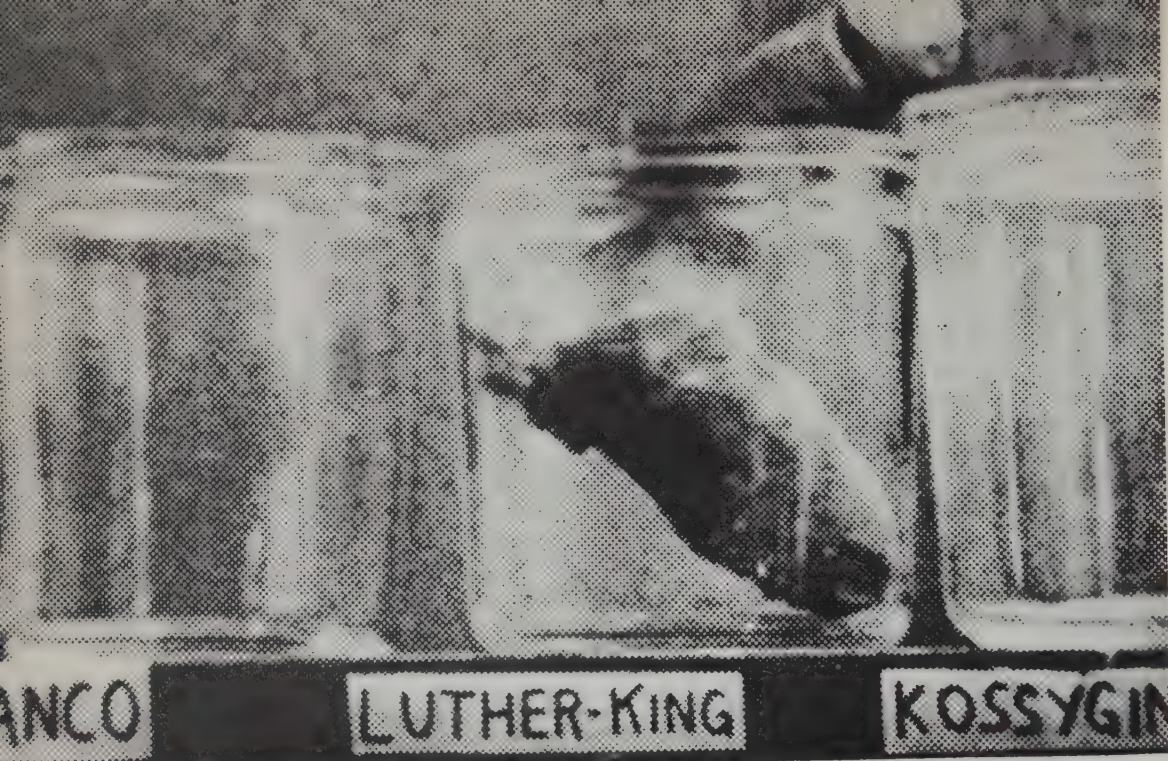
In the case of actual death before the camera, we are never confronted by the usual

philosophical 'problem' of cinema verité of whether the filmmaker's presence does or does not change the reality of the event; the dying man is either unaware of the camera or no longer cares to maintain his customary defence patterns for a posterity of which he will not be part.

The case of sex is more complicated, for despite the hundreds of recent 'hard-core' films, we do not see completely documentary

► *The act of vomiting. All bodily secretions (faeces, urine, sperm, and menstrual flow) are considered taboo in terms of visual portrayal, because (protestations to the contrary) we remain chained to notions of the body's uncleanness and animality. The more universal the event, the less viewable it is. (Otmar Bauer, Otmar Bauer Presents, West Germany, 1970?)*





◄The subversive always attempts to go a step further even than his most ardent followers. Those who accept visual portrayals of the penis, may well balk at this particular combination — a sample of the private collection of an anarchist fairy who specializes in castration of leaders of all types. Questions of 'limits', 'good taste', and even 'political advisability' will suddenly arise — merely indicating that yet another taboo is being uncovered. (Roland Lethem, *The Bloodthirsty Fairy*, Belgium, 1968)

◄▼ The unexpected combination of sexual taboo and food provokes both shock and laughter, not merely because of the visual pun but because organs are not often presented to us in 'tasteful' display for purposes of eating. (Otto Muehl, *Mama And Papa*, Austria, 1963/69)

▼ The most dangerous image known to man. Though it portrays the most universal, most fundamental, most desired human act, it must not be shown (either in its joining of bodies or coupling of organs), be it because sex is (still) considered sinful or because of an atavistic fear that the act will 'spring' from the screen and invade the audience with its heavenly power. As long as this image is forbidden, its presentation will be a liberating act. (Fred Baker, *Events*, USA, 1970)

sex, unless one-way mirrors are used which the protagonists are unaware of. Today's sex films, whether soft- or hard-core, are 'acted', despite the change from 'simulated' to 'real' sex (complete with orgasm and ejaculation). It is only to the extent that sexual passion becomes dominant and the initial monetary or exhibitionist impulses of the 'actors' recede that the film comes closer to recording an actual sex act in which the protagonists forget camera and audience; dialectically, this 'forgetfulness' is intuitively grasped by the audience, resulting in more pronounced arousal.

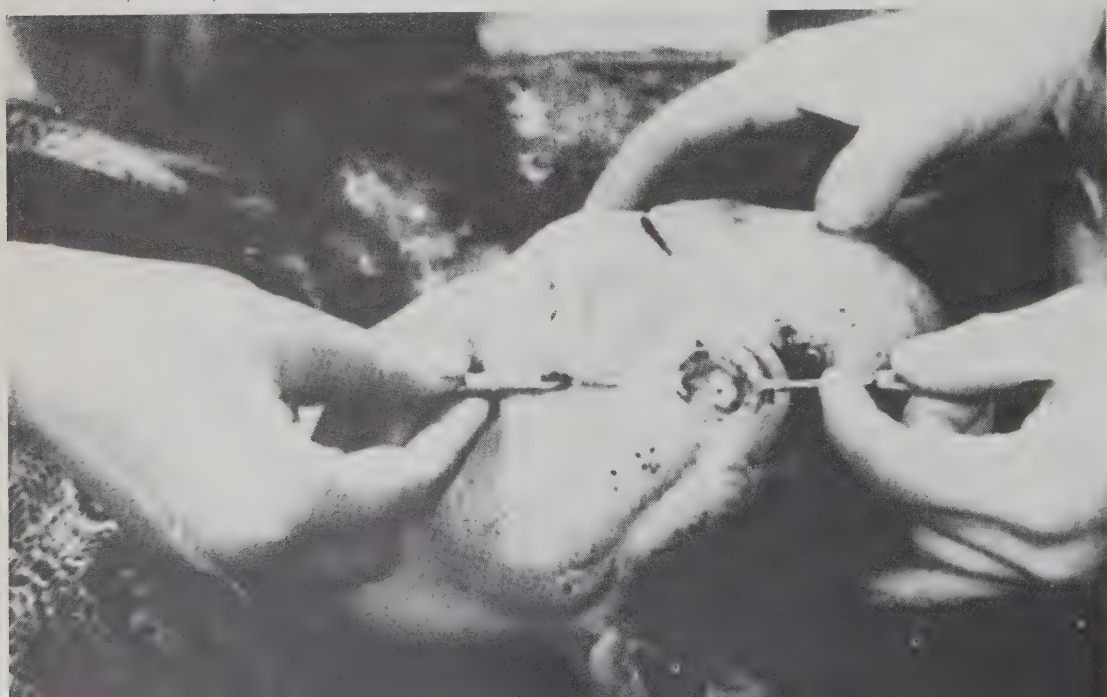
Conversely, where the taboo image appears as part of a staged event, its impact on the viewer is far weaker. Only rarely (in films





▼ The eye of a Hiroshima victim, forced open to reveal the damage. Man's psychological threshold is so low that it has proven easier to perpetrate such deeds than to show them on a screen. The American government (aware that it had done something it was best to hide) helped by banning all such footage until recently. (M. Ogasawara and Y. Matsukawa, Hiroshima, Japan, 1970)

▲ A forever unknown civilian in the East about to be axed by a German soldier. The portrayal of real death in so concrete a medium as cinema causes fright and profound introspection as we watch the true end of another being. (Mikhail Romm, Ordinary Fascism, USSR, 1965)



such as *Diabolique* or *Psycho*) does fictional recreation reach the intensity of the true taboo.

Certain taboo images do not appear on screen either because they have gone out of style or because they are so threatening as to have been banished to the subconscious. 'Suggestive' situations in old Hollywood films today strike us as merely archaic; and even *I am Curious-Blue* (Part II of *I am Curious-Yellow*) was no longer a hit, precisely because *Yellow*, by providing the thin end of the wedge, had immediately been outstripped. The awesome documentary shots of A-bomb explosions – always leading to complete audience silence – have disappeared from the screens of the world, indicating that the central reality of our era has been pushed into the collective unconscious.

But the primitive taboo, however irrational, remains with us; its persistence into the present is frightening to behold. As we watch scenes of death, intercourse, or birth in reverential abandon, our utter silence is witness to the thrilling guilt of the voyeur/transgressor (to see what one has no right to see), coupled with fear of punishment. How delicious when it does not come and the forbidden act or image can continue to be viewed! It is only to the extent that these forbidden sights will become more common in cinema that we shall begin to accept them for what they are: climactic moments of life without doubt, but only part of it.

The attack on the visual taboo and its elimination by open, unhindered display is profoundly subversive, for it strikes at prevailing morality and religion and thereby at law and order itself. It calls into question the concept of eternal values and rudely uncovers their historicity. It proclaims the validity of sensuality and lust as legitimate human prerogatives. It reveals that what state authority proclaims as harmful may in fact be beneficial. It brings birth and death, our first and last mysteries, into the arena of human discourse and eases their acceptance. It fosters rational attitudes which fundamentally conflict with atavistic superstitions. It demystifies life, organs, and excretions. It

does not tolerate man as a sinner, but accepts him and his acts in their entirety.

To those who abolish taboos, 'nothing human is alien', as they marvel at the multiplicity of human endeavour and the diversity of an enterprise limited only by genetic structure and cosmic environment.

REFERENCES: (1) Hutton Webster, *Taboo*, Stanford, Stanford University Press, 1942, p. 14. (2) *ibid.*, p. 129. (3) René Guyon, *The Ethics of Sexual Acts*, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1934, p. 123 ff. (4) *ibid.*, pp. 163, 202. (5) Robert W. Wagner, 'Film, Reality and Religion', in John C. Cooper and Carl Skrade, *Celluloid and Symbols*, Philadelphia, Fortress Press, 1970, p. 129. (6) Richard S. Randall, *Censorship of the Movies*, Madison and London, University of Wisconsin Press, 1970, p. 68.

▼ Possibly the most extraordinary fictional portrayal of the experience of death occurs in this hallucinatory film. The hero (dead, but with eyes wide open) finds himself in his coffin; through a window cut in the lid, he – and we – see above us the vampire and her evil helper (screwing the coffin closed) and then sky, trees, and buildings on the way to his (our) burial. (Carl Theodor Dreyer, *Vampyr*, Germany/France, 1931)



The Attack on Puritanism: Nudity

Within the last twenty years, international cinema has indecisively, yet irrevocably moved from prohibition to permissiveness as regards nudity, with censors everywhere thrown into disarray by changing *mores* and unorthodox court rulings. What used to be confined to exploitation and underground films, has now entered the mainstream of commercial production, though full frontal

nudity is still rare. Most puritanical are the supposedly revolutionary societies (Russia, China, and their satellites), closely followed by nationalist leftist or totalitarian rightist movements, each afraid of the body for its own reasons, while more liberal attitudes prevail in Yugoslavia, England, America, and Scandinavia.

The classic court attitude towards the subject is perhaps best represented by the New York State censorship decision, which instructed its staff as follows: 'In the scene, in which the girl is tortured while hanging by her hands, eliminate all views of her with breasts exposed.'¹ This 'instruction' clearly considers nudity to be more dangerous than violence; or, as Lenny Bruce the great and

▼ With typically playful perversity, Godard uses nudity to serve as ideological statement, surrealist and 'obscene' in its unexpected transposition of Freud with brain and Marx with sex. These two names also denote the true parameters of Godard's universe and his determination to destroy illusionism by introducing lettering into the visuals (Jean-Luc Godard, *Le Gai Savoir*, France, 1969)



tragic social satirist observed, Americans cannot stand the sight of naked bodies unless they are mutilated.

Since no one ever dared assume that it would be possible to show sex organs, breasts have always been the censor's main concern. Their display used to be confined to documentaries of Africa. While the censors, by allowing this, expressed their patronizing racialism (black breasts may be stared at, but not white ones), schoolboys flocked to such films *en masse*, just as each year they persuaded their (erroneously delighted) parents to re-subscribe to the *National Geographic* magazine, with its full-colour native breasts. But even such photographs and films failed to show primary sex organs and in the nineteen-fifties, the American Museum of

▼ Nudity, combined with an age group not usually shown nude and with the accoutrements of bourgeois etiquette and attire, serves to debunk the pomposities of the well-bred. Particularly effective is the subjects' solemnity within the ridiculous position the filmmaker has placed them in. (James Broughton, *The Golden Positions, USA, 1970*)

Natural History documentary *Latuko* was banned, since its natives unforgivably omitted loincloths altogether, with predictably dire results.

The artificiality of the visual taboo is best exemplified in the astonishing case of the missing pubic hair. Until less than ten years ago, it was impossible to reveal the existence of pubic hair in cinema. Frontal views were avoided or, where greedily attempted, simultaneously 'shielded' from view. (In the girlie magazines, pubic areas were carefully re-touched, creating strangely antiseptic spaces.) In America, laboratories refused to develop even 8-mm nude home movie footage. In the last decade, however, court decisions in Denmark and America have suddenly introduced pubic hair to the cinema, leading so far neither to anarchy nor a collapse of the nation's moral fibre. Though pubic hair remains rare (and therefore still titillating) in commercial cinema, the 1972 *Playboy* decision finally to admit it to its pages (years





after the nudist magazines) augurs ill for this taboo.

The previous total ban on nudity and its sudden availability proves once and for all the transitory, arbitrary nature of what conformists consider unalterable facts of life. What induces censors to withhold such materials is also their realization that the abolition of a taboo leads to its devaluation and ultimate acceptance as 'normal', no longer either threatening or stimulating; censors, after all, have a vested interest in sin.

The further erosion of the taboo on nudity, however, was in its various stages as predictable as it was inevitable. In the fifties and sixties, the cinema inched towards equal nudity of both sexes (Antonioni, Bergman, Godard, *The Graduate*, *Romeo and Juliet*). Sex organs, still too threatening, were not shown, the taboo being so deeply embedded as to make them appear distasteful even to

▲ *The All-American girl*, pensive and nature-loving, engulfed by vegetation. Until liberated by such sex pioneers of commercial cinema as Russ Meyers, she was forbidden practically into the sixties. (Russ Meyers, *Vixen*, USA, 1968)

◆ This much maligned film remains one of the great works of the poetic cinema, a sensuous story of passion and desire, seen entirely through a woman's eyes. Though known primarily for its then daring and unprecedented nude scenes, the film effectively attacked still another taboo in its lingering portrayal of Hedy Lamarr's orgasm (seen in her face only) during cunnilingus. Probably no other film in film history has been involved in more legal and censorial wrangling. (Gustav Machaty, *Ecstasy*, Czechoslovakia, 1933)

▼ Mexico does strange things even to cosmopolitan (and inhibited) communists as seen in this unusual still from Eisenstein's unfinished Mexican film. The provocative pose of the girl, the play of light and shadow, the young man's languid yet watchful reaction, denote a hot, lazy, erotic afternoon. (Time In The Sun, USA, 1930, edited by Marie Seton with Paul Burnford from some of Sergei M. Eisenstein's footage for his unfinished *Que Viva Mexico*)

► A strange and comical exploration of the moral dimensions of cannibalism in sixteenth century Brazil, played by an all-nude cast, in which a French adventurer is finally 'integrated' into a primitive tribe by being eaten. Nature and positioning of body paint as well as phallus-like objects in the back, reinforce the eroticism of the shot. (Nelson Pereira Dos Santos, *How Tasty Was My Little Frenchman*, Brazil, 1971)





▲ A frequently erotic comedy of two drop-outs from society whose Thoreau-like idyll in Canadian woods is improved upon by a very real girl. The still conveys the mixture of sweet romanticism – the girl, disarmingly asleep, framed by leaves – and lust, free of Hollywood's sniggering sex. Film nudity has become casual (though no less arousing than before). (Gilles Carle, *Les Males, Canada*, 1971)

sexual progressives (Freud noted that secondary sexual characteristics were universally accepted as more arousing). It was only in the late sixties – again in America and Scandinavia – that ‘beaver’ films were beginning to be publicly shown; crudely vulgar film records of writhing nude females spreading their legs for close-up investigation. In a few isolated instances, the male organ made its appearance, inevitably flaccid, even in the most tantalizing circumstances, for legal rather than medical reasons.

Along the way, there were amusing detours: extraneous nude footage added to films by businessmen eager to boost box office returns (such as the unexpected appearance of a second nude girl, undressing in the bushes with Hedy Lamarr in *Ecstasy*); the antiseptic, carefully retouched nudist films; the sudden popularity of films about certain painters – the nudity validated as art and the

artist serving as licensed voyeur. All of these transformed nudity, Randall ironically noted, into ‘the most extensively expounded idea in motion pictures’.² Later, even these ‘genuine’ nudist films were replaced by commercial fakes, in which gorgeous nude starlets in gleaming Hollywood swimming pools had replaced the matrons with pendulous breasts playing tennis on broken-down nudist farms.

The commercial cinema often continues fraudulently to use nudity for titillation; strategic areas are blocked by props and camera angles or by framelines and such careful posing that nudity is both pretended and absent. The director is thus able at the same time to arouse the viewer and also obtain censorship clearance. The American *The Owl And The Pussycat* (1971) is a recent example.

Where full frontal nudity infrequently appears in commercial films (such as *Five Easy Pieces*, *The Last Picture Show*, *Last Tango in Paris*) it is generally confined to women, probably on the theory that as regards primary sex organs, there is less to see. This subtle ‘male chauvinism’ continues to prevent the appearance of the penis, the most threatening object known to the censors. If ever a fleeting glance of it is permitted, it is



▲ The famed author of Marat-Sade, in one of his early avant-garde films, shows twelve erotic and subconscious tableaux envisioned in the twilight between waking and sleeping. The macabre action denotes sex, yet not quite; the angle of viewing seems 'wrong', the scowling intensity denoting orgasm — or anger. (Peter Weiss, *Hallucinations*, Sweden, 1952)

either limited to a child (it's smaller and not yet sexually operative) or to some activity not even indirectly related to its usual functions.

The full acceptance of the nude human body and its organs is unquestionably an achievement of the avant-garde, reflecting its attempt to desentimentalize man, to re-integrate this over-civilized being into nature, returning him to more primitive, less alienated realities.

In these counterculture films, nudity has become casual and free, sensual or not, depending on circumstance, reflecting the non-pornographic outlook of the young.

While nudity has already been seen on West European television, it made its first cautious appearance in America on national educational television during Alwin Nikolais' 1972 ballet, *Relay*. Topless dancing even received constitutional sanction, when the American Superior Court Judge Robert

Winsor ruled in 1972 that 'there can be no doubt that a go-go dancer is communicating' and hence is covered by the First Amendment protecting freedom of expression. But while commercial television (to 'protect' the inevitable child audience) was still anxiously preventing even fleeting shots of bared breasts, American cable television, on a 1972 medical programme for doctors but available to all subscribers, brought a huge vagina into American living rooms for a thirty-minute close-up of a cauterization procedure.

Ultimately the popularity of nudity (perhaps not only in a sexually repressed society) reflects a basic response to our own beauty and sensuality and reveals the connection (if not, as Freud maintained, the inhibited identity) between sexual sensibility and the concept of beauty. Our frequent censorial agitation, our titillating scandals, and cautious see-sawing regarding 'it' will undoubtedly be a source of much merriment to future generations.

REFERENCES: (1) Richard S. Randall, *Censorship of the Movies*, Madison and London, University of Wisconsin Press, 1970, p. 96. (2) *ibid.*, p. 94.

Films

The Bed

James Broughton, USA, 1967

The entire cast of this delightful, wise manifesto of counter-culture sensibility performs in the nude. An ornate bed, magically located in a meadow, provides, as always, the stage for man's most significant moments; birth, sex, death. The actors, who exuberantly perform scenes of the human comedy, include Imogene Cunningham, Alan Watts, and other San Francisco artists and writers. While even avant-garde nudity seems often to betray an absence of joyful or uncomplicated sex, *The Bed* displays a smiling, polymorphously-perverse eroticism. For once, penises appear in love scenes;

but they are limp, denoting not impotence but the precise moment in time at which this film was made.

Documentary Footage

Morgan Fisher, USA, 1968

A nude girl on a stool reads a series of inane questions addressed to herself into a tape recorder without answering them, leaving fifteen-second pauses after each. Afterwards, she re-runs the tape, rises, and answers each question with charming improvisations. An early example of structural cinema, the formalist meaninglessness of the action is continuously subverted by the girl's femininity and 'hot' (however unaffected)

▼ *Ideological off-shoot of the American counterculture movement of the sixties, this first example of an all-nude film (starring many of San Francisco's best-known artists and writers) is a lyrical, poetic portrayal of 'the bed' as the eternal arena of human life, love, and death. (James Broughton, *The Bed*, USA, 1967, see this page)*



nudity. As we 'helplessly' waver between the two poles, a philosophical joke is being played on us.

Fly

Yoko Ono, USA, 1971

A hypnotic juxtaposition of predatory insect and beautiful body, with neither party performing according to rules, thereby disrupting the reality game. For twenty-five minutes we see a very pretty girl, deeply asleep, over whose nude body creeps a diligent fly that never takes off but explores her fully, including pubic hair and sex. The film is almost entirely in close-up, with nipples appearing as mountain tops, the fly as

climber, the girl's body as the fly's universe. Finally, the girl breathes; now there are many flies and long-shots of the girl's body inhabited by them; at last she shoos them away. Much of the film seems to progress in real time, supposed guarantor of veracity. Yet, and with intentional perversity, the odds are stacked in favour of artifice: both fly and girl are drugged; one to effect passivity unresponsive to constant irritation, the other to ensure perambulation and inability to fly.

Number 4

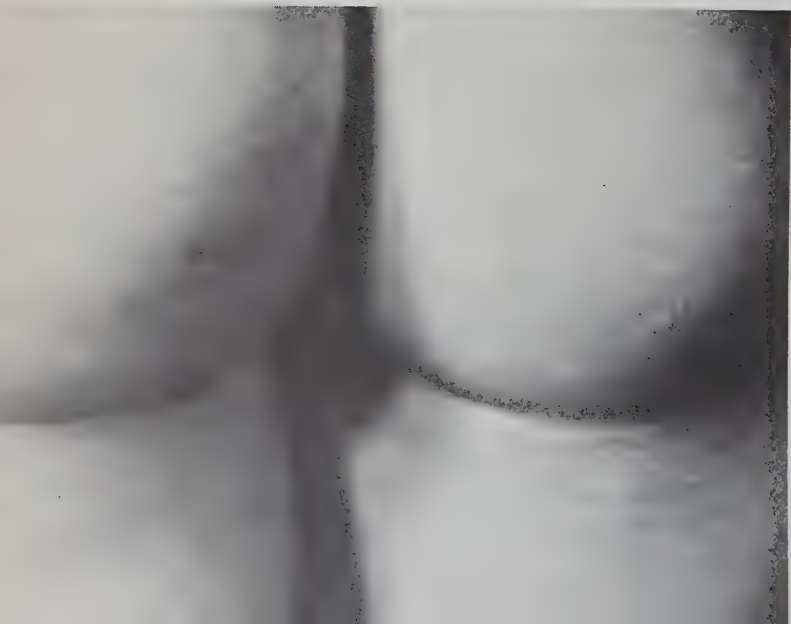
Yoko Ono, Great

Britain, 1968 (F)

For ninety minutes, three-

▼ A perfect visual representation of the polymorphously-perverse eroticism of the American counterculture and its Zen-like acceptance of all sexes and possibilities as one. Even the camera angle emphasizes the casualness and joyful abandon with which sex is viewed by the movement. (James Broughton, *The Bed, USA, 1967*, see p. 208)





hundred-and-sixty-five bare behinds of many of London's leading artists and intellectuals pass the camera at twenty-second intervals in a never-ending procession of hair or smoothness, carefully closed or casually open legs, dangling testicles, dimpled buttocks, sensuously rubbing thighs; soon they turn into hypnotic, semi-abstract designs. The sound track — as unidentifiable as the visuals — carries unstaged comments by the participants. Focusing on the mystery of the commonplace, this (very) 'instructional' film proves buttocks to be an overlooked means of self-expression and consciousness-expansion.

◀ and ▶ Extreme magnification removes the eroticism of nudity, abstractifies the body, and reveals it as a mysterious, unknown universe. Ironically, the fly — acting as intrepid explorer — serves to 'humanize' the proceedings. (Yoko Ono, Fly, Great Britain, 1970, see p. 209)

▼ Unlike the portrayal of sex organs, the sight of buttocks is always somewhat humorous, denoting unconscious defence against a process considered objectionable, though harmless. Here 365 nude behinds (London's leading artists and intellectuals) pass the camera in never-ending procession at twenty-second intervals for ninety minutes, while we are forcibly impressed by how different and alike we are. (Yoko Ono, Number 4, Great Britain, 1968, see p. 209)

▶ The film director's tendentious preoccupation with man's foibles proves that, under totalitarianism, the portrayal of purely human values becomes itself ideological. A young housewife, attempting to pose for art students, somehow changes through composition and decor into a semi-surreal object; her warm sensuality is in counterpoint to an appropriate skeleton, while her hair provides the alienating anonymity necessary for the final effect. (Jaroslav Papoušek, The Most Beautiful Age, Czechoslovakia, 1968)



The End of Sexual Taboos: Erotic and Pornographic Cinema

As the sexual conservatives used to warn us, once you allow one nude, a second (usually of the other sex) will soon join it leading to inevitable trouble. Beginning with the (albeit tentative) victory of nudity in film, this last decade has indeed for the first time raised the possibility of sexually explicit cinema as a mass phenomenon. Previously confined to brothels, stag parties, or illegal exhibitions, a series of court decisions in Scandinavia and America has now made public presentation of sex possible.

The old view of sex was clear and consistent. The censors, in their abiding solicitude for our moral welfare, had always to contend with this stubborn subject, but the guidelines were reasonably self-evident. In a typical and famous decision, an American judge declared Max Ophüls' *La Ronde* (based on Schnitzler's play) obscene for the following reasons:

That a film which panders to base human emotions is a breeding ground for sensuality, depravity, licentiousness and sexual immorality can hardly be doubted. That these vices represent a 'clear and present danger' to the body social seems manifestly clear.¹

As always, it was the sex drive itself (here coded as 'sensuality') that was the basic vice; it represents a 'base' emotion and leads to depravity, licentiousness, and immorality.

Similarly, the pro-censorship minority of the 1967 American Presidential Commission on Obscenity quite clearly stated its fundamental objectives in its final dissent from the official (unexpectedly anti-censorship) report:

The obvious morals to be protected are chastity, modesty, temperance, and self-sacrificing love. The obvious evils to be inhibited are lust, excess, adultery, incest, homosexuality, bestiality, masturbation and fornication.²

The basic evil is, again, the sex drive, from which all other vices derive. It is a significant restatement of Calvinist ideology to find

chastity so directly counterposed to lust, modesty to excess, temperance to fornication; not to speak of bestiality, masturbation, and incest.

'Prurience' – the perennial itch of mankind – is the *bête noir* of all censors. The arousal of lust is considered evil; no justification for its prohibition is therefore even considered necessary in law; it appears as God-given.

An American court's decision banning Louis Malle's *Les Amants* outlined its reasons (and, unconsciously, its own reactions) quite specifically: 'In a tantalizing and increasing tempo, the sex appetite is whetted and lascivious thoughts and lustful desires are intensely stimulated.'³ It is a testimony to the staying power of an atavistic taboo that what is perhaps the most sought-after emotion – the arousal of sexual desire – is universally proscribed as evil.

Yet prurience – even if it were admitted to be evil – seems particularly ill-suited to legislation. For it appears that what actually constitutes prurience differs for church goers, sado-masochists, college graduates, different age groups, sexes, and classes. In fact, it would seem to differ even with the same person, depending on his state of mind. According to the ruling of one American judge:

If he reads an obscene book while his sensuality is low, he will yawn over it. If he reads the *Mechanics Lien Act* while his sensuality is high, things will stand between him and the page that have no business there.⁴

And G.V. Ramsey's study of sources of erotic stimuli of two hundred and ninety-one young boys found these to include (among others!) fast elevator rides, sitting in class, sudden changes in environment, punishments, being scared, finding money – and listening to the national anthem.⁵

Thus the very term 'obscenity' seems im-



▲ From Ecstasy to I Am Curious-Yellow every generation has its own scandalous 'breakthrough' film; in the fifties, it was *And God Created Woman*; indeed, Bardot's uninhibited sexuality, and, in this still, the display of nude breasts, panties, and male removing her clothing was quite, unprecedented; the couple's legs, however, were still in 'correct' (unentangled) position. Note rigid tree towering overhead. (Roger Vadim, *And God Created Woman*, France, 1956)

possible to define properly; it is, says Randall (an authority on the subject), the most familiar and the most elusive of concepts in law and social life. The American Commission on Obscenity found to its amazement that 'none of the federal statutes prohibiting "obscene" materials defines that term'. American civil rights attorney Charles Rembar, in his book *The End of Obscenity*, declares, not so facetiously, that obscenity 'is usually defined as lewd, lewd is defined as lascivious, lascivious as libidinous, libidinous as licentious, and licentious as lustful'.

Though today a surreptitious substitute for 'sexual taboo', 'obscenity' has the same origin in myth and religion. To those who think of it as 'eternal', it may come as a shock to realize that in Anglo-American law

it has been a criminal offence for only a hundred and fifty years; and that at first, anti-obscenity laws pertained to anti-religious materials (with sexual references). It was institutionalized religion and its puritan ethos that created these laws.

Prior to 1958, when nudist magazines were still considered obscene in America, a District Court offered its own spectacular definition of obscenity. Declaring (after necessarily close inspection) a photograph in the *Sunshine and Health* magazine to be 'obscene', it stated:

The woman has large elephantine breasts that hang from her shoulders to her waist. They are exceedingly large. The thighs are very obese. She is standing in the snow in galoshes. But the part which is offensive, obscene, filthy and indecent is the pubic areas shown. The hair extends outwardly virtually to the hip bone.⁶

While the reasoning seems obscure – is it the pubic hair that makes the photograph obscene or its extension to the hip bone? – one cannot escape the impression that elephantine



breasts, obese thighs, and last but not least, galoshes were additional factors in this judicial condemnation. While in America, at one time or another, even partial nudity and mildly suggestive, posed couples were declared obscene, the recent past has witnessed the shrinkage of the term to 'hard-core' sex (actual intercourse, the camera emphasizing, rather than avoiding genitals and their interaction).

One of the basic text books on American film censorship flatly states that 'the legal regulation of stag films, of course, falls beyond the purview of this investigation. Such materials are clearly pornographic and are never shown publicly. Naturally, these films cannot be censored.'⁷ This was in 1966. Four years later, stag films were publicly shown all over America.

The commercial motivation behind such exhibitions – now proceeding apace at advanced prices in well over two hundred cinemas throughout the United States – is obvious. Nevertheless, it is impossible to disregard the ideological framework provided by the sex reformers.

The libertarian view of obscenity, pornography, and sex is forcefully expressed by the French sexologist René Guyon in his *The Ethics of Sexual Acts*:

1. The convention which regards the sexual organs as shameful is without any foundation in reason, logic or physiology; it would be just as possible and just as foolish to regard the nose, the tongue, or the act of swallowing, as shameful.

2. The acts accompanying sexual pleasure find their only and sufficient justification in the pleasure that they bring; sexual pleasure is therefore just as admissible as any other natural satisfaction, and its exercise, in whatsoever form may be preferred, has

▲ *Orgy Then: everybody is tired except Don Juan who surveys the carnage in jaded satiation (just a day's work ...), re-emphasized in his magnificently extended right arm. Everybody is carefully draped. The use of stongly slanting lines introduces a perverse element in what otherwise would have been a dead, academic composition. (Alexander Wolkov, Casanova, France, 1927)*

◀ *Orgy Now: The famous scene in Blow-up – carefully excised in many countries – in which two stray London 'birds' finally involve the photographer in casual sex on the floor. The glimpse of pubic hair was unprecedented. (Michelangelo Antonioni, Blow-Up, Great Britain, 1966)*

nothing to do with the morality, the virtue or the dignity of either sex.

3. Everybody has the right to exercise quite freely his own preferences in matters of sex, so long as he is guilty of no violence or deceit to others; the right to sexual satisfaction is just as inalienable as the right to eat.⁸

The most sensational support for the libertarian view unexpectedly has come from the 1970 report of the American Presidential Commission on Obscenity and Pornography. Its voluminous, heavily documented and researched, six hundred and fifty-six page report⁹ was the result of a Congressionally-initiated two-million dollar study covering definitions, effects, extent, existing, and proposed legislation for the control of pornography and obscenity. Entirely an 'Establishment' committee, its members included leading judges, educators, scientists, attorneys, psychiatrists, and clergymen.

Their conclusions, embodied in what is a historic document, contradicted in every instance the popular stereotypes regarding pornography. This was even more significant in the light of the fact that due to the lack of sufficient experimental data, the commission had initiated careful studies, tests, and research to arrive at its findings.

Entirely unexpectedly, the report called for the repeal of all laws against the showing and selling of sexually-explicit films, books, and other materials to consenting adults. ('Sexually-explicit' was chosen to avoid the pejorative term 'pornography'.)

Declaring it 'exceedingly unwise to attempt to legislate individual moral values and standards', the recommendations were based on detailed findings that sexually-explicit materials do not cause crime, juvenile delinquency, anti-social acts, character disorder, sexual or non-sexual deviation. The Commission stated¹⁰ that national surveys of psychiatrists, psychologists, sex educators, social workers, and counsellors show a large majority to believe that sexual materials do not have harmful effects on either adults or adolescents.

It did find that exposure to erotic stimuli produced sexual arousal in most men and



▲ This dilapidated room—invaded by vegetation and almost outdoors — reinforces the romanticism, sensuality, and earthiness of this visual metaphor for Boccaccio. The man's balls are startling additions to the repertory of commercial cinema. Light and shadow add to the atmosphere. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, *The Decameron*, Italy/France/Germany, 1970)

women (women being not less aroused than men) and, not surprisingly, that the young of both sexes (especially if college-educated, religiously inactive, and sexually experienced) were more easily stimulated. This arousal led to a temporary increase in masturbation or coital behaviour for some, a temporary decrease for others (!) and no change in behaviour for the majority.

Established patterns of sexual behaviour were not found to be substantially altered by exposure to eroticism, though pre-existing patterns may be temporarily activated: another way of saying that one does not become a sado-masochist, a homosexual, or a rapist by looking or by reading.

Substantial numbers of married couples reported better and more agreeable marital communication, increased feelings of love and closeness, increased willingness to discuss sexual matters and to experiment, and greater

tolerance towards other peoples' sex activities.

Most importantly, no link whatsoever was found with sex crimes. In fact, sex offenders were found to have had less adolescent exposure to erotica than other adults, less sexual experience, and a more repressive and sexually deprived environment.

The conclusions of the Commission were very specific:

a. The Commission recommends that *federal, state and local legislation prohibiting the sale, exhibition and distribution of sexual materials to consenting adults be repealed.*

b. Governmental regulation of moral choice can deprive the individual of the responsibility for personal decision which is essential to the formation of genuine moral standards. Such regulations would also tend to establish an official moral orthodoxy, contrary to our most fundamental constitutional traditions.

c. Though there is no definite evidence, the Commission favors, due to insufficient research, that children not be exposed to pictorial eroticism (except by parents), this to be reconsidered every six years due to changing standards.

d. The Commission does not believe that suffi-



▲ *The outspoken yet entirely casual sexuality of the Warhol-Morrissey films is conveyed in this scene of domestic bliss: fellatio occurs on-screen, but in a manner difficult to censor, its protagonist almost as uninterested as the two people on the couch. Not everyone in this still who seems to be a girl actually is. (Paul Morrissey, *Flesh, USA*, 1968)*

cient social justification exists for the retention or enactment of broad legislation prohibiting the consensual distribution of sexual materials to adults. *We therefore do not recommend any definition of what is obscene for adults.*¹¹ [Author's emphasis]

Significantly, the Commission's report (though further vindicated in European sex studies)¹², was immediately denounced by President Nixon who 'categorically rejected its morally bankrupt conclusions' and promised that 'pornography which can corrupt and poison the wellsprings of American and Western culture and civilization' would be controlled if not eliminated under his aegis. The first major step came with the stunning June 1973 Nixon Supreme Court decision significantly broadening the obscenity concept and for the first time leaving its definition to 'local communities'; a film may thus be obscene in Utah but not in New York. The consequences were immediate; widespread

law suits, capricious police action, and, more ominously, self-censorship that tailored works to the most inoffensive common denominator. Explicit sexual materials – far from being eliminated – were instead driven underground once more, leading to higher prices and organized crime infiltration. But a full return to the old puritanism may no longer be possible.

This is particularly due to the new value systems of the young and the counterculture. In his classic on underground ideology, Jeff Nuttall lists eight basic tenets as embodying its values; the last is a demand

... to eradicate utterly and forever the Pauline lie implicit in Christian convention, that people neither shit, piss nor fuck. To set up a common public idea of what a human being is that retains no hypocrisy or falsehood, and indeed, to reinstate a sense of health and beauty pertaining to the genitals and the arsehole.¹³

Carried over into the realm of art, the new freedom entails a demand for eroticism as a positive good and explains why it was the international (particularly American) underground and avant-garde cinema which, in



▲ Early attempts at commercial eroticism avoided long shots because they were too stimulating to show nude bodies full-length during sex was too much for censors. Only in the latter sixties did commercial sex film pioneers begin to use them. (Radley Mertzger, *The Lickerish Quartet*, USA, 1970)

▼ Two nude lovers experience sweet and smiling pleasure in each other's bodies. From a haunting, impressionist film poem by the well-known French director. The lines of the two bodies seem visually to fuse in fulfilled love. (Agnes Varda, *L'Opéra Mouffe*, France, 1958)



film after film, acted as its pioneer and catalyst:

Partly as a result of prohibition, art which deals with the theme of sex satisfaction, recollected, anticipated or imagined, is probably the only thematic art for which, if it were available, there now would be a consistent and general demand in our society – wide enough to perform the unimaginable and restore contact between artists and the general public.¹⁴

Due to previous total suppression, the sudden sexual permissiveness in film has indeed brought with it a quick escalation from 'soft' to 'hard-core' sex, allowing almost no possibility for the development of a truly erotic cinema.

The last thing present-day hard-core films can be accused of is subtlety, lyricism, erotic tension, or what the Kronhausens quite properly call 'erotic realism' as against the 'wish-fulfillment fantasy of hard-core pornography'.¹⁵ This 'skipped' chapter will undoubtedly develop in a future more relaxed about sex; indeed, by adding the dimension of feeling and erotic tension to that of physiological urge, the result by virtue of its power of provocation will be far more subversive than present-day hard-core films are. (Both *I Am Curious-Yellow* and *Last Tango In Paris* are indications of things to come, as are erotic works made from a woman's viewpoint.) This (together with the entrance of women filmmakers into this field) contributes to the elimination of the unquestionably 'sexist' (because male-orientated) aspects of present-day hard-core cinema.

The conquest of the final visual taboo – the realistic, poetic, or lyrical portrayal of the sex act – is the undeniable goal of subversive film artists today.

They have already succeeded in portraying orgasm. This 'sweet death' is particularly threatening to the bourgeois and the censorious; for it is disruptive and anarchic – possibly the only ecstatic experience left to man – a moment of total self-surrender by dissolution into the beloved and thereby into the world. Such destruction of all bonds of logic and citizenship is a dangerous pleasure, to be tolerated at best; it is certainly not to be



▲ In the course of this sixty-second animation, two hippies, rather incongruously, make love during a political demonstration; a policeman, unmasked, joins them from behind. A dirty joke from Yugoslavia. (Zlatko Grgic, *Make Love, Not War*, Yugoslavia, 1971)

freely displayed in public.

Yet even in terms of the sex act, the cinema has come a long way from love scenes with discreet cut-aways to sunsets or the later, more 'daring' use of wildly waving bushes, flowers bending under wind thrusts, and suddenly gushing waters. Starting with nudity, then motion, sound, and long shots of nude coupling, the cinema is (unsteadily) progressing towards the documentary portrayal of the sex act in all its forms. For the moment (and even here not necessarily permanently) this development seems limited to America, Scandinavia, and, in part, West Europe. In the 'hard-core' films now publicly shown in these countries, even the erect penis – to the censor the most dangerous image in the known universe – and its combination with the female organ during intercourse are permissible. The growing incursion of such visuals (and their sensational box office success) indicate that it may not be possible to revert to former norms, unless totalitarian controls are imposed. Given existing international tendencies, this is entirely possible.

If, in today's sex films, the 'pornographic' element predominates, this is because they



▲ The East's first nude love scene; in the puritanical setting of these societies, a step as radical as the stylistic innovations of the other young Czech directors. Forman reintroduced the humanistic element into its cinema, exposing the viewer (in Chaplinesque alternations of laughter and held-in tears) to the sweetness and awkwardness of adolescence. (Milos Forman, *Loves Of A Blonde*, Czechoslovakia, 1965)

are produced within the context of a sexually repressed society. The huge financial success of the hard-core films cannot be explained in any other manner. Yet, even in this market, significant attempts are being made in the direction of the erotic film, combining uncensored realism with tenderness, humour, mishaps, and the inevitable non-erotic components of every real act of human love.

One can only hope that eventually arousal of erotic feelings in the cinema will take the place of the aggression and violence, predominant in films today; but this is part of the larger struggle in the world between Eros and Thanatos.

REFERENCES: (1) Ira H. Carmen, *Movies, Censorship and the Law*, Ann Arbor, University

of Michigan Press, 1966, p. 57. (2) *The Report of the Commission on Obscenity and Pornography*, New York/London, Bantam Books, 1970, p. 500. (3) Richard S. Randall, *Censorship of the Movies*, Madison/London, University of Wisconsin Press, 1970, p. 63. (4) *ibid.*, p. 69. (5) Drs Eberhard and Phyllis Kronhausen, *Pornography and the Law*, New York, Ballantine Books, 1964, p. 340. (6) Randall, *op. cit.*, p. 58. (7) Carmen, *op. cit.* (8) René Guyon, *The Ethics of Sexual Acts*, Garden City, Alfred A. Knopf, 1934, pp. 138-9. (9) Report of Commission on Obscenity, *op. cit.* (10) *ibid.*, pp. 27-32. (11) *ibid.*, pp. 47-65. (12) Peter Gorsen, *Sexual-aesthetic* Reinbek bei Hamburg, Rowohlt, 1972, pp. 107-10. (13) Jeff Nuttall, *Bomb Culture*, New York, Dell Publishing, 1968, p. 264 (first published by MacGibbon & Kee, London). (14) Alex Comfort, *Darwin and the Naked Lady*, London, Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1961, pp. 103-4. (15) Kronhausen, *op. cit.*, p. xi.

Films

Black Pudding

Nancy Edell, *Great Britain*, 1971

The violent pornographic surrealism of American underground cartoon magazines finally invades film animation. In an unfathomable universe, huge vaginas and penises are protagonists of bizarre, violent, and pornographic events; the mixture of monsters and sexuality, the perverse and the apocalyptic are reminiscent of Bosch.

'Beaver' Films

USA, 1970 ff.

Tribute must be paid to an early variety of publicly shown pornography, the 'beaver' films, so-called because nude females display their genitals in a succession of ultimately saddening pseudo-erotic contortions and come-on movements. Characteristically, the woman is posed on

a bed, alone; there is no heterosexual activity, though masturbation and passion is frequently simulated. A sensation at first, these films quickly gave way to soft and hard-core cinema sex. Their sudden popularity was a perverse hymn to the vagina, (not easily available to lonely introverts) which had previously been kept a mysterious secret by the censors.

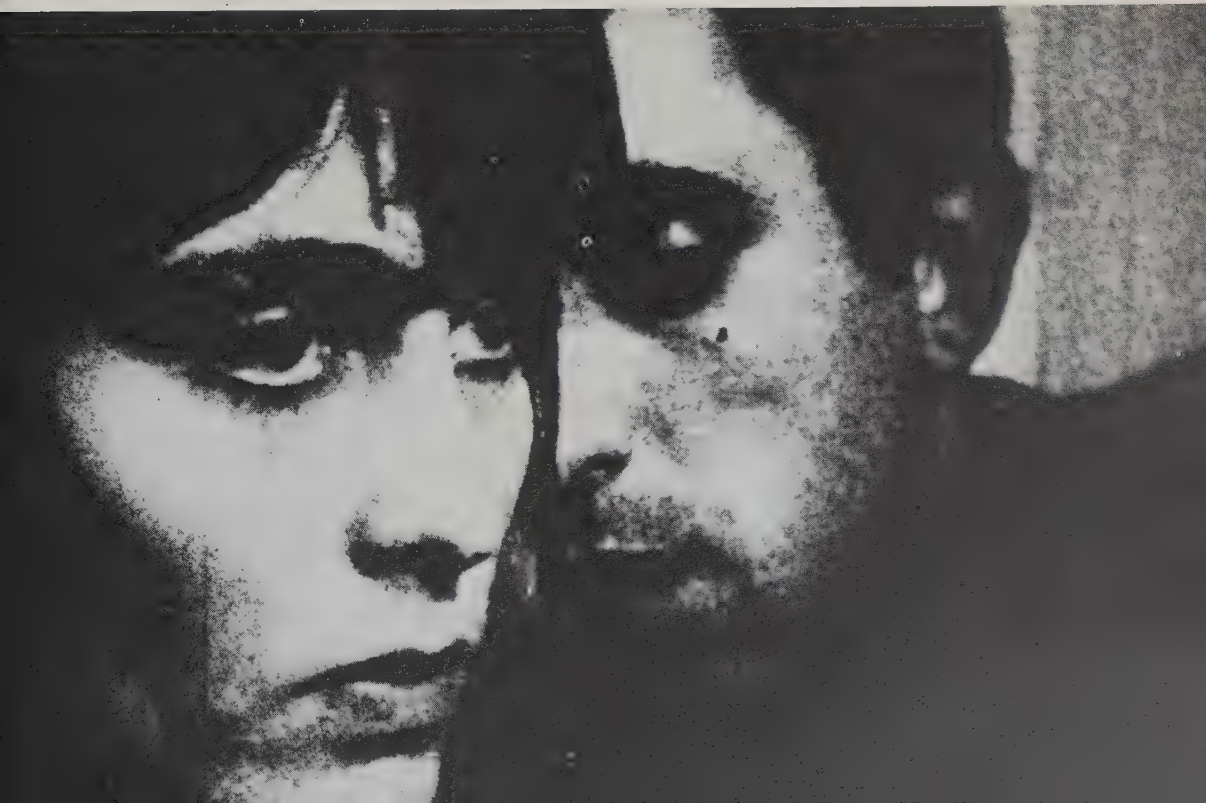
The Continuing Story Of Carel And Ferd

Arthur Ginsberg, *USA*, 1972 (F)

This 'underground video soap opera' — presented in an astonishing eight-television-screen, closed-circuit, live-performance format — begins where commercial TV lets off. A 'video-verité' study of a sometime homosexual junky and his girl (both former porno filmmakers), it is accurately billed as a 'video-tape novel

about pornography, sexual identities, and the effect of living too close to an electronic medium'. The work is performed 'live' before an audience by the director manipulating the eight monitors, mixing different or identical action on one, several or all of them; the 'film' thus changes daily. Though attention is usually spread among all monitors, the sudden appearance of sex on even one set immediately 'distorts' the balance; a tribute to its power.

▼ *Desperate sexuality, desperate emotions; every gesture and inflection an act of grave import; a film of young adults, infused with a new existentialist humanism, devoid of certainty or illusion. The sharp contrast and graininess of the still indicate the film's distance from slick commercial cinema. A major new talent. (Peter Emanuel Goldman, Echoes Of Silence, USA, 1965)*





▲ Jane embedded nude in the undulating torture-by-continuous-orgasm machine, surrounded by earlier victims. Though almost expiring amidst delicious swoons, Jane finally blows the machine's fuse by her orgasmic potency. A good example of Vadim's elegant, perverse, and campy eroticism. (Roger Vadim, *Barbarella*, France, 1968, see this page)

Coming Apart

Milton Moses Ginsberg, *USA*, 1969 (F)

This powerful, unsettling film elevates voyeurism to its central element in a series of raw sexual encounters reflected in an apartment mirror, from which a hidden camera records its images. The lustful sex turns increasingly pathetic and the mirror is finally smashed in despair. The 'playing' on reality — the entire film is staged, the mirror thus reflecting a double

illusion — is eminently modern and structural, as is the camera's passive immobility, with action at times leaving the frame or the film 'running out'.

Barbarella

Roger Vadim, *France*, 1968 (F)

The flamboyant, perverse, and tongue-in-cheek eroticism of this work — reinforced by its glossy pop-art colours and camp decor, a Terry Southern script and Jane Fonda's pseudo-virginal sensuality — marks it as a high-point of sophisticated commercial sex cinema. Titillatingly avoiding frontal nudity (not permissive at the time), it concentrates instead on continual suggestiveness (extending even to the decor and to sado-masochist and lesbian interludes), and culminates in

▶▲ A good example of erotic realism; Hollywood could never have envisioned so off-beat and human a shot. These are two people who know each other very well and this is their little universe. The action is seen in a mirror by a concealed camera recording the protagonist's increasingly problematical sex life. (Milton Moses Ginsberg, *Coming Apart*, USA, 1969, see this page)

▶ Nothing particularly unusual about this shot except that the woman's panties have just been removed. In this frank early example of adult sex could be found an eroticism tinged with tenderness and the mishaps of daily life. (Lars Magnus Lindgren, *Dear John*, Sweden, 1964, see p. 224)

▶▶ The subtlety of composition, decor, and atmosphere within a single shot denotes the presence of a master. The time is the thirties, revealed in dress, wallpaper, style of couch. The slanting rays of the sun add to the pent-up erotic tension of a moment soon to erupt in a sexual encounter on the floor. (Bernardo Bertolucci, *The Conformist*, Italy/France/West Germany, 1970)



Erotic and Pornographic Cinema

the fabulous torture-by-continuous-orgasm machine in which Jane almost deliriously expires before blowing its fuse by her orgiastic potency; her lustful, pained grimaces and moans, the undulating movements of the machine (in which she is embedded, nude) prove the ingenuity of commercial filmmakers intent on cheating the censors.

Dear John

Lars Magnus Lindgren, Sweden, 1964 (F)

Frankness and honesty characterize this rare and early portrayal of adult sex in the context of a true love relation; as the past is remembered in a warm and loving bed, we discover an eroticism tinged with tenderness, laughter, and the mishaps of daily life. Dropped panties, references to penis size and contraception make their belated cinematic appearance.

Everready

Anonymous, USA, circa 1925

Excellent and rare example of a pornographic cartoon, skilfully drawn and edited for belly-laughs. The hero sports the world's largest and stiffest tool — he even requires a wheelbarrow to support it — which seems to have a mind of its own and involves its possessor in one pornographic adventure after another; even cows are not excluded.

Electrosex

Anonymous, USA, 1970

One of the earliest and most successful of the new crop of hard-core American pornographic films. Its convenient plot introduces three female robots (played by nubile young ladies) who, upon command, can and do

perform all sex acts known to man. After forty minutes or so of athletic and lustful cavorting, the male protagonists tire; but, in a sombre subversion of the genre, the girl-robots cannot be stopped, and the men die in a fit of excruciating sexual exhaustion.

Fuses

Carolee Schneemann, USA, 1964–7

A unique film document by one of America's most original inter-media artists. Drawing on documentary footage of her and her lover's love-making, it builds a strongly poetic texture of feeling and experience by subjecting the film strip to the most violent experimentation (soaking it in acids and dyes; baking, painting, and scratching it) and dissolving narrative continuity into a continuum of non-sequential, polymorphous and strongly 'pornographic' imagery. Nevertheless, as Gene Youngblood observes in his 'Expanded Cinema': 'this is a home, not a whorehouse' and the filmmaker's sensitivity and authenticity never let us forget it.

The Go-Between

Joseph Losey, Great Britain, 1971 (F)

An interesting use of a taboo image furnishes the climax of this elegant, tense dissection of Edwardian society, its *mores* and rigidities at the turn of the century, based on a Harold Pinter script. The story of a boy who becomes a clandestine messenger in an affair between a daughter of the landed gentry and a virile tenant farmer, its images — safe and bourgeois on the surface — are punctuated by darker hints, until, in the

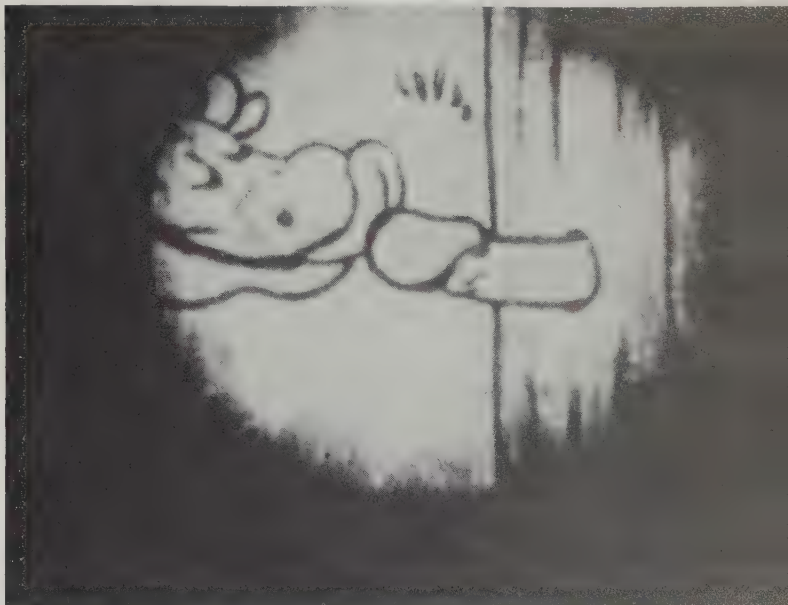
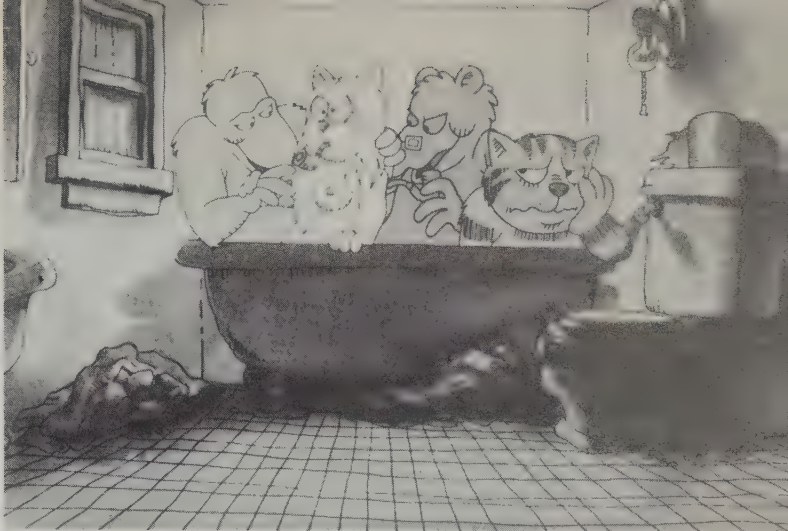
denouement, the boy discovers the two lovers in the sex act. Only a glimpse is shown and there is no nudity; yet, the image of the man straddling the woman, enfolded by her legs, is unequivocal and — given the restraint of the rest of the film — intentionally scandalous.

History Of The Blue Movie

Alex de Renzie, USA, 1971 (F)

Perhaps the most startling thing about this film — prototype of a genre — is its legal and widespread presentation to packed student audiences at American colleges. An excellent compilation of old and new hard-core 'stag' films (with an intelligent narration stressing historical aspects), its production was probably inevitable the moment it was realized that no one held a copyright of these illegal, anonymous works. Here we see one of the earliest stag films, the 1915 *A Free Ride*; an unexpected item, for it somehow still remains surprising to see our forefathers (now dead) actually engaged in the same activities as we are. There are also interesting divergences from the later, more standardized stag films: here both male and female urinate, for laughs, on camera; during sex, the man only drops his pants, looking very real, very ludicrous in his passionate entanglement; and the girls seem literally exhausted at the end. There are other classics in this anthology: the notorious *Smart Aleck*, in which the then unknown Candy Barr introduces unintended 'cinema verité' into a porno film by angrily refusing to perform fellatio, only later passionately to 'insert' herself into an oral sex act between

her partner and another girl; and the equally famous *The None Story*, whose star, at beginning and end, appears in a nun's attire (these sequences omitted from a later version retitled 'College Co-Ed'). A third notable episode shows a nude model discussing her sexual preferences with an unseen interviewer in sensitive, arousing detail, the camera focusing mostly on her face in an example of verbal eroticism reminiscent of Godard's *Weekend*. As her talk turns more passionate and fantasy-ridden, she becomes involved in on-screen masturbation; and both she and the interviewer fall silent until her climax. The film ends with an erotic 1970 sequence, in which a young couple go to De Renzie's studio to act in one of his films and then see themselves on the screen in a highly charged, professionally directed sex episode which (delightfully) includes



▲ *The erotic adventures of Fritz The Cat introduce actual intercourse to the animated film, not to speak of a certain grimy realism (sic). Here some males with evil intentions introduce a young maiden to pot smoking.* (Ralph Bakshi, *Fritz The Cat*, USA, 1972)

► (Centre) *Pornographic cartoons are rarer than live 'hard-core' films, though the freedom available to the animator allows more intricate action. These cartoons usually consist of a series of 'dirty jokes' and avoid the heavy-breathing solemnity of the 'live' films. The erect penis violates a basic taboo.* (Anonymous, *Everready*, USA, 1930?, see p. 224)

▼ *Certain structural difficulties seem implicit in this new sex position (one of many), propounded in a tongue-in-cheek sex manual by one of the most talented international animators.* (Bob Godfrey, *Kama Sutra Rides Again*, Great Britain, 1971)





laughter, hugs, and warmth; a portent of things to come, when serious filmmakers, free of censorship or contempt for the genre, supplant the mechanical pornographers by introducing erotic realism.

I Am Curious – Yellow/Blue (Jag Ar Nyfiken – Gul Bla)
Vilgot Sjoman, Sweden, 1967 (F)

The historical task of the leadership, said Rosa Luxemburg, is to make itself unnecessary. This is precisely what happened to this legendary, much-maligned work; prime catalyst of the new 'permissive' cinema, it was quickly superseded by works that went further though not necessarily deeper. In retrospect, its primary virtue lies in its erotic realism. Perhaps no other film before it was as direct in presuming that everybody does it, knows about it, enjoys it; does it at times with laughter, or imperfectly, tenderly, or in

rage, and that it is silly to exclude so human and beloved an enterprise from the screen. Thus we see sex done on a hastily cleared floor (though the bra at first will not unhook), in a lake (with a long-shot of heaving buttocks periodically emerging from the water), in a tree (a messy, giggly affair), from behind (in anger and lust), and while straddling the balustrade of the Royal Palace in Stockholm, with a guard at attention, sweating to keep his composure amidst dropping panties and voluptuous movements. The lovemaking throughout is neither titillating, mechanical, bourgeois nor 'deeply significant'; but casual and free, filled with warmth, strife, and experimentation. He is her 'Number 30' or so and there will be others (including Sjoman, the film's director who periodically enters the action, and intentionally blurs reality and illusion).

The portrayal of sex goes further than ever before. There is no mistaking the spread legs, the man between them, the movements, the outspoken dialogue. Yet, while sex organs are sometimes shown and even (somewhat) manipulated, we see no erection nor penetration.

But the sex scenes (at least on first viewing) overshadow the film's main theme; the attack on the values (or lack of values) of the Swedish welfare state and contemporary society in general. Alienation, cynicism, and boredom seem to characterize the people appearing in its many political discussions and interviews. The young heroine both investigates and symbolizes the social and sexual *mores* of an affluent and fatigued

welfare state, fearful of revealing itself as a class society. The sexual episodes are used as counter-point to the alienation she feels towards her society and appear as attempts (however superficial) at human reaffirmation; they are essential components of an ideological statement.

The final subversion of the work is in its form. Sjoman, as other contemporary filmmakers, aims at immediacy and veracity by constantly breaking down the boundaries between fiction and reality (even to the extent of appearing within the film as its director, commenting on its action, and having the actress conduct real interviews with real passers-by). The spectator is thus confronted with the need to redefine the concept of reality in his own life.

Last Tango In Paris
Bernardo Bertolucci, France/Italy, 1972 (F)

After years of disregard, the international fame so suddenly bestowed upon Bertolucci for having created a 'break-through' film all but obscures the question of just what this 'break-through' is meant to be; for neither stylistically, thematically nor in terms of erotic tension does it go beyond *Before The Revolution*, his best work. In fact, the youthful excesses and visual lyricism of this earlier work seem preferable to the more conventional and subdued style of *Tango*; and the intellectual weight and ideological subtlety of *Revolution* are far more substantial than the puzzling 'message' of *Tango*. As for *Tango's* sex scenes – its most brilliant aspect – their explicitness neither goes as

▲ A cluttered room, a hastily made floor bed, an eager young couple: a scene from the legendary work that opened commercial cinema to eroticism and pornography. Sex is demystified, desentimentalized, shown as part of life. Coital activity is frequently and directly shown; but there are no erections nor penetrations, as there are in today's hard-core films. (*Vilgot Sjoman, I Am Curious Yellow, Sweden, 1969, see this page*)

◆ More mattresses on the floor, more couples getting ready; yet the differences between *I Am Curious* and *Last Tango* are revealing: here the sex is kinkier, less playful, less innocent; but the visual action does not in any way go beyond *Curious*; in fact, it even lacks its frontal male nudity and erotic tension. A major director's work – yes; a breakthrough – no. (*Bernardo Bertolucci, Last Tango In Paris, France/Italy, 1972, see this page*)

Erotic and Pornographic Cinema



◀ Henry Miller's memoir of friends, women, and cheap wine is a relaxed, very sexy outrage that manages to be both humorous and pornographic. Genitals and 'penetration' are shown and a particularly anti-bourgeois scene has the starving Miller flavour a cookie from a garbage can with odor derived from his anus. (Jens Jorgen Thorsten, *Quiet Days in Clichy*, Denmark, 1970)

▼ Verbal pornography as art – by Godard. The woman, her face deeply shadowed, recounts very specific sexual memories while the male (analyst?) listens impassively. There is little movement or action; yet the sequence is drenched in eroticism, to which the girl's pose and attire (and the presence of a male) contribute. (Jean-Luc Godard, *Weekend*, France, 1968, see p. 27)



far as hard-core pornography nor, if this comparison be considered unfair, beyond *I Am Curious Yellow/Blue*, the real pioneer of liberated cinema sex.

This earlier work contained, just as *Tango* does, explicit

simulated copulation, sexual violence and near-rape; it also featured, as *Tango* does not, frontal male nudity and joyful erotic tension quite different from the sado-masochist violence of Bertolucci's film.

The 'break-through', then, is in the production and distribution of such a film by a major Hollywood company, United Artists.

The film's stark erotic realism is powerful, but not unique. Extensive verbal 'obscenity' (fully anticipated in Joseph Strick's *Tropic of Cancer*, 1970) and an absence of sentimentality or titillation are welcome aspects. But even if one entirely discounts the hard-core films now available at least in certain countries, only those who did not see *Curious* will be shocked by coital movements, 'unusual' positions, orgasmic sounds. And in carefully avoiding certain images, such as male frontal nudity, Bertolucci raises uncomfortable questions; for in *Revolution*, his unfettered artistic passion never allowed calculated avoidance of anything crucial; and penises are crucial to a film pivoting on sex, particularly as full

► Louise Brooks, one of the most erotic actresses of world cinema in one of her most erotic roles. Her sullen, volatile sexuality is reinforced by the deep, expressionist shadows on face and neck as against the provocative lighting of her body. The entire frame area is crowded in tight compositional design, reflecting the erotic tension which this confrontation of (anonymous) male and arousing female exudes. (G.W.Pabst, *Pandora's Box*, Germany, 1928)



female frontal nudity makes its appearance. Equally disturbing are unannounced post-première cuts involving an ironic revelation of what today is considered commercially inadvisable in America; not sex, but blasphemy.

Significantly, the only kind of sex missing in *Curious* is represented in *Tango* by the tragic moment when the girl, in order to get rid of him, masturbates Brando; but then, at least the men in *Curious* had penises. Still more symptomatic, what is possibly the most 'shocking' image in the film may be the bar of butter Brando reaches for in preparation for anal intercourse; it derives its shock quality solely from its association with the sex act that follows.

It is ironic, but not without precedent, that Bertolucci, from the beginning a superlative, original talent who until recently could find neither financing nor distribution, should gain instantaneous international fame with what is essentially a work of transition towards either large commercial success or artistic maturity.

Kodak Ghost Poems

Andre Noren, USA, 1970 (F)
Excellent example of the

autobiographical, 'diary' type of personal cinema, this is an intense evocation, in rapid flash frames, of erotic episodes and memories. There is no continuity except that of sex; nothing is withheld. Pans, rapid cuts, zooms, and superimpositions further 'complicate' these free-flowing memory traces, following no ordered or preconceived patterns. Cats, apartment interiors, passing pedestrians, a storm, mingle with the many and mysterious occupations of human love, shown head-on, in snatches; a record of acts and feelings on film. Unlike commercial pornography, the intention here is revelatory and personal; only censors will fail to note the difference.

Orange

Karen Johnson, USA, 1969

Quite appropriately a prize-winner at the 1970 International Erotic Film Festival, this close-up of the peeling, sectioning, licking, and eating of a navel orange becomes a sensuous, sexual experience that disturbs and attracts by the ambivalence of its images; erotic associations constantly impinge.

Psychomontage

Eberhard and Phyllis Kronhausen, USA, 1960?

Sexologists, psychologists, and proponents of sexual freedom, the Kronhausens here attempt to induce erotic response in the audience by carefully chosen visual stimuli and juxtapositions (aimed at both

Erotic and Pornographic Cinema

conscious and unconscious). Phallic symbols and open orifices, a tongue licking an orange, an unexpected finger entering the frame: almost any object or act, no matter how innocuous, the Kronhausens show, can be made to appear erotic, and reveals our predisposition towards 'shaping' visual evidence for purposes of erotic gratification.

Schoolgirl

David Reberg, USA, 1971 (F)

One of the best recent American 'hard-core' productions turns on the 'research' done by a California college girl for her paper on 'sexual sub-cultures'. Answering kinky

she meets a couple for a *ménage à trois* (and while performing fellatio on the husband, is asked by the wife to 'move her hair out of her face' so that she can watch better). She then lets herself be told by a man on the other end of a phone how to masturbate and to describe it to him at the same time; we see him masturbate as well, until both simultaneously come 'by telephone'. Several adventures later, she finally delivers her paper: 'Their sex life is awful and alienated . . . I never participated but only observed from an academic viewpoint.' More than most, this film approaches erotic realism; despite its blatant com-

mercialism it shows red pimples on buttocks, scratches on legs, penises that fall out amidst gales of laughter, chirping birds, ejaculations into a girl's mouth on-camera. The protagonists are 'doing their thing' without hesitation. Significantly, the two constants are the telephone (dangerous tool of a technological age) that here spins a web of corruption; and fellatio, with which every sex act in the film begins.

Secrete Of Life

Victor Faccinto, USA, 1971

Quite properly, unsympathetic critics refer to this as a 'filthy' cartoon. Using intentionally naive cut-out figures and a crude, slashing style of graphics and action, this is a sophisticated, garish work of pop art. A driving tempo propels the viewer through images of violence and pornographic sex. The underlying pain is unmistakable.

Sex

David Avidan, Israel, 1971

And who said that Israel cannot make sex films? Yet the contrasting myths of Israel as an idealistic society given to righteous self-improvement or a militarist-orthodox state bent on self-aggrandizement are so strong that this work comes as a surprise. Its manifold copulations, sophisticated stance, avant-garde modernity,



◀ *One of the few pornographic comedies, Danish Blue takes a delightfully off-hand attitude toward sexual mores. In this shot, the 'forbidden' is clearly established without being shown, a rare feat. In addition, a visual pun is made. (Gabriel Axel, Danish Blue, Denmark, 1968)*

Erotic and Pornographic Cinema

► The modern 'hard-core' film – though light-years ahead of the commercial cinema in terms of sex – does not consist of an unbroken series of coupling organs; elements of subtlety and aesthetics are beginning to invade it. The rug, the very anonymity of the performers, the camera angle, and professional photography indicate that art is not far away. (Fred Baker, *Room Service 75*, USA, 1971)

▼ The image is universal; the country of origin is Israel, confirming that its young are not different from others elsewhere. The atmosphere is cool, modern, Western; the decor utilitarian, the style avant-garde. Nothing detracts from the soft abandon of the scene. This film is banned in Israel. (David Avidan, *Sex*, Israel, 1971, see p. 230)





◀(Top) *The erotic intensity of the act of stealing has never been more poignantly revealed than in this film; the poetic montages, outlining techniques of theft in wordless, fluid succession, are memorable visual triumphs. As usual, Bresson's extreme visual economy and directness hides an hallucinatory reality: the sexual implications of forcibly removing another person's 'valuables' by close – yet, significantly, only symbolic – contact with him. (Robert Bresson, *Pickpocket*, France, 1958)*

◀(Bottom) *What a master can show by showing almost nothing. The man's aggressive intention is clearly implied, as is the woman's 'resistance' (her legs still closed, though lying quietly). She seems well dressed; he has a hole in his sock. Compositional lines, though strongly geometric and at ninety degree angles, are tilted, increasing the shot's dynamism. As usual, Buñuel seems preoccupied with feet. (Luis Buñuel, *Belle De Jour*, France, 1966)*

▶(Top) *Sex Then: this shot was once considered daring. It touches upon the act and skirts it; titillation is rampant. The male appears as aggressor, but the female (note calculating glance) has helped induce her sweet predicament. The sexes are apart, wear masks, and are submerged by heavily 'erotic' decor; they are clearly defined as actors. (Lowell Sherman, *She Done Him Wrong*, USA, 1933)*

▶(Bottom) *Sex Now: The masks are off, as are the clothes; these are people, not actors; titillation is gone and lust is accompanied by warmth and tenderness. Two pairs of hands create a circle. This lyrical work – significantly, one of the few erotic films made by women – progresses from foreplay to explicit sex, proving that even 'hard core' sequences can be subverted into dealing with feelings rather than mechanics. (Constance Beeson, *Unfolding*, USA, 1969)*





Erotic and Pornographic Cinema

and political thrusts stamp it as the testimony of a new generation. One sequence: 'A vision of the Virgin Mary waiting for the Holy Ghost to do his thing, as Avidan's voice sings a tearful Yiddish refrain and Joseph the Carpenter bangs on the door, before going to take his vengeance by building the cross.'

Shadow Of An Apple

Robert Lapoujade, France, 1965?

We owe the eminent French painter — turned filmmaker — this most lyrical and poetic portrayal of sex yet attempted in animated cinema. Based on the story of Leda and the swan, the constant trans-mogrifications of subtle, erotic images project an atmosphere of desperate, elemental, endless sex that is both liberating and disturbing.

Tales

Cassandra Gerstein, USA, 1970 (F)

A curious, controversial film (produced by an all-woman crew), consisting entirely of 'tales' of sexual adventures (or fantasies) told by a group of youngish New Yorkers gathered in an apartment. One story prompts the next; the atmosphere is informal; the result — a censorable, liberating example of verbal eroticism, quite shocking in its impact. It is the very absence of descriptive image and the ability secretly to observe 'real' people freely recalling erotic experiences, that accounts for the film's effect: but the eroticism unquestionably also flows — non-verbally — from the faces, hesitations and gestures of the individual participants.

A Stranger Knocks

(En Fremmed Banker På) Johan Jacobsen, Denmark, 1963 (F)

A censorship landmark case: the entire plot pivots on an act of intercourse, during which the woman accidentally discovers the vital clue to the film's mystery. The complete absence of nudity and total relevance of the scene to the plot posed an impossible problem for the American censors, and led, upon appeals against its prohibition, to the abolition by the Supreme Court of the entire system of American state censorship in 1967. This development contributed significantly to the later era of sexual permissiveness in the American cinema.

Take Me

Stephen Dwoskin, Great Britain, 1969

For 30 minutes, a girl attempts to seduce the viewer (the camera) by provocative movements and kisses, becoming progressively more covered with paint until the seduction 'succeeds'. An intense, sadly masturbatory *tour de force* by England's most iconoclastic independent.

What Goes On At Sex Therapy Clinics

Community Medical Cable Casting, USA, 1972

An example of the twilight status presently enjoyed by American cable television: not yet large enough to be a 'threat' to law and order, yet sufficiently widespread to be seen by considerable audiences. On the same television set on which the commercial networks impose the most onerous censorship of visual materials, Community Medical

Cable Casting presents films for doctors which, however, are available to all cable-TV subscribers. The film under discussion presents a middle-aged, middle-class couple, comfortably ensconced in a bourgeois doctor's office, listening to two smiling sexologists outline a carefully graduated programme to correct the man's premature ejaculation: the wife is to masturbate him three times a night until immediately prior to ejaculation and then to stop; only the fourth time should she bring him to climax. Moans and groans are encouraged. Erection and penetration are freely discussed and an air of smiling gentility and earnest rationalism never disappears from proceedings unprecedented for American television.

The End of Sexual Taboos: Homosexuality and Other Variants

However taboo-ridden conventional heterosexual practices may be in cinema, the portrayal of sexual variations – homosexuality, sado-masochism, masturbation, bestiality, oral sex, coprophilia – has been even more difficult. Though their range is as wide as physiological structure and psychological preference permit, and their existence from the dawn of time a tribute to the power of sex, even film ‘liberals’ commonly consider them to be beyond the pale of pictorial representation. This is because unconsciously, they – like the conservatives – do not accept these as variations but still view them as aberrations or corruptions and refuse to remove the guilt imposed upon those who enjoy them. The only valid criterion in sexual matters, however, would seem to be an injunction against hurting others; otherwise, the sex instinct is indifferent to the particular ‘mechanical’ process employed, the choice of partner or sex. Hence the ‘hedonistic’ (that is, human) conclusion, that everything is permissible, provided it pleases. This sexual permissiveness – certainly destructive of established *mores* – has been an aspect of the ideology of the avant-garde from its inception. For this movement is forever at war with society and its values.

Homosexuality

This is why ‘serious’ homosexual cinema begins with the underground, forever ahead of the commercial cinema and setting its goals which though initially viewed as outrageous, are later partly absorbed by it. Kenneth Anger, Curtis Harrington, Jean Genet, Stan Brakhage, Andy Warhol, and Paul Morrissey are pioneers in indicating the possibility of sex, tenderness, or love between members of the same sex.

In the commercial cinema, the portrayal of the homosexual has moved through well-defined, if ridiculous, stages; his invisibility,

his elimination, his transformation into something slightly less offensive (such as a Jew), his having to die a difficult death or commit suicide, and later, actual hints of his ‘odious’ activities and sniggering or circumscribed acceptance.

With the passing of Hollywood’s pre-eminence, not only are homosexuals more freely portrayed in commercial films, but a large number of explicit homosexual films are made for public showings, some by hacks, others by artists. In 1973, there existed in New York at least a dozen hard-core homosexual cinemas.

Significantly, lesbian hard-core films continue to be made by men and are designed for the male sex market. Except for those of Constance Beeson, hardly any lesbian films are made from a woman’s viewpoint. This, lends credence to Kinsey’s findings that women are generally less involved with pictorial sex than men, though this would appear to be conditioned by cultural factors.

Other Variations

Judging by current commercial exhibition – and omitting only the hard-core houses operating in a few countries – hardly any of the sexual variations exist in film at all.

Oral sex – though engaged in, according to Kinsey, by more than half the population (with others undoubtedly not admitting to it) – is not yet portrayed in regular commercial cinema, though cleverly implied. It forms the largest single item in the entire output of world hard-core cinema, ranking ahead even of intercourse: a tribute to the power of this particular taboo.

As of 1973, intercourse with animals remains the one variety of sex hardly ever seen in America, even in the ‘hard-core’ movie houses, due to fear of police action. Scandinavian films of this type, though freely shown in their countries of origin, cannot, at the





▲ Haunting and knowing looks, a bulge in the wrong place; contestants in the annual Miss-All-American-Drag-Queen competition, as seen in a sharp, often moving cinema vérité film that accepts its protagonists for what they are and what they want to be, instead of deploring, glorifying, or ridiculing them. (Frank Simon, *The Queen*, USA, 1968)

◆ As in her earlier *Unfolding*, this woman filmmaker stresses feeling and emotion within the sexual experience. Here the sweet charm and almost child-like innocence of two young lesbian girls is revealed in an unforced and informal pose. All sexual experiences are here accepted as valid, subject to the same joys and trials. (Constance Beeson, *Holding*, USA, 1971)



▲ The Hollywood view of transvestitism; it must be portrayed flippantly or in jest to be acceptable. The titillation is built-in and sells tickets. Any serious portrayal would be considered 'in poor taste' and beyond the pale. (Billy Wilder, *Some Like It Hot*, USA, 1958)

time of writing, be imported into the United States due to customs censorship. This did not, however, prevent at least half of the adolescent rural population of America from engaging in this practice, according to Kinsey, that master subversive.

Since devotees of necrophilia, by all indications, constitute only a tiny portion of the populace, the commercial film industry sees no reason to cater to them and is prepared to forego their patronage for fear of retaliation by its regular customers. While this does not eliminate fictional necrophilia (particularly in certain low-grade horror films), 'cinema vérité' – necrophilia has been impossible to record. Unlike 'straight' hard-core productions, no volunteers come forward to appear as actors, inert partners are difficult to find, while bright lights and unruly camera crews would certainly 'distort' the realism of the act. This, then, remains one of the unconquered areas of liberated cinema.

Late arrivals even in sexually permissive films have been ejaculation and sperm. Previously available only as microscopic samples in scientific films – where they were less threatening and easier to 'contain' – their explosive reality has only lately invaded hard-core films, with coitus intentionally interrupted to display to the audience the true passion of the actor. Messy-looking and somehow 'deplorable' even to many sexual liberals, the ejaculate is altogether too fundamental for comfortable viewing; its colour and size make it difficult to photograph under the primitive lighting conditions usually prevailing in such films; and the total output (when objectively viewed on a screen) has always been negatively disproportional to the great passion and exertion displayed in earlier stages of the act. Except for special palates, then, the cinematic portrayal of ejaculation has not proven to be a potent sexual stimulant.

Films

The Abominable Dr Hitchcock (L'Orribile Segreto del Dottore Hitchcock)

Riccardo Freda (Robert Hampton), Italy, 1962 (F)
Cult film for the neo-surrealists, this gory and shadowy work recounts the adventures of a proud necrophiliac, accepting the practice as 'given' and passing no moral judgement except that implicit in his fiery death.

Belle De Jour

Luis Buñuel, France, 1966 (F)
While the very premises of this work are doubly subversive – the inhibited bourgeois woman's secret wish to prostitute herself, the repeated shattering of the film's illusionism – it is, in addition, deliberately shot through with shock images hinting at sexual aberrations: sado-masochism, necrophilic masturbation, blood on a sheet after sex, a Japanese 'customer' with a mysterious box, of which the whores are afraid. All of these are the more disturbing for being left unexplained. Buñuel, the master subversive, thereby compels us to supply our own sexual tension, desires, and fears.

The Bloodthirsty Fairy (La Fée Sanguinaire)

Roland Lethem, Belgium, 1968
A voluptuous nude fairy attacks law, order and religion by choking a nun with her cross (after first arousing her by fondling her breasts), beating a uniformed official, gouging out a boy's eyes for threatening her with a toy gun (she licks off her bloody fingers afterwards), and, finally, methodically castrating a student because he studies law. A pan along a shelf reveals the meticulously

bottled penises of Diem, Martin Luther King, Kennedy, Johnson and De Gaulle. At the end, two angels deliver her in a barrel to a new destination: the Belgian Royal Palace. The swastika that opened the film changes into Nixon.

Blow Job

Andy Warhol, USA, 1963/4
Daring in subject matter and technique, this early Warhol film records a thirty-six-minute close-up of a handsome young man's face, as an invisible 'other' (out of camera range) performs fellatio on him. Nothing is seen except the face and a brick wall beyond; as we study it, mesmerized, we feel the pain of passion, the on-off tease of lust, the quickening tempo, the orgasm, the sad, somehow empty afterglow. The camera does not move; the act, reflected, exists for itself; there is no message.

Un Chant D'Amour

Jean Genet, France, 1950
Genet's only film – hounded by the censors, unavailable, secret – is an early and remarkably moving attempt to portray homosexual passions. Already a classic, it succeeds as perhaps no other film to intimate the explosive power of frustrated sex; male prisoners in solitary confinement 'embracing' walls, ramming them in erotic despair with erect penis, swaying convulsively to auto-erotic lust, kissing their own bodies and tattoos in sexual frenzy. In a supremely poetic (and visual) metaphor of sexual deprivation, two prisoners in adjoining cells symbolically perform fellatio by alternately blowing or

inhaling each other's cigarette smoke through a straw inserted in a wall opening, while masturbating. Like all Genet's early work, the entire film is, in effect, a single onanistic fantasy, filled with desperate frustration and sensuous nostalgia. In the end, and after many failures, some flowers – painfully passed from one barred window to the next – are finally caught by the prisoner in the adjoining cell in a poetic affirmation of love in infinite imprisonment.

But Do Not Deliver Us From Evil (Mais Ne Nous Délivrez Pas Du Mal)

Joel Seria, France, 1971 (F)
This bleak work has been banned in France as 'catering to perversion and fomenting moral and mental destruction'. It is the story of two upper-class nymphets awakening sexually in the oppressive atmosphere of a parochial French school who decide 'to do evil, just as the others, the imbeciles, do good'. They pass from denouncing lesbian nuns to torturing animals to casual murder. Finally, on-stage to recite poetry during a school ceremony, they douse themselves with gasoline and go up in flames.

Cybele

Donald Richie, Japan, 1968
'A pastoral ritual in five scenes', set in a deserted Japanese tomb-ground: con-vocation of the nude males, invocation of the nude female, abjuration (in which she places burning incense sticks between their buttocks and is fucked), retribution (she ties their erect penises with a string and pulls them behind



▲ Having bitten off some penises and asphyxiated their owners, the young woman rests happily. Birds sing. A scene from a 'pastoral ritual', directed by a noted film authority much influenced by Western avant-garde and Japanese erotic cinema. (Donald Richie, *Cybele*, Japan, 1968, see p. 238)

► In an erotic fantasy, a frustrated prison guard rams his gun down a prisoner's throat. The strong visual concentration on gun and mouth by close-up, lighting, and positioning within frame (including the gun's dynamic downward tilt) reflects Genet's emphasis on oral sex. (Jean Genet, *Un Chant D'Amour*, France, 1950, see p. 238)





◀ The protagonist, shown as young boy, remembers a near-homosexual encounter. The bed, the innocence (?) of the near-child (arousing the man by his playful touch), the watchful, sensual anticipation of Clementi, the positioning of the boy between the man's legs create an air of incipient sexuality. Decor and boots (contrasted with the boy's snappy school uniform) stamp Clementi as lower class. (Bernardo Bertolucci, *The Conformist*, Italy/France/West Germany, 1970)

▼ A strangely funereal lesbian scene. Enough acceptable nudity is shown to make it enticing, though strategic areas are blocked out to avoid censorship; it did not help – this scene was widely cut. A slight camera tilt shifts the composition to the right where its main interest indeed lies. (Bernardo Bertolucci, *The Conformist*, Italy/France/West Germany, 1970)



her), and apotheosis, in which she bites them off, asphyxiates their owners by straddling their heads, and introduces sticks into their anuses until they emerge from their mouths. Finally, she lies down on the bodies and smiles happily. Birds sing. An extraordinarily uncompromising avant-garde film.

Clockwork Orange

Stanley Kubrick, USA, 1972 (F)

Despite its stylized penises and vaginas, its attack on a future fascism, its raw and kinky sex, the actual subversion of this curious work is weakened by ideological ambiguity, an inexplicable failure to 'carry through' its ironic surrealism, and an unconscious attitude towards violence so complex that it serves to glamourize what it means to deplore. By his unexpected post-release agreement to remove sexually-too-explicit material (in order to change the Hollywood film industry's 'X' rating and thereby gain a larger audience), Kubrick unintentionally poses the question whether these scenes had been put into the original film for shock value rather than out of artistic necessity and undercuts the ideological basis of the film.

Le Départ

Jerzy Skolimowski, Belgium, 1967 (F)

It seems easier to outwit the censors with fellatio than with intercourse. In this visually brilliant comedy of sexual initiation, Jean Pierre Leaud is seen through the windshield driving a car, while an eager middle-aged woman next to him suddenly slides from her seat and disappears for a considerable time. As he tries

hard to drive in a straight line, she nonchalantly reappears and resumes conversation. Absurd and surrealist situations abound in this Godardesque work.

Diary Of A Shinjuku Burglar

(Shinjuku Dorobo Nikki)

Nagisa Oshima, Japan, 1968/9 (F)

A grotesque, erotic, ultimately phantasmagorical avant-garde work, in which a young couple engage in a bizarre search for sexual ecstasy, while Tokyo explodes in student riots. In several scenes, cinematic taboos are casually dispensed with; the capitalist wiping his hand after fondling his secretary, the thief who almost ejaculates while shop-lifting, the couple walking down a night-lit Tokyo street with a dildo swinging from a string between them, until she, imploring, lies down on the pavement for him.

Fireworks

Kenneth Anger, USA, 1947

An early classic of the homosexual cinema and probably one of the most famous American avant-garde films. A painfully honest, deeply-felt episode of sado-masochist homosexuality, experienced as nightmare and wish-dream, in which the protagonist (played by Anger) is brutally attacked and disembowelled by a group of sailors. In the last scene, he opens his fly and 'lights' his penis which explodes in firework fashion. Intensity, pain, and poetic imagery transform autobiographical elements into art.

Flaming Creatures

Jack Smith, USA, 1962

Frequently banned, this

notorious American avant-garde work is a curiously joyless compendium of uncertain, polymorphously perverse sex episodes – a succession of penises, rapes, orgies, masturbation, and oral sex. The style, quite intentionally, hovers between 'camp' satire and genuine pain, as a cast of flaming transvestites and voluptuous women cavort in exaggerated costumes (or none) amidst luxuriant, over-exposed sets, fondling each other's large breasts and limp penises to the doleful accompaniment of scratchy bull-fight or Chinese music, 'Siboney', and assorted sentimental hits. Perhaps a nostalgic, subjective dream evocation of a mythological Hollywood, it succeeds in being both intentionally amateurish and shocking.

Flesh Of Morning

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1956

The 'subversion' of this film lies in its use of masturbation as central plot device. Visually, however, the act is not fully shown, though the passion of the moment – the heaving of the body, the hard breathing is conveyed in Brakhage's technique of splintering the image, creating a semi-abstract, cubist collage of parts of bodies, close-ups, sudden unidentifiable movements.

Death In Venice (Morte A Venezia)

Luchino Visconti, Italy, 1971 (F)

The apotheosis of the old cinema, beautifully composed and photographed, this is a perfect evocation of period and atmosphere, an elegy of melancholy and remorse. At the same time it constitutes a diminution of the sublime complexity of Thomas Mann's

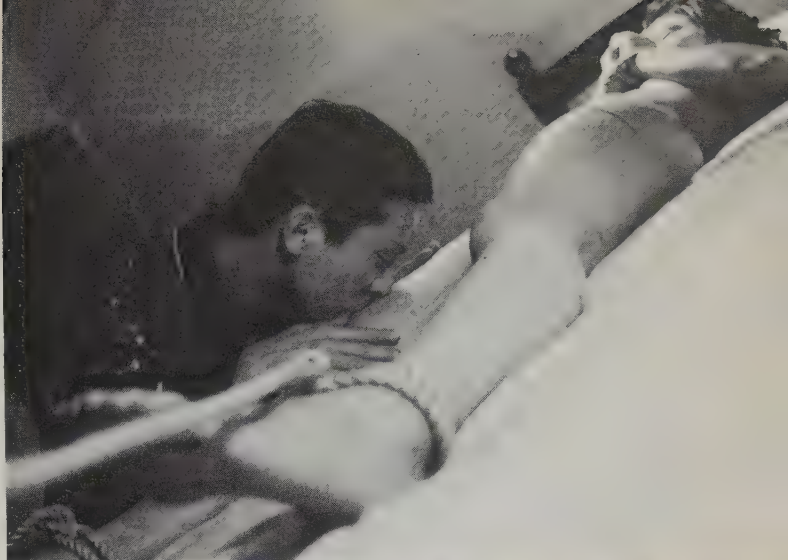


◀(Top) Without a single sex scene, nudity, or even the barest touch, Visconti creates a deeply-felt rendition of an older man's frustrated passion for a boy. The man, appropriately, has already entered the shadows (he dies at the end); the new generation faces us seductively, bisexually. The door frame separates what must not come together. (Luchino Visconti, *Death In Venice*, Italy, 1971, see p. 241)

◀(Bottom) It is dangerous and popular to equate Nazi fascism with sexual 'perversion' though Visconti has historic facts (the homosexual scandal in the SA) to back him up. The film is apocalyptic, the image shocking, and even incest is brought in to complete the facile indictment of a political reality by means of a sexual metaphor. (Luchino Visconti, *The Damned*, Italy/West Germany, 1969)

▶(Top) Japanese sex cinema seems somewhat more oriented toward 'kinky' sex and sado-masochism. This shot disturbs because of its emphasis on rope and the girl's well-lit, bound wrists; we distrust the man's gentle ministrations. A surrealist anti-American demonstration at the 1968 Knokke Experimental Film Festival combined huge, Cinemascope-width images of this girl systematically violated by a razor with fifty live Maoists on stage screaming that this is what America was doing to Vietnam. (Koji Wakamatsu, *The Embryo*, Japan, 1966)

▶(Bottom) The use of children in (however simulated) sex acts with adults is always shocking; in this 'scandalous' avant-garde film, magical women act as their initiatory, yet protectively maternal partners. The children, in revolt, have condemned their parents to death for depriving them of self-expression and sexual freedom; they create a society in which fairies and sex education are equally important and, as seen here, literally combinable. (Shuji Terayama, *Emperor Tomato Ketchup*, Japan, 1972)





▲ The 'gentle' genius of Woody Allen — one of the few major comic talents to emerge in the last decade — masks an insidious and sardonic imagination that continually chips away at taboos. Only he could get away with portraying a sexual relationship between a man and a sheep in a commercial film, and then heighten its 'perverse obscenity' by making it appear entirely 'normal'. Here a hotel room has been rented for a tête-à-tête with the sheep. The most notorious aspect of the still is, of course, the sheep's 'seductive' attire. (Woody Allen, *Everything You Always Wanted To Know About Sex But Were Afraid To Ask*, USA, 1972)

novel to the dimensions of a homosexual fantasy. Without resorting to a single sex scene, or even the barest touch of nudity, Visconti has fashioned a romantic, deeply felt rendition of homosexual emotions, their intensity equalled only by certain sequences in Genet's *Un Chant D'Amour*.

The compulsive recurrence of scenes of carnal desire and utter frustration — the passion of an old man for a nubile boy — assumes the proportions of tragedy and is reinforced by Mahler's sumptuous score.

Fragment Of Seeking
Curtis Harrington, USA, 1946
Simplicity of form and honesty of feeling characterize this early, still valid work of poetic self-realization. The protagonist (the filmmaker

and later, Hollywood director) searches, amidst mounting tension, for the object of his desire. In the last scene, it is revealed: himself, as a girl.

Frenzy
Alfred Hitchcock, Great Britain, 1971 (F)
'Frenzy' exhibits curiously parallel symptoms of professional 'mastery' and inner emptiness. This is one of Hitchcock's most successful recent films, a splendid throwback almost to the great works of his earlier, British period. A variation on the Jack-the-Ripper theme, it allows him to take advantage of the new cinematic permissiveness by introducing gory sex murders, nudity, and two Hitchcock 'firsts': pubic hair and the fondling of breasts.

► In our day, there is nothing particularly wrong about the action in this still – except that the woman is dead. Both the man – now seen in tragic resignation, not merely lust – and the position of the woman's body draw us from the breasts to the real centre of the action: her eyes. (Pierre Chevalier, *Les Impures*, France, 1954)

▼ The nude corpse, inundated by potatoes; the murderer, determined and desperate; and dead fingers that must be broken to retrieve the tell-tale clue. Kinky sex and kinky eating are the two constants of this Hitchcock tale. (Alfred Hitchcock, *Frenzy*, Great Britain, 1971, see p. 244)

It is also one of his kinkiest films. The most sensational sequence involves the attempted retrieval by the murderer of the tell-tale clue (his tie clip) from the victim's corpse, hidden under bushels of potatoes in a wildly careering truck; he is finally compelled (with appropriate sound effects) one by one to break the rigid fingers of his delicious corpse. The tension, tempo, editing, and camera-work are superb; but the afterglow induces a *déjà vu*. Perhaps the film can be appreciated only as a highly-mannered, commercial entertainment, a *tour de force* by a master craftsman whose implicit anti-bourgeois stance – 'nothing is what it seems to be in this most rational of all all worlds' – long ago 'mellowed' into bourgeois titillation.

Heat

Paul Morrissey, USA, 1972 (F)

A bizarre, yet mild version of 'Sunset Boulevard' à la Warhol, with a bevy of voracious females of varying proportions vying for the casual favours of a passive Joe Dallesandro. The dialogue is fresh, simple, funny, as is the relaxed, improvised acting. Fellatio and demythologized sex





▲ *Passionate kissing between men continues as a strong taboo of commercial cinema, though it freely appears in avant-garde, independent, and, of course, gay films. (Rosa Von Praunheim, It Is Not The Homosexual Who Is Perverse, But The Situation In Which He Lives, West Germany, 1971, see this page)*

make their usual appearance, though – for Morrissey – in a curiously reserved manner. While these desperate people and their always-interrupted sex acts are perhaps too small really to engage one's concern, Morrissey's talent for a new, weird kind of naturalism (as in his *Trash*), now seems fully established. Most notably, sex is both ubiquitous and joyless, an almost inevitable chore that can neither be avoided nor really enjoyed.

It Is Not The Homosexual Who Is Perverse, But The Situation In Which He Lives (Nicht Der Homosexuelle Ist Pervers, Sondern Die Situation, In Der Er Lebt)
Rosa von Praunheim, West Germany, 1971 (F)

A 'cinema verité' freak-show of German homosexuals, portrayed at their most giggly and melodramatic, this supposedly pro-gay film seems permeated by fire-and-brimstone puritanism and unacknowledged guilt, with several agitated narrators warning of ever-deepening 'corruption' unless the gay turn to love and politics. An ambiguous morality tale, it delineates the distance between the German and American gay movements at this moment. 'Rosa' von

Praunheim is a male left-wing radical filmmaker. The length and documentary quality of the title (as in Costard's *The Suppression of Women Is Recognizable Above All By The Behaviour Of The Women Themselves!*) denotes the anti-illusionist, anti-'art' stance of the political German avant-garde.

Lovemaking

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1969

Four varieties of sexual love, as seen by the famed American avant-gardist: a young couple in explicit, lyrical, yet almost abstract embrace; dogs during foreplay, seduction, and copulation, their faces, tongues, and eyes exhibiting lust; a group of nude children frolicking on a bed in unconscious sex play, their



▲ *Fellini's uncanny ability to establish character visually: the jaded world wise corruption of one who has seen all and will soon die, the child-like perversion of boys used as sex objects. Though not looking at each other, the three are visually and psychologically linked. (Federico Fellini, *Satyricon*, France/Italy, 1969)*

organs almost erotic. But the most extraordinary episode involves two men performing mutual fellatio, reaching climax in mounting erotic passion; even their toes curl in involuntary tension.

Mona

Bill Osco, USA, 1970 (F)

The incursion of hard-core sex into the commercial film market has brought with it the elevation of one of the most common, most lusted-after and most 'forbidden' sex acts –

fellatio – to the status of a profitable commodity. A 1972 new-comer to the scene, Gerard Damiano's *Deep Throat*, turned a \$24,000 production budget (three-days shooting in motel rooms) into a multi-million dollar profit that increased every time the police or would-be censors went after it without (at least initially) succeeding. However while this latter film – now world-famous as the prototype of 'fellatio' films – is unique in no respect except for the impossible anatomical talents of its star, Linda Lovelace (there has never been deeper penetration anywhere) – *Mona* must be recorded as the pioneer and in every respect a superior work. In this film, unlike *Deep Throat*, the challenge of the topic is taken

seriously and the sexual activity riveted on it, as we observe the heroine in action in bedrooms, cinemas, backyards, wherever the opportunity can be created. There is an edge of abandon and desperation to her that whets the appetite of frustrated men and helps to define the film as a commercial product, in disproportionately large demand solely because society will not freely accept human activities as human.

The Man From Onan

Alan Ruskin, USA, 1971 (F)

One of the best of the new genre of hard-core films, this film is unique in openly pivoting on masturbation. It displays perverse originality in sequences such as the one in which a frustrated girl



◄(Top) A young girl gets sexually involved with her brother's sports equipment and finally rocks to a climax on a football. A scene from a rather unique hard-core feature that concentrates solely on masturbatory fantasies of women (unfortunately, as fantasized by men). The setting is very 'American' (guitar, poster, baseball mitt, and slippersocks); also conveyed is a very contemporary loneliness. (Alan Ruskin, *The Man From Onan, USA*, 1971, see p. 247)

◄(Bottom) Another sequence displays a similarly perverse originality in showing a frustrated girl's systematic reduction of kitchen implements to onanistic tools – even to the compulsive sucking of carrot juice from a fruit juicer's spout. (Alan Ruskin, *The Man From Onan, USA*, 1971, see p. 247)

►▲ Peter Lorre, as a child murderer, is chased by both police and underworld, each for its own reasons; he has just been 'tagged' by the underworld with the letter 'M' for murderer, his identity now known. His discovery – and simultaneous fright – are portrayed purely visually. Lorre's immortal performance succeeded in actually evoking compassion for his sex murders over which he had no control. (Fritz Lang, *M*, Germany, 1931)

►(Bottom) An air of evil and corruption permeates one of Losey's strangest films. In this scene, erotic effects are achieved solely by hints, lighting, composition, and our own associations. The still is as evasive and as stimulating as the sequence itself. The script is by Pinter. (Joseph Losey, *The Servant*, Great Britain, 1963)



Homosexuality and Other Variants

systematically reduces kitchen implements to onanistic tools, even to the compulsive sucking of carrot juice from a fruit extractor spout; and the sequence in which another lustful young lady gets involved with (her brother's?) baseball bat and jock strap, and rocks to climax on a football. Though conceived as a male sex fantasy, the film succeeds, better than most, in conveying both the hunger for sex and post-orgasmic onanistic loneliness.

Murmur Of The Heart (Souffle Au Coeur)

Louis Malle, France, 1971 (F)
Particularly in the context of official French puritanism, this story of a European middle-class adolescence in the fifties is curiously modern and liberating in its casual treatment of sex, masturbation, and 'accidental' incest, which is doubtless why the French censors recommended its total prohibition. Since it is slanted towards commercial acceptability, the film does not show sex but makes it specific by implication or dialogue; a safe and bourgeois device. Nevertheless, it has its young hero, doors locked, sit with an erotic book to masturbate; then confess this to a priest who fondles his thigh; engage in tearful fetishism with his mother's underwear after discovering her with a lover; and finally take her to bed for a brief interlude, immediately followed by a night with a young girl, his sexual education completed. 'The biological justification for the incest taboo', says Malle, 'has been made obsolete by the pill'; and the film, in its acceptance of sex, refuses even to hint at

possible psychological difficulties.

Particularly Valuable (Besonders Wertvoll)

Helmuth Costard, Germany, 1968

Pornography in the service of politics. An outrageous provocation, this attack on reactionary German legislation discriminating against young film directors, features head-on, close-up shots of a penis 'mouthing' the parliamentary defence of the law by its author. This is followed by masturbation of the organ by an anonymous female hand, ending with ejaculation into the camera and a close-up of a nude behind 'blowing' out a candle (with appropriate sound). A landmark in political pamphleteering, the film was selected for the 1968 Oberhausen International Short Film Festival by a committee of leading German critics, and promptly banned by the (social-democratic!) city government, causing the withdrawal of almost all German directors from the festival and a national scandal. The title satirically refers to the official certificate of 'Particularly Valuable' given each year to the best film shorts by an Establishment selection committee.

Portrait Of Jason

Shirley Clarke, USA, 1967 (F)

This moving cinema verité study by a leading American woman director consists of a feature-length interview with a Black homosexual who, despite controlled nonchalance and smiling sophistication, reveals perhaps more than intended. 'A bold, incisive choreography, a dance of the human ego in all its ugly,

beautiful nakedness. We see a relentless unfolding of a personality whose charm and malevolence are both irresistible and exasperating. It's like watching an emotional strip-tease, with Jason unbuttoning himself in public to reveal (or conceal) unashamedly his rascality, his conceits, his sexual hang-ups, his raggedy-assed buffoonery, his conquests and defeats — a fascinating confessional right down to the last G-string.' — Storm De Hirsch

Sodoma

Otto Muehl, Austria, 1970 (F)

The Austrian avant-gardist Otto Muehl may well be the most scandalous filmmaker working in cinema today. Whether he is also the most subversive is the subject of a continuing international debate, with even some liberal critics denouncing him as fascist, or at least, anti-humanist. But it is a grave mistake to misinterpret Muehl's work as pornographic, thereby underestimating its seditious, anarchist intent.

Muehl's films — of which *Sodoma* is the most famous — are based on his notorious 'Materialaktionen'; live happenings, involving nude protagonists in real and extravagant acts of sexual violence and defilement. Clearly derived from dada-surrealist anti-aestheticism these public performances predictably caused police prosecution, scandals, and near-riots in various countries. They invade the spectator's defence mechanism and value systems in a manner comparable perhaps only to the slitting of the woman's eyeball in Buñuel's *Un Chien Andalou* or Franju's deceptive docu-

mentary of the slaughter-houses, *The Blood of the Beasts*.

Muehl cannot be understood except as the product of a continent that experienced within half a century two world wars and the crushing trauma of Nazism; there is a stench of concentration camps, collective guilt, unbridled aggression, hallucinatory violence that – however self-revelatory – has the dimensions of an atavistic generalized myth of evil. If these are works of defilement – as they surely are – they reflect a society of defilement; they capture its essence by means of harrowing violence and perverse sexuality. To Muehl, the only way to exorcise this cruelty is by recreating it in the protected environment of theatrical space, cruelly confronting the spectator not with fraudulent, fictionalized simulations but with the act itself.

The 'documentary' action recorded in *Sodoma* includes fucking, fellatio, masturbation, urination, the tying or stringing up of participants (particularly women), the insertion of various fluids or objects into vaginas, pumps attached to penises; a complete demystification of sex and its portrayal as a purely physiological, bodily act.

Most shocking is the 'Scheisskerl' ('Shit-Ass') episode (co-authored by Hanel Koeck), for here Muehl goes beyond hard-core sex (no longer so daring nowadays) and enters into the still forbidden realms of coprophilia. ('This film is dedicated to shit eaters.') As one nude woman administers an enema to another, a man lying beneath her waits, with open mouth; not for long. Gagging



under the sudden riches, his nude body is lovingly smeared by the second woman who then fellates, masturbates, and fucks him until he lies in utter exhaustion, an inert, motionless object.

The emotions of outrage, acceptance, anger, or liberation engendered in audiences are too profound to allow of a facile dismissal of Muehl as pathological pornographer. His images – in their combination of explicit sexuality and violent defilement – would appear to be even more 'subversive' than those of the now almost standard hard-core pornographic films. The scatological element – one of

▲ A scene from Otto Muehl's 'happenings' evokes, in its sado-masochist horror and defilement, the evil memories (if not present realities) of a civilization of concentration camps and genocide. Franju's slaughter-house film (*The Blood of the Beasts* on page 267) – another ideological statement of our day – is not too far off. (Otto Muehl, *Mama And Papa*, Austria, 1963–69)

the secret delights of mankind – is visually particularly disturbing, evoking both (impermissible) interest and (carefully modulated) disgust; for we do not find our own excretions disgusting and in love or sexual passion may even temporarily be capable of accepting those of the beloved.

Homosexuality and Other Variants

► Defecation, as a human activity, must also be demystified and made public, if the prevailing 'order' (which sanctifies violence and genocide but denies the body and its functions) is to be destroyed. It is significant that Muehl's provocations (and those of artists inspired by him) occur in countries traumatized by Nazism that now find themselves impotent between two unscrupulous, violent power blocs. (Guenter Brus and Otmar Bauer, Impudence In Grunewald, Germany, 1969)

▼ For a brief moment, the action looks realistic but then we realize that penis, fluid and hand are artificial; significantly, this does not lessen the visual shock. Muehl's incessant attacks on our last taboos extend to the public display of bodily functions otherwise considered too private (i.e. too universal) to be viewable in good society. (Otto Muehl, Mama And Papa, Austria, 1963–1969)

▼ (Right) A woman administers an enema to another in preparation for an act of coprophilia involving Otto Muehl. As in all of Muehl's 'Materialaktionen', the artist participates as accomplice in the horrors and gruesome delights he portrays. ('Shit-Ass' episode in Otto Muehl's Sodoma, co-authored by Hanel Koeck, Austria, 1968–70)





▲ *The bad conscience of the German displayed in the ultimate sexual fantasy, combining the brutality of the Nazi SS (significantly enacted by Muehl on the left and helper) with the defenceless attractiveness of the victimized Jewess already tattooed with the symbol no German can exorcise. (Otto Muehl, 'Aktion SS And Star Of David', from The Lascivious Wotan, Austria, 1971)*

The Muehl 'Materialaktionen' confront the spectator with his secret fears, aggressions, wish dreams, nightmares, and unacknowledged desires. They 'stir up' residues of the concentration-camp guard, rapist, masochistic victim or brutal oppressor in all of us, and reintroduce us, in painfully original fashion, to the concepts of collective guilt (or catharsis?).

My work is psychic subversion, aiming at the destruction of the pseudo-morality and ethic of state and order. I am for lewdness, for

the demythologization of sexuality I make films to provoke scandals, for audiences that are hidebound, perverted by 'normalcy', mentally stagnating and conformist. The world-wide stupefaction of the masses at the hands of artistic, religious, political swine can be stopped only by the most brutal utilization of all available weapons. Pornography is an appropriate means to cure our society from its genital panic. All kinds of revolt are welcome: only in this manner will this insane society, product of the fantasies of primeval madmen, finally collapse . . . I restrict myself to flinging the food to the beasts let them choke on it
— Otto Muehl.

The Suppression Of Women Is Recognizable Above All By The Behaviour Of The Women Themselves! (Die Unterdrückung Der Frauen Ist Vor Allen Am Verhalten Der Frauen Selber Zu Erkennen!)

Helmuth Costard, West Germany, 1969 (F)

One of the ideologically most aggressive filmmakers of the German avant-garde (see also his porno-political *Particularly Valuable*) has us spy on the humdrum activities of a housewife during a typical day of her life, much of it recorded in real time to reveal its boredom and stultifying idiocy. She washes dishes, talks on the telephone, masturbates in front of a mirror, cooks. With characteristic perversity, however, she is played by a male in male dress: a brilliant and disturbing visual metaphor. Here the Warhol style of 'real time' and minimal cinema is utilized for a radical political statement.

Violated Angels (Okasareta Byakui)

Koji Wakamatsu, Japan, 1967 (F)

This film is more symptomatic than significant. Its director claims that his twenty sado-masochist and erotic features project an anti-authoritarian message. The 'angels' in this film are young nurses, methodically violated, shot, and/or cut into ribbons to the accompaniment of shrieks, moans, and croaking noises, by a young man with a gun and a razor. In a lake of blood and beautiful young nude bodies, he is unable to kill the last one, curling up, foetus-like, in her lap instead. 'Why did you spill so much blood?' asks the girl-mother. 'To ornament you', he replies. While there is no doubt of Wakamatsu's ability as an artist, his anti-feminist sadism, unadorned by ideological context, ultimately gives his work an anti-humanist flavour.

► 'Only the perverse fantasy can still save us,' said Goethe to Eckermann, as quoted by the filmmaker, who promptly proceeds to outrageous filmic provocation for political ends, including these close-up shots of a 'talking' penis and its subsequent ejaculation toward the camera lens. Close-ups abstractify and almost render acceptable otherwise 'offensive' visuals. (Helmuth Costard, *Particularly Valuable*, Germany, 1968, see p. 250)

▼ Reminiscent of a modern crucifixion, this is one of several young women systematically tortured and cut up amidst shrieks and moans by a young man with a gun and a razor; the ambiguity created by shadows and arrows augments the disquiet. The film ends in a blood bath of anti-feminist sadism. (Koji Wakamatsu, *Violated Angels*, Japan, 1967, see p. 254)



Trash

Paul Morrissey, USA, 1970 (F)

A high-camp 'love story' of an outrageously handsome heroin junkie and his trash-scavenging girl friend (played by a female impersonator), this film skips from fellatio to seduction to foot fetishism in its attacks on soap opera myths and Hollywood. A playful perversity, an acceptance of the soft underbelly of bourgeois society, a strange poignancy informs this fable of impotence, drugs, and sex. In the climactic love scene, the hero — remaining impotent — suggests to the lusting 'girl' — reclining on a rumpled bed among objects gathered from garbage cans — that she use a beer bottle instead; she does, while he solicitously inquires whether she is coming, then holds her hand and promises to do better next time. In a second scene, she accuses him, in rage, of not even letting her 'suck' him off. What with





an anti-war Welfare worker revealed as a malignant foot fetishist, assorted females as sexual aggressors against the forever innocent male, drug-fixes or penises casually displayed, the mounting intrusions upon the viewers' value system mark this as a truly seditious work.

Why (Hvorfor Goer De Det?)

Phyllis and Eberhard

Kronhausen, Denmark, 1971 (F)

The well-known sex researchers and proponents of erotic freedom present a plea for sexual tolerance in the form of a factual, non-moralistic portrayal of unorthodox sex acts. Revealing yet unsensational interviews with the protagonists are interspersed with discussions with bored, fascinated, scared or aroused Danish university students, who watch the proceedings in a sports arena transformed into a sex emporium by two exercise mattresses in its centre.

The first episode involves a passionate and arousing Negro-White lesbian episode. After a great deal of athletic, obviously unstaged love-making on-camera, the beautiful black girl discusses the relationship in poignant detail; she regrets not having a penis, so that they could have a baby and get married ('there is no point in being married without a penis').

The second episode features simultaneous copulation by two married couples, who, in addition to their nude love-making before the students, are also shown in their petty-bourgeois homes. Surrounded by knick-knacks and family portraits, they discuss whether they can reach orgasm during their public performances and

explain, under the circumstances somewhat incongruously, their distaste for group sex or acting in pornographic films.

The third episode involves the famous Danish girl-farmer who loves her animals. We see her lying across the back of a bull, vainly trying for arousal by masturbating him. While flies settle on her legs, of which she remains unaware, she plaintively explains that they may have to get a heifer 'to get him started'. But she is luckier with her pet dog who afterwards whines jealously throughout a lengthy sex act between her and her boy-friend. The most romantic sequence involves the mating of two horses ('you can't do it with a stallion, he'd split you apart,' she remarks wistfully); the job done, the sudden plopping out of his organ sends waves of shocked laughter through the audience. We see her locket, with a picture of her dog; we learn the various techniques of doing it with animals; we discover in a curiously honest, simplistic interview that her mother considered sex dirty; and perhaps we do learn the tolerance the Kronhausens wish us to feel.

▲ *The antidote to genteel bourgeois sexuality. The man on the floor is a heroin-addict and impotent. His dissatisfied girl-friend — a garbage scavenger, played by a man — uses a beer bottle instead. The composition emphasizes separation, disorder, seediness, and the film's unsentimental accepting attitude toward life. (Paul Morrissey, Trash, USA, 1970, see p. 255)*

▲ *A scene of sadness and death amidst orderly surroundings. But this is Buñuel, and this charmingly cultivated bourgeois necrophiliac is about to have intercourse with a fantasy: the former nun he has dressed as a bride, drugged, and now arranges like the corpse he wants her to be for sex. (Luis Buñuel, Viridiana, Spain/Mexico, 1961, see p. 293)*

The First Mystery: Birth

The cinema has treated birth as a guilty secret of mankind, a mystery to be kept from the impressionable young, a clandestine medical event reserved exclusively for physicians. Had it been related to a woman's navel, instead of her primary sex organ, the taboo would unquestionably have been weaker. For however it may be camouflaged by white sheets, birth still confronts the viewer with 'the organ' and reminds him of 'the act'. Birth thus remains inextricably tied to sex (and blood) taboos which have their roots in myths and religions that cannot freely accept bodies, their organs and functioning. (Significantly, it was a film from a non-theological society – Vertov's Soviet classic *The Man With A Movie Camera* – that provided an early example of documentary birth.)

It is difficult to believe that until about two decades ago, films of this process were not permitted to be shown publicly. Hollywood provided euphemistic or fraudulent paraphrases of birth, occurring either off-screen (with shots of anxious relatives waiting outside) or confined to the woman's face, sometimes showing genteel and manageable discomfort; blood or screams were missing, except in the case of 'loose women' who had to be made to suffer. The act itself was never seen.

The medical profession provided the second variety of birth films – records produced for training purposes, emphasizing technique and physiology, and omitting the human dimension. A white shapeless mass, entirely swathed in sheets, filled the screen. Neither head, legs, nor body were visible, only a disembodied vaginal opening floating in space, mechanically tended, wiped, tugged at by robot-like nurses and doctors with forceps and surrealist rubber gloves. Public viewings of these films were forbidden by both censors and doctors and their circulation

limited to professional audiences.

Less technical birth films began to be made in the fifties by both documentary and experimental filmmakers, providing more subjective views of the birth experience. In America, it was the film society Cinema 16 which, together with its showings of underground, scientific, erotic, and political cinema, also pioneered the first public exhibition of birth films in the early fifties, introducing both medical and underground varieties. In the sixties, American television hesitantly began to show birth as part of its educational programming, first in side-views only, later with a few head-on shots. Even today, however, both television and commercial movie theatres continue to be extremely uneasy about the topic and almost never portray it. It remained for the underground to produce the classic films on the subject, displaying a humanist attitude entirely at odds with the clinical approach.

Films

All My Babies

George Stoney, USA, 1953

One of the first and most important films to treat child birth as a human event and to show it fully. This documentary of a compassionate Black midwife at work in the deep South remained restricted to medical personnel for many years. One cannot recall a more moving, humanist portrayal of the wonder and pain of the event.

The Beginning Of Life (Så Börjar Livet)

Lars Wallen, Sweden, 1968

Lennart Nilsson's spectacularly beautiful and mysterious colour shots of the embryo in varying stages of growth constitute a reality-poem; silent, ethereal beings, enshrouded in mysterious, cellophane-like coverings, sleeping until the moment of birth.

Kirsa Nicholina

Gunvor Nelson, USA, 1970

That Gunvor Nelson is one of the most gifted of the new film humanists is revealed in this deceptively simple study of a child being born to a 'counter-culture' couple in their home. An almost classic manifesto of the new sensibility, it constitutes a proud affirmation of man amidst technology, genocide, and ecological destruction. Birth is presented not as an antiseptic, 'medical' experience, but as the living-through of a primitive mystery, a spiritual celebration, a rite of passage. True to the new sensibility, it does not aggressively proselytize but conveys its ideology by force of example. With husband and friends quietly present, the pretty young woman, in bathrobe and red socks, is practically nude throughout;

her whole body is seen at all times and, for once, the continuity between love-partner and birth-giver is maintained; she remains 'erotic'; we never once forget that she is a woman and that the new life came from sexual desire.

The desperate romanticism of the new consciousness — a defiance of dehumanization — is manifest in the foolhardy willingness of these people to undergo the risk of a home delivery (though an apparently medically-trained person is

▼ *In this classic statement of counter-culture sensibility, a young mother is about to give birth at home. Her body is seen at all times; we never forget that she is a woman and that the new life came from sexual desire. (Gunvor Nelson, Kirsa Nicholina, USA, 1970, see this page)*





◀ (Top) *This is how life starts. The baby's head emerges as the father's and a friend's supporting hands assist. Until recently, this act was considered so taboo that birth films could not be shown publicly but were restricted to medical personnel. (Gunvor Nelson, Kirsia Nicholina, USA, 1970, see p. 259)*

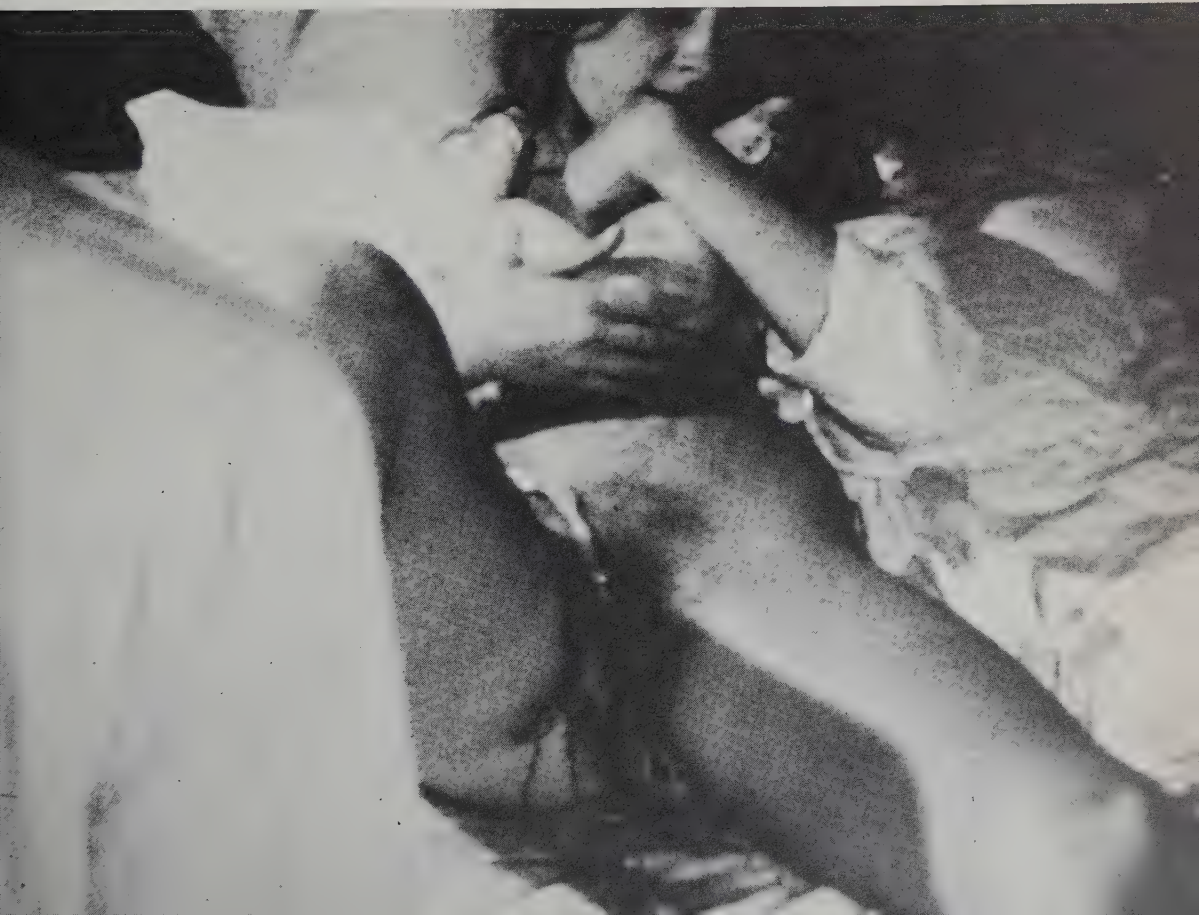
◀ (Bottom) *This shot belies all rules (and taboos) of conventional birth. The mother takes hold of the baby's arm while it is still half-way in her body. Completely conscious, she smiles and shows her love. In a hospital, such immediate, unguarded contact is considered unhygienic. Father and friend are close-by. Birth occurs as a human experience, at home, amongst friends. (Kirsia Nicholina)*

▼ *An appropriately more sombre long shot rounds out the fullness of the experience. The mother, with great love, also feels the weight of the moment. The father watches, without interfering. But the focus of the composition is on the mother's pubic area, re-establishing not only her (erotic) femininity but also the presence of blood and excretions carelessly covering the sheet. A family has just been born and this is a serious moment. (Kirsia Nicholina)*

present), and in their cool, 'accepting' attitude of mankind as part of nature — the pantheism of the modern atheists. Thus she is not drugged, but fully conscious and, following the birth, experiences joy instead of exhaustion; there is so little pain as to throw into doubt the necessity of centuries of female suffering. Instead of 'specialists' coping with a 'problem', we witness human beings undergoing a basic human experience within the continuity provided by conjugal home and bed.

Quiet guitar music (composed by the father)

accompanies the poetic, tactile images, unobtrusively recorded by the detached camera; no avant-garde pyrotechnics interfere with the intentional simplicity of the statement. As the baby, still half in the mother's body, begins to emerge, the mother smilingly takes its hand in her own and holds it. This tender gesture would not be possible in a hospital delivery because of drugs and antiseptic precautions. Perhaps, indeed, life should be lived as an open-ended adventure and 'security' cast to the winds if we want to become human.





▲ *It is over. A friend who has been present throughout extends the feeling of togetherness by tender physical contact. There is no awkwardness in their interaction, despite the mother's careless nudity, nor is anyone concerned with the camera. This is a far cry from bourgeois post-natal hospital visits with flowers, from which, in addition, the baby (quarantined elsewhere) is absent. The father plays a song he composed on the soundtrack and a human (rather than a medical) experience comes to an end. (Gunvor Nelson, Kirsia Nicholina, USA, 1970, see p. 259)*

The Private Life Of A Cat *Alexander Hammid, USA, 1946*

This sensitive, poetic documentary by a distinguished film director — humorous and tender in turn — explores love, birth, and growth in a cat family, offering inevitable analogies with humans. Banned in 1948 by the New York State censors as 'indecent' because of its moving birth sequences, it is also the perfect sex education film for children (as was also true of George Hoellering's classic *Hortobagy*, with its unique sequence of the birth of a foal). Visual story line and lack of human intrusion

capture beauty, dignity, and simplicity in a surprising perspective.

Window Water Baby Moving *Stan Brakhage, USA, 1959*

A leading American avant-gardist, using his mobile camera as an extension of body and mind, records the birth at home of his first child. Deeply felt, entirely poetic, the film explores the event as an aesthetic, philosophical, human experience; the camera soars and moves with the emotion of the event, capturing its shocking physicality and primitive wonder.

The Ultimate Secret: Death

Although in a fit of metaphysical paradox contemporary science acknowledges the boundary between life and non-life to be fluid, the periodic transformation of matter from one state into another continues to evoke all the superstitious alarms and taboos of pre-history. For primitive man believed death to be neither normal nor inevitable, but rather caused by the breaking of a taboo, sorcery, or the revenge of the dead; and since it was a source of pollution, the dying, the dead, and those who handled them had therefore to be isolated. Clothing, houses, and household objects were to be destroyed and, according to Fraser, even burial grounds were taboo.

While it is clear that these prohibitions and fears remain in varying degrees part of our subconscious, we tend to overlook their origin in superstition. The corpse is still considered contagious to such an extent that not merely its actual presence, but even its fictional portrayal sets off profound anxiety; for it disrupts the pattern of normal life, subverting the illusion of eternity and order on which our existence is built, and all the reassurances of power, wealth, and ideology with which we attempt to hold nothingness at bay.

That the commercial cinema either avoids death or romanticizes it is therefore not surprising. The insufferable sentimentality and the manageable, antiseptic way in which people die in commercial films (*Love Story* for example) once again reveals this kind of cinema to be an important purveyor of Establishment values. For the smooth functioning of technological society requires the excommunication of all disruptive elements (criminals, madmen, corpses) in the quickest, most secretive manner possible.

What is more significant, however, is that the documentary filmmakers – those intrepid realists, having roamed the globe twice over

for material, – carefully neglect this area. Although they have already documented large areas of human activity and visited all the forbidden places with their light-weight cameras and portable sound, their curiosity, with hardly an exception, has stopped short of death, funeral parlours, morgues, or morticians with their ointments, tools and injections. That this entire area – more universal by far than others covered *ad nauseum* – simply does not exist in contemporary cinema, reveals taboo in its purest form.

This is why there are so few film records of individuals dying of natural causes; it is rather war deaths or executions that have been caught on film. Even these are rarely shown except on ceremonial occasions at which an audience gathers in guilt, remorse, or solemn, ineffectual vows never to forget.

The cinematic image – the meticulous reproduction of whatever is before the camera – has a way of looking ‘real’ even if fictional; how much more powerful its impact is when portraying a true event. It is our unconscious perception of the gap between actuality and invention that gives the accidentally filmed knife murder of the black spectator in the Rolling Stones film *Gimme Shelter* such tremendous power. For when we witness unstaged, real death in the cinema we are frightened, caught in the sweet and deadly trap of the voyeur; mixed feelings of attraction and repulsion take hold of us as we anxiously watch the actual end of another being and search his face for hints of the mystery or proper rules of conduct.

The Nazis, pursuing their dreams of super-human perfection, banished death from their films altogether, hiding concentration camp corpses, war casualties, and civilian victims even better than the Americans were to hide their victims in Vietnam. Film footage of the latter exists in profusion, but dead soldiers or



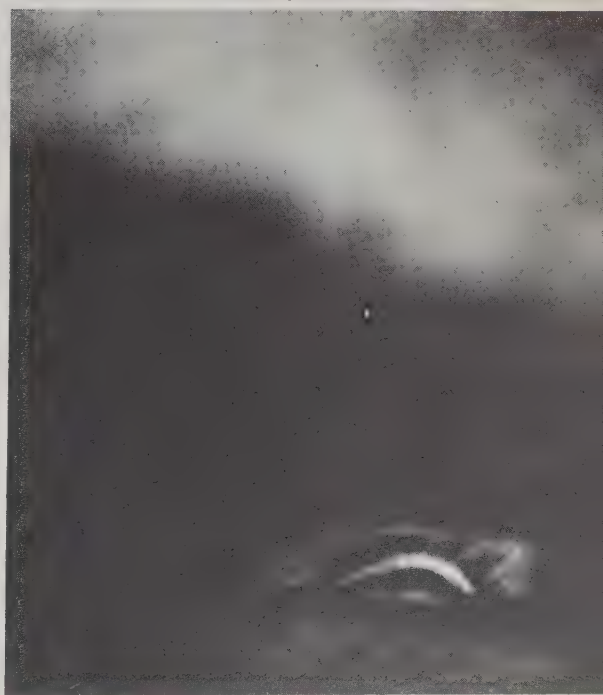


◀ (Top) A mysterious hand, a white cloth and a table edge, a fly walks calmly on the sole of a foot, undisturbed. A powerful visual metaphor from the first film to deal with morgue and autopsy, recorded in poetic documentary style by a noted avant gardist. Here life and death are inextricable as medical personnel and corpses mingle in close contact. (Stan Brakhage, *The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes*, USA, 1972, see p. 267)

◀ (Bottom) The doctor's hand nonchalantly digs into a chest cavity to look for a bullet, as his arm rests on the body's exposed organs. The texture and thickness of skin and fat reveals just how far away we are from our insides. To accept this taboo shot means to accept one's physicality and to reject any metaphysical concept of the human body. (Stan Brakhage, *The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes*).

▲ Two impersonal, professional hands coolly at work on a mysterious object: a man's exposed skull, about to be removed, while his scalp has been pushed forward to cover all of his face except the chin. Particularly upsetting are the surgical drill and the up-turned scalp; direct attacks on the viewer. (Stan Brakhage, *The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes*).

▶ The eye of death. The open eye of a corpse, caught and framed in a breath-taking, lingering shot by a master filmmaker. It looks upwards, unblinkingly, into inexplicable gradations of light and shadow. This is the end. (Stan Brakhage, *The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes*).



civilians are seldom seen on American television. Even more significantly, America prohibited the showing of US government film records of what happened to the populations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki: such is the power and fear of death even over its perpetrators.

The reaction to the use of these bombs again makes it clear that our technology far outstrips our capacity for outrage or empathy. We are capable of feeling one death or even several (and of making these stand symbolically for more); but once confronted with casualty figures of war and other of man's 'civilizing' missions we 'tune out'. This indifference to large numbers (one million Vietnamese . . . six million Jews . . . ten million Pakistanis) becomes more pronounced when the corpses belong to 'underdeveloped' races. We react more strongly to white students killed at Kent State than to black students killed at some (which?) Southern college; to twelve clearly identified Israelis killed in Munich rather than to fifty unknown Arabs killed in retaliation; and since in any case we have 'difficulty' distinguishing one Asiatic from another, we can bear the deaths in Hiroshima or Vietnam with greater equanimity.

This same poverty-stricken imagination – so convenient in times of stress – compels us to sympathize far more with those about to die than those already dead; it is apparently too difficult for the living to identify with a corpse. Our sensitivity and sophistication prompt us to erect elaborate mechanisms for censoring pictorial representation of acts that we commit instead of concentrating our efforts on their elimination; it is never the image that goes too far but always reality.

The calculated omission of death has not been lost on the subversives of cinema. They have begun to invade this last stronghold of primitive taboo, dragging from their graves the victims of warfare, torture, state persuasion, new weaponry, and extermination camps in order to compel us either to look at these horrors or to eradicate them. And in beginning to record and comment on 'normal' death as well, these same subversives attempt

to project a more humanist acceptance of its mystery by subsuming it into the mystery of life. Said Alexander Solzhenitsyn in his *The First Circle*:

There is no immortality and therefore death is not an evil; it simply does not concern us; while we exist, there is no death, and when death comes, we are gone.

The concentration camp universe, thirty years later, has variously become a cliché of mass culture (referred to by that most offensive of alienating terms, 'the holocaust'), been elevated to a profound moral problem, or pushed into the subconscious as an unbelievable episode, however true, of no relevance to our times.

While the Nazis were in power, the very topic of the camps was taboo, although hinted at in intentionally vague internal propaganda. No film records made by enemies of the regime within the camps survive, nor were any documentaries made by the Nazis for public consumption (except for the two films described below); but there exists in the archives horrifying footage shot by guards or officials.

Since the fall of the regime, a band of stubborn film subversives in several countries have, from time to time, attempted to recall the horror (Resnais called his concentration camp film 'an essay in human forgetfulness') and to re-establish a link between our 'rational' world and this by now mythological event. They have done this by dispassionate documentation of actual evidence, artistic transmutation of the material, or by the re-creation of an 'atmosphere'.

The subversion of the concentration camp lies in its absolute denial of bourgeois normalcy, its ultimate abolition of rationalism. In the enormity of this one event, many have found the death of God, the end of history, the destruction of the myth of man.

Thirty years later, one's only quarrel with the philosophers is that they turned to hopelessness too soon; for since then, we have for the first time witnessed the utilization of atomic weapons against humanity and the destruction of entire countries, both in the name of peace.

Films

Death

†The Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1972

Inevitably, it is an avant-garde filmmaker who confronts us for the first time with morgue and autopsy room. This is an appalling, haunting work of great purity and truth. It dispassionately records whatever transpires in front of the lens: bodies sliced length-wise, organs removed, skulls and scalp cut open with electric tools, blood drawn; a fly that walks on the sole of a foot, undisturbed. There are timeless images: the hands, closed forever upon themselves, the dead eyes, the deft and simple opening of a body's surface, the empty abdominal cage (a hole at the bottom leading to the outside), suddenly poignant clothes (the unexpectedly final attire of murder or accident victims), a penis (at last at peace) attached to an open, gaping body. Life and death are inextricable here, as doctors and orderlies (never clearly seen) mingle with and manipulate the inert flesh, dead and live hands often touching in strong close-ups. After every act of carnage, the merciful white sheet descends on the remains, a symbolic gesture reinforced in series of quick, haunting fades. Then the camera follows (in tracking shots and rapid cuts) a surrealist procession of dimly-lit heaps — at times still red with blood — on stretchers and under shrouds, receding into the distance along bleak corridors under greenish lights.

A great desire 'to see clearly' informs the work — the film's title derives from the Greek meaning of the term autopsy — a refusal to sentimentalize or to avert one's glance; yet the 'objective'

filmmaker continuously breaks through to compassion and horrified wonder in his selection of shots, angles, and filmic continuity.

With almost the entire film photographed in close-up or medium shot and utter silence, form and content are for once perfectly blended to create a subversive work that changes our consciousness.

This final demystification of man — an unforgettable reminder of our physicality, fragility, mortality — robs us of metaphysics only to re-introduce it on another level; for the more physical we are seen to be, the more marvellous becomes the mystery.

The Atom Strikes

Army Pictorial Service, U.S. Signal Corps for War Department, USA, 1950

The explosions at Hiroshima and Nagasaki and their after-effects are among the most widely photographed and most thoroughly suppressed events in history. While hundreds of thousands of feet were shot by scientific, military, and medical personnel, most of this material remains secreted in official archives. Significantly this first official record (released only on a restricted basis) is confined to structural damage, and completely omits visual evidence of human casualties. The initially routine interview with a survivor (a Jesuit priest, also described in John Hersey's book) becomes a horrifying reliving of the event when he recounts the actual bombing.

Birth And Death

Arthur and Evelyn Barron, USA, 1968 (F)

This cinema vérité-style documentary interweaves the

pregnancy and childbirth of a young woman with the lingering death of a cancer patient to comment on the celebration and tragedy of existence. The tenderness and intimacy of the young couple, and the mystery of birth are contrasted with the dignity of a man who faces his death without deception.

The Blood Of The Beasts (Le Sang Des Bêtes)

Georges Franju, France, 1949

This documentary on the slaughterhouses of Paris is one of the great masterpieces of the subversive cinema; here, for once, we are face to face with death, and are neither protected nor cheated. Unlike Hollywood films, when the butcher raises the hammer to stun the horse there is no 'cutting away'; the camera, objectively and cruelly, stays with the event, making us its shocked accomplices. As these 'killers without hate', knee-deep in blood and surrounded by steaming excreta and vomit, murder animals in cold indifference before the camera — the number of animals dying but a fraction of a day's output of slaughterhouses everywhere — we learn to see, and then perhaps to feel what we have not felt before. Violence here is neither fictional nor titillating; it is massive and real.

A dream-like quality permeates the intense realism of the images; a surrealist intent — akin to Buñuel's slitting of the eyeball in *Un Chien Andalou* — is discernible in this anti-bourgeois film. But the eyeball, however shocking, was fictional; *The Blood Of The Beasts* is real. Forcing us to view another being's painful and sordid death in all its detailed enormity, it subverts our habitual state of



consciousness and opens us to greater insight. Franju, committed artist, resistance fighter, moralist, wants us to consider all slaughter anywhere committed on our behalf by those we hire to do our dirty work, so that we can sit down at clean tablecloths and deny complicity.

Death Day

Visuals: Sergei M. Eisenstein, Mexico, 1934

The enormous amount of film shot by Eisenstein in Mexico for his ill-fated *Que Viva Mexico* was never edited or completed. However it provided footage for works edited by others, of which this is one. *Death Day* is a record of a curious Mexican holiday, a cross between Memorial Day and Halloween, taken from the Aztec feast for the dead. For one day, death rules supreme in the form of candy skulls, death toys, processions of skeletons, and funereal

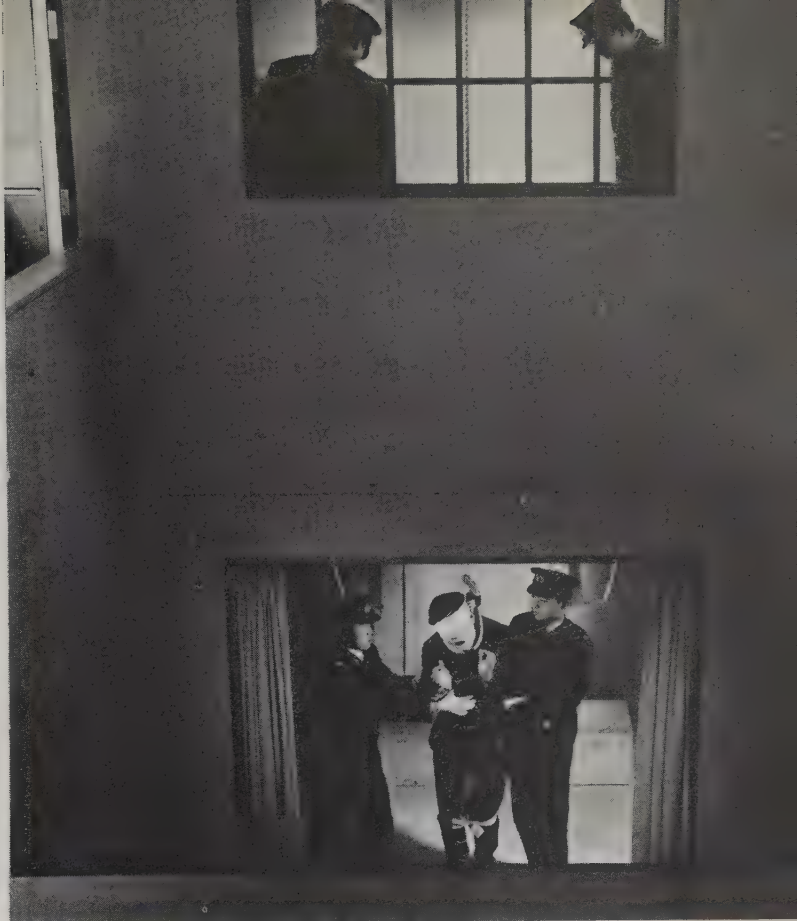


◀▲ When the butcher raises his axe-like tool to stun the animal, the camera stays with him until the bitter end; there is no attempt either to protect or cheat the spectator; we must come to terms with daily slaughter, committed (not only in slaughter-houses) in our name. (Georges Franju, *The Blood Of The Beasts*, France, 1947, see p. 267)

◀ Amidst steaming blood and men wading in excrement, even Vietnam and the concentration camps are not too far away. The killing of animals in Paris slaughterhouses becomes, in this masterpiece, a poetic metaphor of the human condition. Its unflinching realism and ice-cold brutality — depicting what 'killers without hate' (Baudelaire) do to animals daily at our behest, — carries its own surreal impact, which compels those willing to watch to enter into new awareness. (Georges Franju, *The Blood Of The Beasts*, France, 1947, see p. 267)

► *Death by hanging: fictional. The strongly geometric division of this still into two separate components (causing a peep-hole effect) and its powerful contrast between black and white rivet attention on the pitiful and involuntary gesture of the condemned man, entirely surrounded by efficient, cold-blooded automatons. (Nagisa Oshima, *Death By Hanging*, Japan, 1968, see p. 53)*

▼ *Death by hanging; real. An efficient and solicitous German officer strings up a young civilian in the East. Another, a girl, has already died, her eyes uncomprehending. The young man's slight smile may be due to shock. The recording of real death is always traumatic for the viewer. (Mikhail Romm, *Ordinary Fascism*, USSR, 1965)*





masks: yet it also seems strangely, almost benevolently, integrated into life, the fear of it weakened by mockery and familiarity.

Diabolique (Les Diaboliques)
Henri-Georges Clouzot,
France, 1955 (F)

One of the most frightening and shocking films ever made, *Diabolique* is notable for its particularly effective exploitation of our fear of the dead and their return. For its diabolic timing, sadistic heightening of tension, and meticulous shock-montage are merely stations on the way to the ultimate horror: the return to life, before the breaking eyes of the murderess, of the 'drowned' victim of her deed, gruesomely emerging from a filled bath tub, and, in a further turn of the screw, his apparent removal of his own 'eyes'. Since only a small portion of the film's length consists of frightening images, it is clear that Clouzot succeeds in evoking the 'nameless dread' of our atavistic past.



◀▲ The chalk-white face, in ironic contrast with newly dyed moustache and hair (for youthful looks), denotes the death of the famous writer on the Lido, his unrequited homosexual passion for a young boy now forever unfulfillable. Sun and sweat make the hair dye run down his face in tragic rivulets. (Luchino Visconti, *Death In Venice*, Italy, 1971, see p. 241)

◀ These alien, prehistoric monster birds – caught in a powerful, dynamic composition of blacks and whites – are merely close-ups of seagulls, but photographed from their viewpoint. One dies a slow, lonely death on a beach, recorded by the filmmaker with utmost gravity. (Paul Kocela, *The End Of One*, 1971, see p. 271)



The End Of One
Paul Kocela, USA, 1971

A documentary of a dying sea gull, alone on a beach. She falls for the last time, turns her head side-ways and we see her eyes. There is no sound except nature. Time passes. Her eyes glaze over as we watch them. A being has died; a filmmaker has made us care.

Forbidden Bullfight
(Corrida Interdite)

Denys Colomb de Daunant
 This lyrical, dream-like masterpiece of the visual cinema – entirely based on documentary footage – creates its hallucinatory effects through that simple and perhaps most effective of all filmic devices; slow motion. One of the few films to convey the mystique of the *corrida* in emotional rather than intellectual terms,

it proceeds entirely in choreographed, majestic images, and never fails to remind us of impending death; when it comes, the driving home of the sword is repeated in twelve languorous dissolves in a beautiful, ominous cascade of images.

Forbidden Games (Jeux Interdits)

René Clément, France, 1952 (F)

Very few films are capable of portraying the secret worlds of children; this is achieved here in the context of a story of war and death. Set in France during the Second World War, it deals with a five-year-old girl orphan and an older boy who, ironically, can retain normalcy only by recreating images and episodes of a death so familiar as to be integrated

▲ A mystifying, therefore arresting image. An open coffin, with an undoubted corpse; a young man, as if dead, next to it; and, most disturbing of all, a stream of water – the only action, hence, focal point of the still; only later do we notice the hand holding the nozzle, a terrifying sight, since its invisible (and implicated) owner offers no help but merely rinses what we now realize to be blood from the young man's body. (Juraj Herz, *The Cremator*, Czechoslovakia, 1968, see p. 57)

into their universe. Building secret burial grounds for animals, they engage in rites and fashion a macabre alternate reality open only to them. The psychological penetration of the mind of the child is consummate; and death, in its many guises, never absent.

Death

Germ and Chemical Warfare *CBS News, USA, 1968*

A documentary look at the chemical and biological weapons developed and stored by the US, including nerve gases, chemical disorienting and disabling agents, defoliants, crop-killers, plague, anthrax and botulism carriers. The film asks why the US remains the only major power which has not ratified the 1925 Geneva Treaty against chemical and bacteriological warfare. There is an odour of massive death.

Interviews With My Lai Veterans

Joseph Strick, USA, 1971

This deeply disturbing cinema verité study consists of uncensored interviews with American veterans of the My Lai massacres. It is a film about death – and how somebody's death can be caused, faced, and then talked about by the assassin. Clean-cut young Americans, now back in civilian life, recount with defensive smiles, false indifference, and concealed remorse, how and why they murdered. Dissociated from their acts, destroyed by war, dead in life, alien to guilt, they emerge as victims as well as executioners. Their artless straightforwardness convinces us immediately of the veracity of their horrifying self-indictment. The fact that their statements are accepted as truth is what creates the shattering, seditious effect of this film and separates it from propaganda.

It Is Good To Live

Fumio Kamei, Japan, 1958

This is one of the first documentary films about the survivors of Hiroshima and

Nagasaki. It coldly records the lingering effects of the bomb on the victims decades later. In a succession of realistic, shocking sequences, their lives, difficulties, and *camaraderie* are examined. The very objectivity of incidents, scenes, and faces makes the film the more terrifying.

Meditation On The End Of Human Life (Posledni Veci Cloveka)

Jovan Kubicek, Czechoslovakia, 1967

A very original student film from Prague's famed film school, made during the period of liberalization. This clear-eyed study of funeral services and crematoria reflects on how mass production methods and the impersonality of technological society have invaded even this last ritual. An accelerated sequence condenses the endless repetitions of identical funeral services, the arrivals and departures of mourners, into a few moments of sad comment. Though crematoria in the East are fast, popular, and clean, the director points to the even more efficient ones of Terecin and Hiroshima.

A Movie

Bruce Conner, USA, 1958

One of the most original works of the international film avant-garde, this is a pessimistic comedy of the human condition, consisting of executions, catastrophes, mishaps, accidents, and stubborn feats of ridiculous daring, magically compiled from jungle movies, calendar art, Academy leaders, cowboy films, cartoons, documentaries, and newsreels. None of the visual material is original; and none is used for its original

purpose. Amidst initial amusement and seeming confusion, an increasingly dark social statement emerges which profoundly disturbs us on a subconscious level.

Particularly important are the documentary images of death; the battered bodies of Mussolini and his mistress, suspended upside down; the crash of a waterplane, with the pilot hitting against the fuselage in a brief, terrifying moment; a one-second documentary shot of an execution, 'revealed' as if it was a dirty secret, and just as quickly withdrawn; the death of a bridge (wildly swaying, then collapsing), immediately following an optimistic speech by Teddy Roosevelt. The entire film is a hymn to creative montage.

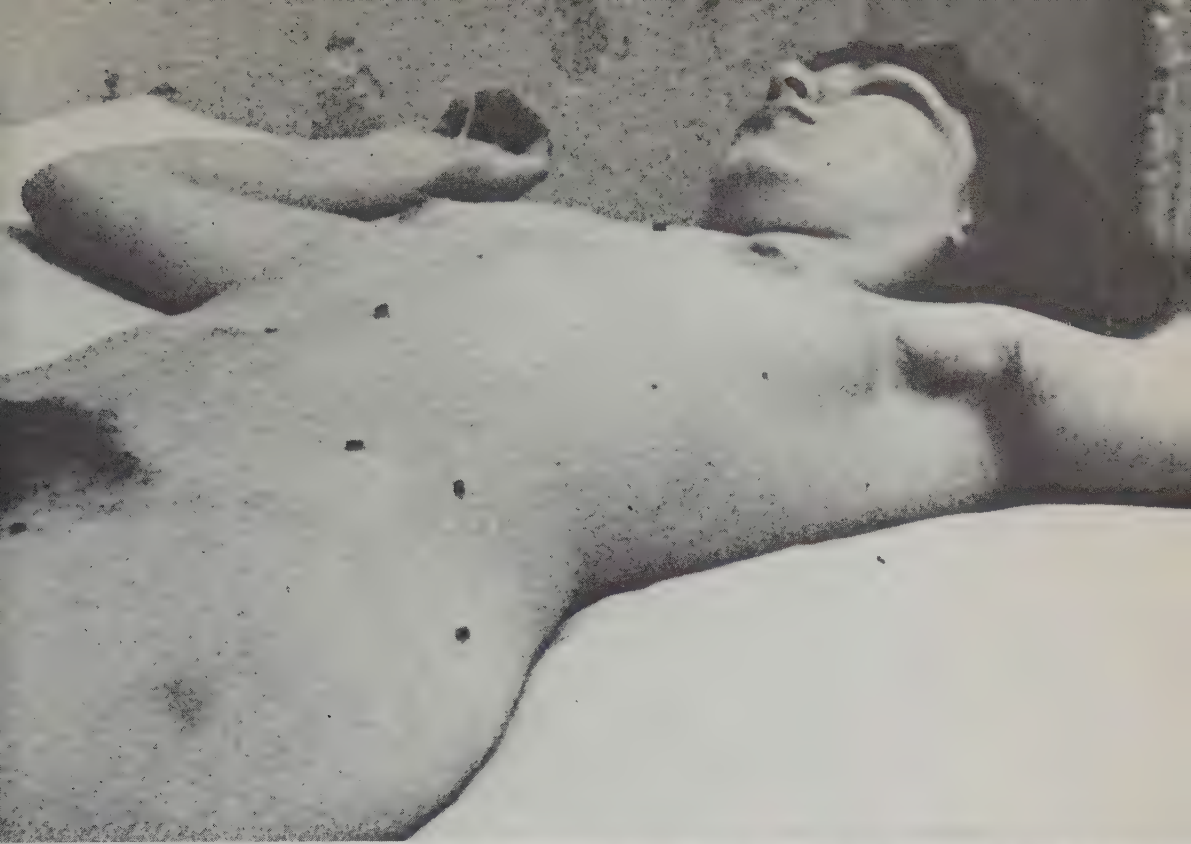
Necrology

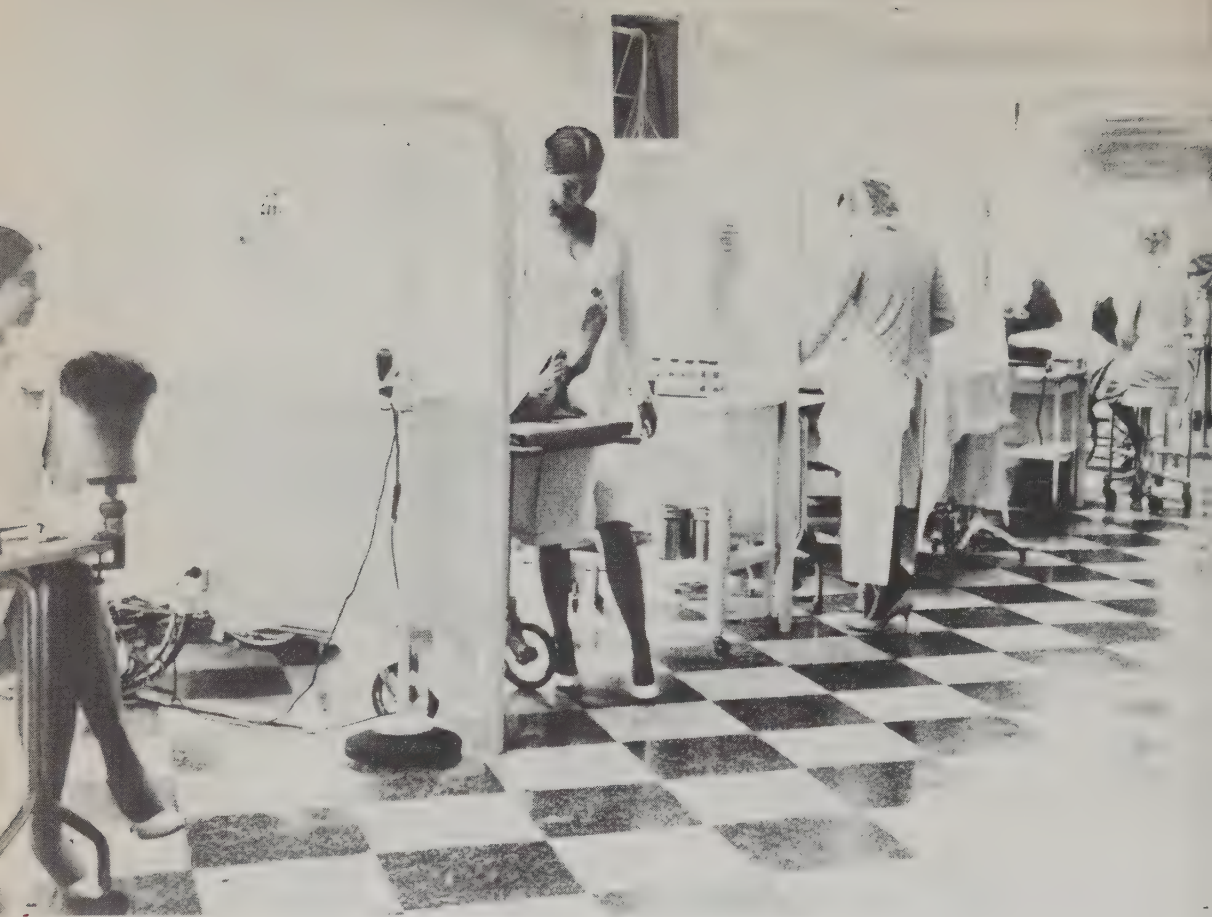
Standish Lawder, USA, 1969

Minimal cinema in the service of a non-verbal, apocalyptic statement: a stationary camera trained on an escalator crowded with blank, motion-

▲ *An ominous and deceptive shot; the girl is heavily drugged, not dead; but the presence of flies busily infesting all parts of her body sets off an inevitable chain of morbid associations. The graininess of the image further contributes to this impression; it is as if the body was already decomposing. (Yoko Ono, Fly, Great Britain, 1970, see p. 209)*

► *The contemplation of death. In one episode of Pasolini's most personal and most controversial film, Clementi plays a savage during the Middle Ages, reduced to cannibalism by hunger in some deserted, possibly war-torn landscape. Caught, he is tied to a stake and eaten in turn by scavenging animals. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, Pigpen, France/Italy, 1969)*





▲ Perhaps only a 'foreigner' could so elegantly have exposed and debunked America's high-camp burial establishments, their financial greed, hypocrisy and fake religiosity. In a very American attempt at banishing death, the mortuary literally assumes the trappings of a beauty salon, an ominous union of Eros and Thanatos. (Tony Richardson, *The Loved One*, Great Britain, 1965)

less, introverted people – endless victims – ascending (backwards!) in unbroken, heart-rending succession, to heaven, hell, or oblivion. Original and disturbing.

Wintersoldier
Winterfilm Collective, USA,
 1972

This feature-length documentary of the historic, terrifying testimony given by more than

two hundred ex-GIs at the 1971 Detroit Winter Soldier Investigation concerning American atrocities in Vietnam renders academic any disputes as to the relative effectiveness of word as against image. There is simply no substitute for seeing the faces of the men as they testify: their strain, tears, and hesitations, all inexorable guarantors of veracity, none available from a reading of the testimony.

One after another, these veterans of crime recount their experiences in acts of accusation and expiation; the testimony of these long-haired, intense young men implicates them as well; and judicious intercutting of old photographs showing them in crewcut and uniform further solidifies this theme and broadens it to one potentially encompassing all of us, given only our presence at

the right time and place.

Authenticity and horror are built with small, precise details. An American officer advises his men not to count prisoners at the beginning of their removal in American planes, only upon arrival. A woman is split open from vagina to neck. A small child is stoned to death for taunting the Americans.

The effect of the testimonials is enhanced by intercutting of colour slides and live footage of tortures, killings, burnings, bombings – images otherwise hidden away by the hundreds and thousands of feet in film libraries of television networks and never seen. They show pitiful, enormously frightened, totally disoriented human beings, delicate and small in build, violated and murdered by massive, huge Westerners who seem to look like men from

outer space, dropped by evil machines to rain destruction on their ancestral lands. All the 'clichés' are there – the crying mother displaying a maimed child, the aged grandparents herded off, the civilians crouching in unbelievable fear in bulrushes, ineffectively hiding from helicopters in which one of the monsters actually films their plight. One feels frightened at the thought of untold thousand others patiently waiting in television vaults to be stirred into pitiful life by future researchers, an accusing army of corpses that we will never surmount.

Far from being a horror show or propagandistic exercise, however, the film, by the very enormity of what it portrays, becomes a philosophical set-piece, raising all the basic moral



► (Top) 'It was like a hunting trip'. A further example of America's civilizing role in Vietnam, showing the hunter and his trophy. The smile, the stance, the contemptuous posing of executioner astride the victim he has 'bagged', are still visible in this indistinct photograph which thereby already symbolizes (for those with short memories) the slow receding of the crime into history. But the task of the subversives is to tear open old wounds. (Winterfilm Collective, *Wintersoldier, USA*, 1972, see p. 274)

► For once, a life-less, single shot conveys the total atmosphere of a film. The blindly staring windows and storefronts, the black-shadowed trees, the unearthly light on the empty pavements denote a town that – for one man – has died; Elie Wiesel's home-town, from which all Jews were deported by the Nazis and to which he attempts to return; in vain. (Harold Becker, *Sighet, Sighet, USA*, 1967, see p. 280)



Death

issues; the mechanisms by which 'ordinary' people become torturers and killers, the inability to feel the suffering of others, the possible inevitability of violence and murder in human affairs, the capability of all-encompassing evil on the part of everybody. It postulates self-protection, the need to maintain personal sanity, the urge for revenge, as premises for total indifference toward the 'enemy'; and asks unvoiced, insistent questions as to the irreversible damage this war has already done to American civilization.

The great and ultimate stars of the film are the tears shed by men who have learned that to destroy the false machismo instilled by school, state, and army, it is necessary to learn how to cry. Through the depth of their tearful misery, openly expressed, they reveal the true essence of a masculinity which for the first time, is human.

The Race

William Copland, Australia, 1970

In this angry newsreel compilation of injustice against the oppressed there occurs, without any particular preparation, a most shocking documentary sequence: the meticulously detailed, on-camera killing of a captured prisoner — possibly in the course of the Congo 'action' — who, cringing on the ground, has just been promised life. Since the 'outcome' is unknown to either him or us, we 'share' — in the comfort of a movie theatre — his unbearable dread, and attempt to believe, as does he, the promises and taunts of his captors. A tiny part of our humanity, perhaps, dies with this unknown man — one nameless victim out of

thousands dying somewhere at any given moment.

Reflection (Zrcadleni)

Evald Schorm, Czechoslovakia, 1965

A leading director of the Czech film renaissance provides a philosophical meditation on life and death, set amidst complex hospital apparatus and the sadness, hope, or resignation of the patients. Existentialist rather than optimist, the approach is one of humanistic atheism, accepting death as part of life. Interviews with doctors and nurses explore their outlook; all speak of death as a fact, without either sentimentality or religiosity. The studied objectivity of the film only imperfectly hides an intense emotionalism.

Rite Of Love And Death (Yukoku)

Yukio Mishima, Japan, 1965

The distinguished Japanese novelist who committed hara-kiri in 1970 as a protest against the corruption of national ideals uncannily anticipated this in a film he wrote, directed, and starred in five years earlier, in which he enacts the same traditional samurai suicide by which he later took his life. Based on his short story, 'Patriotism', it deals with a historical incident of the nineteen-thirties, in which an officer in the élite guard is asked by the Emperor to execute a number of his peers after an attempted coup d'état. Faced with the traditional samurai conflict of divided loyalties — to Emperor and to fellows-in-arms — the officer maintains his honour in the only way possible for him;

hara-kiri. His detailed, bloody suicide is one of the most gruesome and convincing examples of fictional death in cinema. Acted by Mishima himself, its ferocity is the more frightening in view of what actually transpired later.

Sirius Remembered

Stan Brakhage, USA, 1959

The face of death; a daring, silent poem on a dead and gradually decaying dog, compulsively recalled in inter-related, dream-like episodes, from many angles and in many seasons. The hand-held camera, in its distraught movements, reflects the filmmaker's anguish. A homage.

To Live (Vivre)

Carlos Vilardebo, France, 1960?

The eternal victims: This compassionate compilation of authentic documentary materials of the last twenty years — without a single staged scene — shows the endless suffering, torture, and death of civilians, war victims, natives, peasants, people all over the world, in images of unforgettable power and directness. Just think — admonishes an introductory title — scenes such as these are probably taking place once again somewhere at this very moment.

The Twilight Of The Damned (L'Aube Des Damnés)

Ahmed Rachedi, Algeria, 1970 (F)

This excellent feature-length documentary — the story of the imperialist colonization of Africa — is a film about death. Its most shocking sequences derive from the captured French film archives in Algeria

containing — unbelievably — masses of French-shot documentary footage of their tortures, massacres and executions of Algerians. The real death of children, passers-by, resistance fighters, one after the other, becomes unbearable. Rather than by blatant propaganda, the film convinces entirely by its visual evidence, constituting an object lesson for revolutionary cinema.

Vietnam, Land Of Fire
No credits available, France 1966

The ferocious reality of the suffering, torture, and death imposed on the civilian

population of Vietnam by America, as seen in newsreel and documentary materials; children with terrible wounds, bodies being cut open (on camera), the effects of napalm and poisonous chemicals, corpses burnt to a crisp, victims without limbs, villages set on fire — and Vietnamese resistance.

When Love Fails, episode in Love In The City
Michelangelo Antonioni, Italy, 1953

In one of Antonioni's earliest films — an episode in Zavattini's *Love In The City* — he interviews survivors of suicide attempts who then re-enact them in the

actual locales. An example of Zavattini's insistence on 'actuality' and 'non-fiction' as the stuff of drama and consciousness-raising.

The War Game
Peter Watkins, Great Britain, 1965

A terrifying 'fabricated' documentary records the horrors of a future atomic war in the most painstaking, sickening detail. Photographed in London, it shows the flash burns and firestorms, the impossibility of defence, the destruction of all life. Produced for the BBC, the film was promptly banned and became world-famous and rarely seen.

Concentration Camps

Archaeology (Archaeologia)
Andrzej Brzozowski, Poland, 1967

Peaceful woods, bird noises. A group of archeologists from the Polish Academy of Sciences begin their excavations in a leisurely, methodical fashion; as they progress and slowly uncover relics of the past — tin cups, rusted watches, dolls, and combs — a sudden horrible suspicion is confirmed: this is Auschwitz today, its 'realities' transmuted into congealed history rediscovered by a new generation. Simple titles listing the objects found strengthen this persiflage of conventional documentary, created in order to shock and subvert.

A Town Presented To The Jews As a Gift By The Führer (Mesto Darovane)
Vladimír Kressl, Czechoslovakia, 1968

An unprecedented historical document. The Nazi concentration camp of Terecin in Czechoslovakia was unique in occupying the area of an entire city, 'presented as a gift to the Jews by the Führer' in an obscene gesture. In preparation for a visit by the International Red Cross 'to investigate conditions', the Nazis began producing what was to have been a forty-minute documentary film extolling the happy life of the camp's inmates and forced a Jewish prisoner, the well-known actor Kurt Geron, of *Blue Angel* fame, to direct it. About half of this unfinished film was accidentally recovered after the war by the Czechs and is incorporated in this instructive, horrifying object lesson of how 'reality' can be manipulated and how false the 'authentic' film image can be; for here, in

this contrived documentary we see the actual inmates of the camp-city at soccer games, listening to concerts, peacefully working at various jobs, tending their gardens in their spare time. It is difficult to decide what is more horrific: the 'use' (by force) of human beings as actors in a portrayal of their lives that they knew to be false; or their constant, eager smiles to the camera (anything less may have meant instant death). 'I like it here in Terecin,' one of the inmates says; 'I lack nothing.' Within months, he and all the other hundreds of happy, smiling people in this film were exterminated.

Camps Of The Dead
Allied cameramen, France, 1947

As film record and historical document, this skilful and horrifying compilation of



▲ *The start of the journey. Jews being rounded up in an East European town by German troops. The camera catches the immediacy and terror of a moment in time, repeated with the same ferocity in endless situations elsewhere; but it is the small boy on the right who has made this particular image live forever. (unidentified Nazi documentary footage, 194(2)?)*

newsreel and documentary materials gathered by Allied cameramen upon their entry into the concentration camps in 1945/6, is the definitive work. In its portrayal of corpses, mass graves, decayed and martyred flesh, lampshades, severed limbs, living skeletons, it is also an example of the worst nightmares of surrealism overtaken by twentieth-century realities.

**Butterflies Do Not Live Here
(Motyli Tady Neziji)**

Miro Bernat, Czechoslovakia, 1958

A poignant and harrowing

study of the paintings and poems by Jewish child inmates of the Terecin concentration camp. Produced in illegal art classes during their imprisonment, they were carefully identified by name and biographical note, hidden away by the teacher-inmates, and accidentally recovered after the war, years after students and teachers had perished in the gas-chambers; a document of our era. The title derives from one of the poems; its author died at the age of twelve.

Chotyn – 5 km

Igor Kolovsky, USSR, 1968

In an unknown Russian hamlet, we meet a few old men who haltingly and with great emotion relive the destruction of the town and its population by the Nazis. The obvious sincerity and tears are unbearable; so are the endless rows of graves; but just as we

become accustomed to the idea of 'one' more town destroyed, a sudden map of Russia reveals the names of countless other hamlets that met an identical fate.

**The Games Of The Angels
(Les Jeux Des Anges)**

Walerian Borowczyk, France, 1964

This haunting and oppressive animation – a masterpiece of modern art – represents a daring attempt to portray not the reality of the camps, but their atmosphere; the 'weight' of infinite fear and unknown horror, the presence of continuous and unforeseeable death. Ironically described as a 'reportage in the city of the angels', the surrealist-expressionist images (reminiscent of both Di Chirico and Beckmann) take the unwilling spectator on a journey through a nightmarish world of metaphysical terror. There are

oppressive cells with ominous wall openings and pipes, indistinct torture instruments, misshapen torsos locked in brutal, endless struggle, executions, rivers of blood running in false colours. A unique and original work that aims at changing the viewer's consciousness by transporting him into an obsessively imagined recreation of what it must have been like.

Distant Journey (Ghetto Terezin)

Alfred Radok, Czechoslovakia, 1948 (F)

Over the years, the stature of this unaccountably neglected masterpiece of the humanist cinema has been growing. An unrelenting epic of human suffering and degradation, it is one of the very few films that succeed in making the horror and inexplicable reality of the concentration camp universe come alive. Intentionally intensified, non-realist film techniques (derived from both expressionist and surrealist tradition) are utilized as only they can cope with the enormity of the event. These 'distortions' of reality reveal its inner truth, simultaneously building up an atmosphere of nightmare and madness that explodes in final mass destruction.

I Was A Kapo (Bylem Kapo)

Tadeusz Jaworski, Poland, 1964

For a new generation, it is a subversive experience to meet actual, living representatives of the Nazi terror and to realize, with sudden anxiety, that they are as 'ordinary' as we are. Here a former concentration camp 'trusty' — now imprisoned for life in Poland — recounts on camera, how,

upon entering Auschwitz as a young man, he became part of the Nazi hierarchy 'in order to survive'. He recounts his crimes (as do other survivors, who knew him). He cries.

Memorandum

Donald Brittain and John Spotten, Canada, 1966

With *Night And Fog*, this is unquestionably the most sophisticated film yet made on the philosophical and moral problems posed by the concentration camp universe.

Twenty years after the liberation, a group of Canadian survivors return on a pilgrimage to the former Bergen-Belsen concentration camp. A complex filmic structure, combining cinema verité and a constant mingling of past and present, records the result: a morass of paradox, irony, unanswerable questions; and a strong implication that it may be impossible to go back or to

'understand'. The camp has become a NATO base and a garden for Germans; the returning Jews are unable to live up to the presumably heroic role imposed on them and fumble; an old German introduces himself as one of the sixty million cowards who did nothing against Hitler; and we learn of Jewish

▼ 'Detail from drawing, Butterflies, a pencil and pastel sketch (archives number 129-979.20-5 x 28-8 cm) by Marika Friedmanova, born on April 19, 1933, and deported to Terezin on August 3, 1942. Twenty-three more of her drawings exist. She lived in building L410, House 13. Perished at Auschwitz in 1944. This is one of hundreds of drawings and poems produced by child inmates of the Terezin concentration camp, carefully catalogued by illegal prison teachers and accidentally recovered after the war. (Miro Bernat, *Butterflies Do Not Live Here*, Czechoslovakia, 1958, see p. 278)





▲ *The reality of the camps; on the way to an execution. Only the Nazis could have succeeded in surpassing the most grotesque nightmares of Bosch or the Surrealists. The existence of these bands is a matter of record in almost all camps; there is nothing human beings are incapable either of creating or of enduring. (Unidentified Nazi documentary footage, circa 1944)*

collaborators, anti-Nazi Germans, NATO soldiers who have no idea of where or who they are. But the question hovering over the entire film — unspoken, yet implicit in every scene — is simply how, or whether, one can learn from the past.

Night And Fog (Nuit Et Brouillard)

Alain Resnais, France, 1955
Resnais' classic, definitive study of the concentration camp universe is a searing meditation on individual and collective responsibility, a film about human forgetfulness, a reminder of a reproduceable past, an account of a cosmic horror, an archetypal, surrealist nightmare come alive. Based

on exhaustive and terrifying documentary footage and shots of the camps ten years later — the horror receding beneath vegetation as part of the inevitable 'healing' of time — it aims to shock into awareness 'those who believe that this happened once and for all and in a single country and who do not think to look around and do not hear the cries without end'. Jean Cayrol provides a cruel, poetic commentary that will live forever, Hanns Eisler one of his most memorable scores. The constant transitions from then to now presage Resnais' later work and serve to confirm that the horror the film depicts continues into the present and is, in fact, concurrent to it.

Sighet, Sighet

Harold Becker, USA, 1967
Elie Wiesel, survivor of the Hungarian town of Sighet, from which a thousand Jews were deported to the ovens of Auschwitz, returns, unknown and unseen, a silent witness to the town where he was born and grew up. Life goes on in Sighet, the same buildings are still there but for Wiesel this

normalcy is a lie; for the inhabitants he knew have vanished before their time and he realizes that he cannot 'return'.

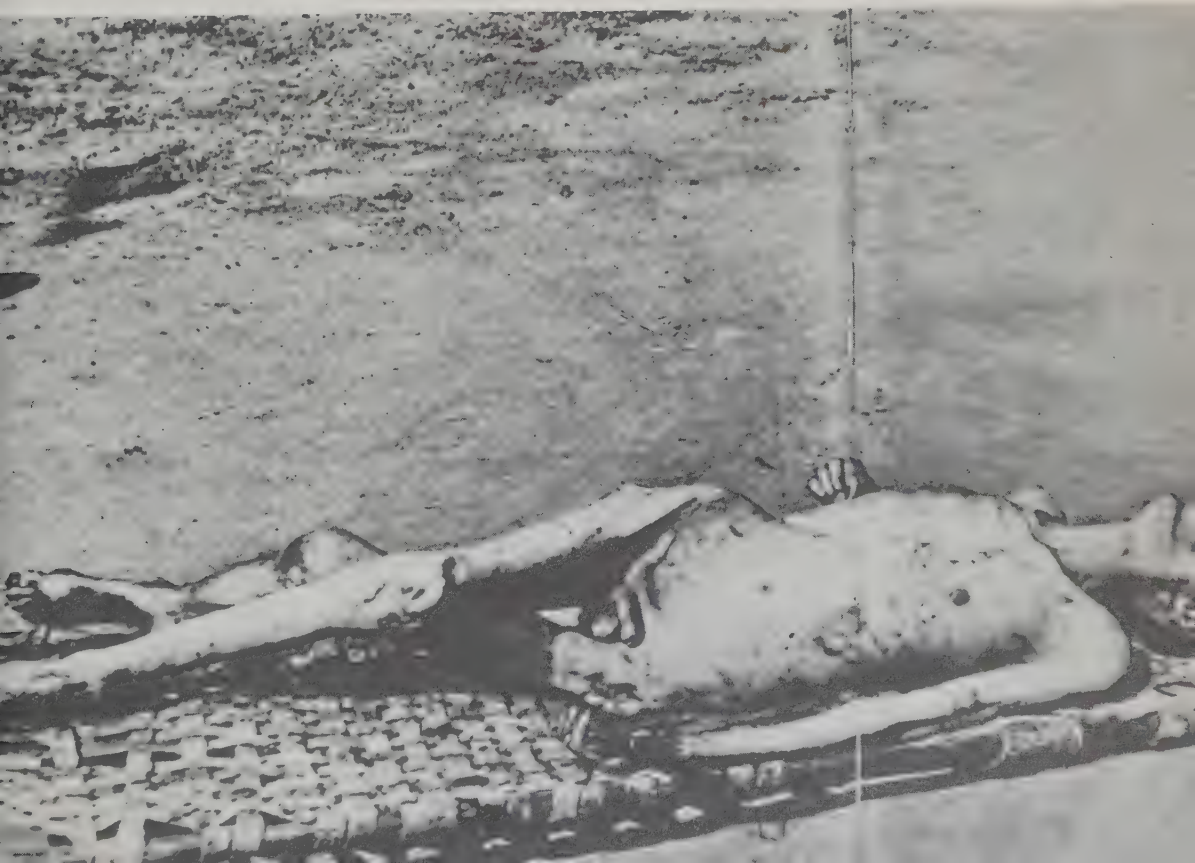
Warsaw Ghetto

Anonymous, Germany, 1943/4

This secret Nazi film — unforgettable documentary of a vanished world — was photographed just before the Ghetto's total destruction and either never completed or not intended for public release. For once, the Nazis — albeit unintentionally — revealed the truth about an event, though it was a truth distorted by their presence; the only Jews who did not know that they were being photographed were the dead; the others, depending on degree of desperation, indifference, or nearness of death, attempted to smile or otherwise co-operate with the photographer/director (representative of unlimited power over life or death), an obscene spectacle difficult to bear. The footage, by its very artlessness and the sepulchral absence of sound, exerts the most hypnotic and oppressive influence on the viewer; for



the end



Death

this is a spectral parade of horrors enveloped by silence. While an attempt is made to pretend that life proceeded 'as usual' in the Ghetto, reality breaks through with a vengeance. A long shot of a shopping area with purchasers (to denote normalcy) suddenly reveals several festering corpses, with flies, lying unattended on the sidewalk; people pass and no longer notice. Children in dirty cots — their skeletal bodies mercilessly exposed by an anonymous hand turning back their covers — stare at the camera wordlessly. Ghetto inhabitants are filmed with rashes, lice in their hair and dirty feet (in lingering close-up), to show how filthy Jews are. The nude corpses of a couple, next to each other in strange intimacy, put on to a cart for disposal; one falls off, and is put back, re-establishing the bond. A child, dressed in

the most surrealist rags, dancing for the camera and a piece of pretzel, with unaffected, innocent charm, unaware of her future, in total silence and to a tune that will remain unknown forever. A truck full of corpses, dumped by chute into a mass grave, with children tumbling behind women and men. Close-ups of faces (unbelievable faces) staring straight at the camera, undoubtedly compelled to do so, attempting to look normal and happy (lest they be killed on the spot), betraying fear, the horror of things seen, the nearness of death. Dying men on a bed jumping to attention as a piece of bread is offered; children with baggy clothes, roughly searched by German soldiers, 'contraband' spilling out of folds, pockets, trouser legs — carrots, more carrots, nothing but carrots. Death exudes from every frame of this film: death past, present, and future; all of its stars and extras died within the year, except the man behind the camera, his identity unknown. And here there is an intriguing, unresolved mystery: for in choice of subject matter, camera angles, duration of shots and editing, one discerns not only the cruelty of a Nazi historian 'objectively' recording impermissible history, but — this with a stab of sudden, uncanny surprise — a note of compassion, of sympathy wrenched perhaps unwillingly from its source, indeed possibly unknown to it. The Nazis, after all, did not believe in the subconscious universe explored by the Jew Freud.

▼ *The magnitude and enormity of the extermination camps is visually approximated in a documentary shot of shoes recovered after the liberation in just one camp. The victims had to remove them before entering the 'shower baths' in which they were gassed. Such visual evidence is overwhelming and a crutch to the human imagination, unable to comprehend the incomprehensible. (Alain Resnais, *Night And Fog, France, 1955*, see p. 280)*



The Attack on God: Blasphemy and Anti-Clericalism

Paradoxically, the relative absence of blasphemous films is due both to the strength of the religious taboo and to its irrelevance.

Film is so public and pervasive a medium that it operates under the closest supervision of state and clerical censorship systems (often abetted by the film industry's self-censorship regulations). These laws – aimed at protecting a *status quo* that is an intricate web of secular and clerical power relationships – effectively prevent attacks on religion for reasons either of faith or commerce (the fear of antagonizing powerful pressure groups). Blasphemy is thus eliminated either after production (by prohibition or organized boycotts) or, preferably, before (the film industry's well-developed sense of financial self-interest magically coincides with religious propriety).

In America, the immensely powerful Catholic Legion of Decency – until the nineteen-sixties virtually controlling exhibition patterns of certain films – effected this by its own rating system. Its condemnations of certain works (constituting virtual excommunication of producers and exhibitors) appear, in retrospect, even more significant than they did originally and afford, by their sweep, a view of the clerical mind in action: one can imagine how anti-religious films would have fared, if one considers the nature and quality of some of the titles officially condemned: *L'Avventura*, *Viridiana*, *Smiles of a Summer Night*, *Los Olvidados*, *La Notte*, *Blow-Up*, *Knife in the Water*, *Repulsion*, *Breathless*, *The Married Woman*, *Jules et Jim*, *The Silence*, *The Pawnbroker*, *Woman of the Dunes*, and *Martin Luther*. *La Strada* was classified as 'morally objectionable in part for all' because 'it tends to arouse undue sympathy for immoral characters'; and *The Bicycle Thief* was classified as 'containing material unsuitable for entertainment motion pictures'.

Judging by the almost complete absence of sacrilegious films (particularly when com-

pared to the manifold infringements on the sex taboo) one must conclude that the taboo on blasphemy is one of the most pervasive now operating in cinema.

But the situation is more complex, for at the same time another factor comes into play: the relative lack of interest in the subject among both audiences and filmmakers. Religion is simply not the order of the day as far as contemporary cinema is concerned.

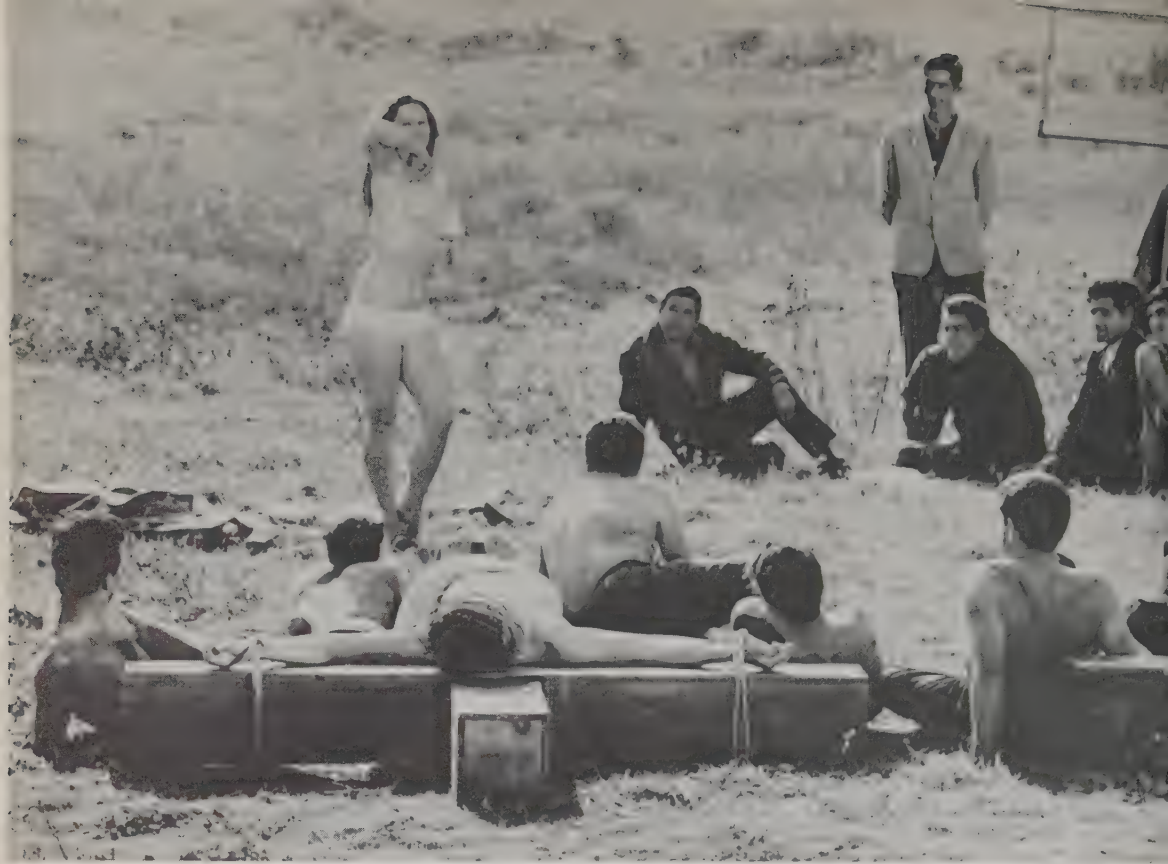
There is, of course, no dearth of charming family comedies (especially from Catholic countries such as Italy and France) in which priests are portrayed lovingly or with good-natured derision; but this 'humanizing' of the representatives of dogma, far from being subversive, merely makes the church more acceptable.

Films that deal with religion seriously (such as Bresson's *Diary of a Country Priest*, Dreyer's *Day of Wrath*, films by Bergman and Fellini) are as rare as blasphemous works; the latter seem to have been almost exclusively limited to the classical surrealist movement.

Significantly, they are almost entirely absent from the works of an avant-garde otherwise much concerned with questions of consciousness and values. Since financial or censorship restrictions do not exist here, the subject clearly lacks interest.

If there exists one persistently anti-clerical subversive in the cinema it surely is Buñuel; his continued insistence on this theme – from *L'Âge D'Or* to *The Nazarin*, *Viridiana*, *The Milky Way* and *The Discreet Charm of the Bourgeoisie* – dialectically indicates a continued involvement with his Jesuit childhood. The contemporary avant-garde, however, lacking the experience of a similar, intensely religious formative period, continues, with a few exceptions (Lethem, Marien, Nitsch), to be entirely unaffected by anti-clericalism.

There is one aspect of the problem that





◄▲ Pasolini's acid satire on pseudo-religion, banned by the Italian government. As we participate in the production of a typical Italian religious 'epic', the cast, during a break, watches a strip by the actress who plays Maria Magdalena while a crucified Christ lies in the foreground. Stripper and Christ are themselves placed into a cross-like composition, forcing our glance to waver between one and the other. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, *La Ricotta*, episode in *Rogopag*, Italy, 1962)

◄ A scene from the religious super-epic being made: Pasolini's loving and meticulous recreation of the high-camp of Italian religious post-card art (Pier Paolo Pasolini, *La Ricotta*, episode in *Rogopag*, Italy, 1962)

▲ In very religious Spain, a woman masturbates in front of an open window; her foot almost touches, as if in defiance, the ever-present crucifix; were it not considered powerful, it would not be part of this composition. Other sacrilegious elements permeate Arrabal's hallucinatory film. (Arrabal, *Viva La Muerte*, France, 1971, see p. 58)

is deafening. One of the most powerful institutions of our day has remained, in cinematic terms, one of the most secret. Whenever hesitant steps were taken to investigate (such as Jack Willis' *Every Seventh Child*), they immediately led to effective counter-action or suppression. Documentary filmmakers, largely dependent on institutional, industrial, or governmental financing have been kept from such studies by informal pre-censorship (the killing of projects before they are born) or by self-censorship for reasons of self-protection; the avant-garde, erroneously considering the subject matter dated, has bypassed it; and neither Stalinists nor Maoists or Third World Communists have found it expedient – for reasons of political strategy or lack of concern – to make such films.

The reticence of these groups as regards God and His works remains the more surprising since, considering the state of the world in this twentieth century, it seems advisable to call into question either His omnipotence or His benevolence.

ought to be of concern to documentarians and avant-gardists alike, which has, perhaps not so mysteriously, remained uninvestigated; a study of the wealth and social power of the Church in the world today. Here the silence

Films

L'Âge D'Or

Luis Buñuel, France, 1930 (F)

The two most famous surrealist works of world cinema, *Un Chien Andalou* and *L'Âge D'Or*, were made by Buñuel at the start of his career in the space of one year. The second film, *L'Âge D'Or*, is largely unavailable; its producer, the Vicomte de Noailles, a convert to Catholicism in his later years, withdrew it from circulation as blasphemous. It is a work of poetic sensibility, mordantly anti-bourgeois and anti-clerical. Although, as Buñuel put it, its incidents have been freed of the corruption of plausibility, they do counterpose love to the fossilized institutions of bourgeois

society. Among various incidents one recalls a raging fire at a manor party, with hosts and guests entirely unaware (comparable to analogous situations in Buñuel's latest, *The Discreet Charm of the Bourgeoisie*), an angry man throwing a giraffe and a cardinal out of the window, a passionate woman sucking the toe of a statue, a hero who kicks dogs and knocks down the blind, a gamekeeper who shoots his son, and invading bishops, soon seen as skeletons. In accord with surrealist ideology, only love — wild, anarchic, irrational love — is acceptable. Everything else is subverted; the rich, the church, the state,

the military, as well as those pervasive bourgeois vices of sentimentality and romanticism, so offensive to Buñuel throughout his life. In the final scene, a title introduces 'the four utterly depraved scoundrels who had just gone through 120 days of the most

▼ *The continued power of the religious taboo makes this 'dated', slightly ridiculous image important by withholding it from public view; for here, at the end of Buñuel's anti-bourgeois and anti-clerical shocker, we are introduced to the 'depraved monster' and 'main instigator' of a 120-day orgy of debauchery and perversion: Jesus Christ. (Luis Buñuel, L'Âge D'Or, France, 1930, see this page)*



unspeakable orgies, led by their Principal and chief instigator: de Sade's Duke of Blangis' — who is none other than Jesus Christ.

Archangel Gabriel (Archangel Gabriel A Pani Husa)

Jiri Trnka, Czechoslovakia, 1965

Taken from Boccaccio's *Decameron*, this lovely puppet film tells the bawdy story of the beautiful young Venetian lady who confesses her sinful passion for the Archangel Gabriel to a lustful monk, who promptly impersonates him in her bedroom with predictable results. Amidst the film's ribaldry, the hypocrisy and false piety of the monk are mercilessly mocked.

Constitution And Censorship *Stephen Sharff, USA, 1953*

A very useful historical documentary of the American court proceedings against Rossellini's allegedly blasphemous *The Miracle* which resulted in the Supreme Court's affirmation of film as being covered by the constitutional 'free speech' protection clause and the elimination of 'blasphemy' as cause for censorship. The protagonists — civil liberties attorney Ephraim London, single-handedly responsible for this anti-censorship victory, and Hugh Flick, head of the censor board — appear in person.

Every Seventh Child

Jack Willis, USA, 1967

It is significant that following its first and only appearance on educational television this important documentary — a discussion of the viability and relevance of Catholic education in the United States — immediately became subject

to strong, organized attack by pressure groups and was withdrawn from distribution. It has remained unique: no other film involving reasoned (or even, possibly, critical) appraisal of Catholicism has appeared on television. The most fascinating (cinema vérité) sequences show the specific indoctrination of five-year-old children (!) with the concept of sin, coupled with exhortations to avoid sex and suicide as sinful.

L'Imitation Du Cinéma

Marcel Marien, Belgium, 1959

This Belgian surrealist work consists of two films, one commenting on the other, concerning a young man with a crucifixion complex. Imagining crosses everywhere, he even cuts his fried potatoes in the shape of a cross. Unable to buy a large cross, he settles for sixty francs' worth of small ones, which he carries off in a paperbag. When the cross he finds to crucify himself on proves too small, a kindly priest volunteers to nail his feet to the floor.¹

(1) J.H. Matthews, *Surrealism and Film*, Ann Arbor, University of Michigan Press, 1971, p. 122

Marjoe

Howard Smith and Sarah Kernochan, USA, 1972 (F)

This deceptively humorous cinema vérité study of a travelling evangelist emerges as a ruthless exposé of an aspect of America's national psyche, with implications far beyond its immediate subject matter. Marjoe began by performing marriage ceremonies at the age of four (seen in marvellous newsreels of the

time) and graduated to fame on the 'Holy Roller' Pentecostal circuit, throwing women into convulsions, performing miracles, providing sex substitutes and mass therapy to the countless victimized poor and ignorant who flock to his meetings with their offerings. While the sequences of a prancing Mick Jagger imitation (complete with rock rhythms and brimstone) and of his huge and suffering audience in themselves constitute an impressive achievement of non-fiction cinema, simultaneous private interviews reveal the fiery evangelist to be a cynical atheist and hedonist, with contempt for his 'work' and at best an ambiguous solicitude for his flock.

The revelation of mass manipulation by a charismatic, smiling con-man, the fervour and conservatism of the duped, the intrusion of questions of money and power over others — these American preoccupations are brilliantly reflected in this outrageous, disturbing black comedy.

The Miracle (Le Miracolo)

Roberto Rossellini, Italy, 1948

Anna Magnani as a dim-witted peasant girl who allows herself to be seduced by a stranger because she believes him to be Saint Joseph; pregnant, she decides to have the child, since he must be the Messiah. A serious and moving work, its American release led to condemnation by the Legion of Decency, a virulent and organized national campaign against it, which included picketing, bomb threats, and Cardinal Spellman's diocesan condemnation lumping the film with 'the greatest enemy of civilization, atheistic Com-

The Attack on God



▲ A new, however gentle desecration of the Pietà. The male could have come straight out of a painting; but the concreteness of the photographic image makes his complete nudity more controversial. The woman's pendulous breasts introduce a note of sly irony within the context of documentary accuracy. (James Broughton, *The Golden Positions*, USA, 1970)

munism'. It is ironical that this campaign, by leading to the banning of the film by the New York censors, sounded the death-knell for censorship in the United States; for in 1952, the Supreme Court rescinded the ban, declaring that films, as significant media for the dissemination of ideas, were covered by constitutional free speech guarantees.

Mother Joan Of The Angels
(Matka Joanna Od Aniolow)
Jerzy Kawalerowicz, Poland,
1961 (F)

Considering its source, this film's attitude towards religion is surprisingly sophisticated and non-propagandistic. Portraying events in a seventeenth-century nunnery supposedly possessed by devils, it subtly reveals sexual urges, guilt and sado-masochism as strongly related to concepts of sin and exorcism. A prototype of intelligent anti-clerical filmmaking.

A Note From Above
Derek Phillips, Great Britain,
1969

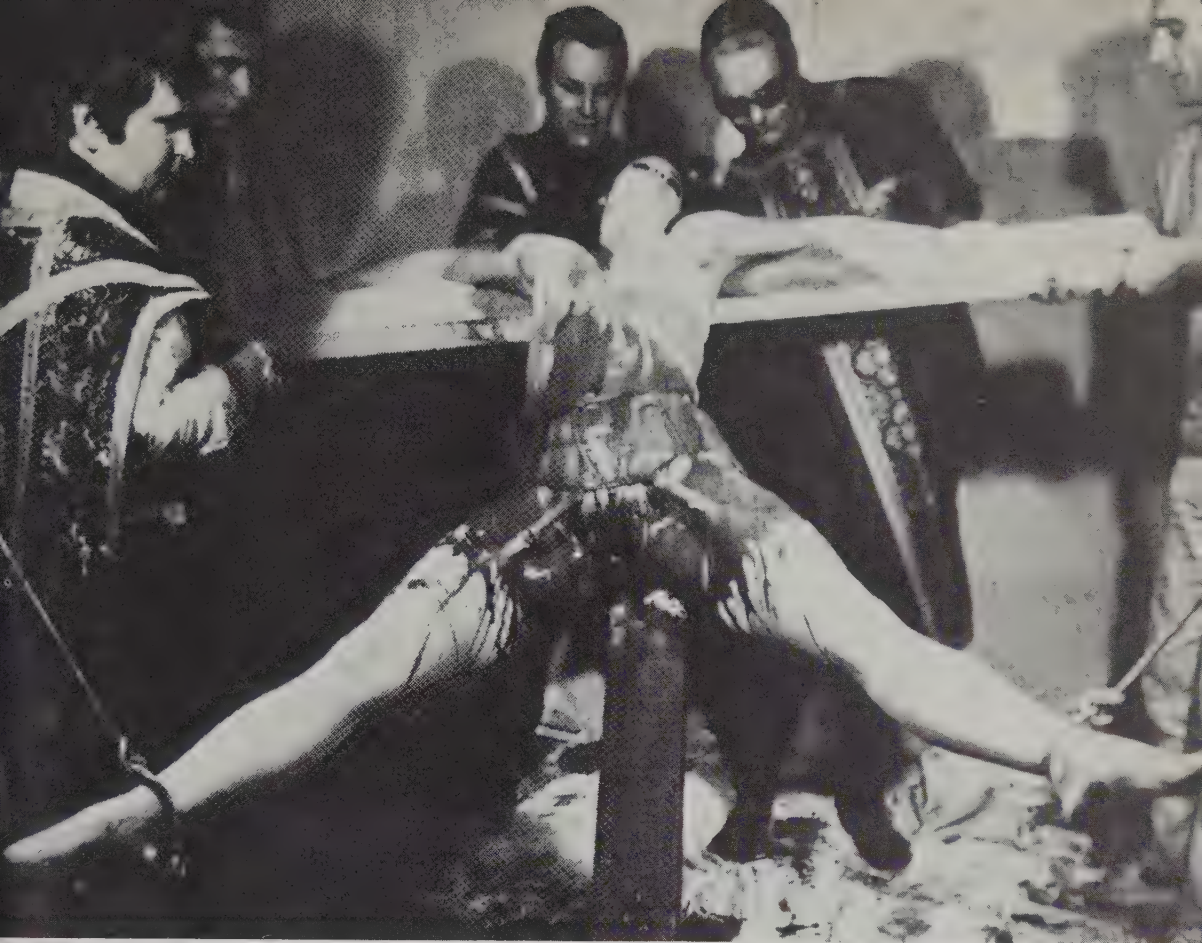
A false message and its consequences: The ten commandments (received from God) are unthinkingly acted

out to the letter in an ominous animated film. Unfortunately, the last commandment, by mistake, reads 'Thou Shalt Kill'.

Maria-Conception-Action-Hermann Nitsch (Maria-Empfängnis-Aktion Hermann Nitsch)

Irm and Ed Sommer, West Germany, 1969

Since 1963, the German avant-gardist Hermann Nitsch has created a series of live happenings, which (like Otto Muehl's *Sodoma*) combine cruelty, sexuality, defilement, and visual shock for purposes of purification, and 'ab-reaction' of sado-masochist impulses. This is a film record of his most controversial creation: the crucifixion of a young woman, the disembowelling of a lamb carcass, and her defilement with it.



▲ A scene from Herman Nitsch's sacrilegious happening which combines cruelty, sexuality, and visual shock for ideological purpose; here a young woman is 'crucified' and defiled with a lamb carcass that has been disembowelled. 'The idea of redemption is intensified into pornography to offer a forbidden glance into our prohibited sado-masochist impulses.' (Peter Gorsen). (Irm and Ed Sommer, *Maria-Conception-Action-Hermann Nitsch*. West Germany, 1969, see p. 288)

'By the act of crucifixion, disembowelment, defilement, and dismemberment of a lamb carcass the sadistic urge to kill and masochistic wish for self-sacrifice are substituted. Historically these drives have found no outlet in culture and religion, the potentialities of the sado-masochist instinct being guarded by secret and prohibition. The substitute act of the lamb crucifixion is a

brief, forbidden, lustful glance into this potential and serves as partial resolution of that connection with displacement which Nitsch also calls 'ab-reaction'.

'In the *Maria-Conception Action*, the eroticisation and desublimation of the idea of redemption is intensified into pornography . . . it complements the flesh of the lamb carcass with that of the female nude and is crucified allegorically like the lamb and together with it. The slitting open and evisceration of the lamb carcass corresponds visually to the opening and pushing apart of the vagina; the defilement and dismemberment of the lamb corresponds to the pouring over or covering of the nude female body with blood and entrails, and finally, to the sex act itself, which

Nitsch — again in an allegorically obscene substitute act — completes with a *godemichie*.' Peter Gorsen, *Sexualaesthetik*, Hamburg, Rowohlt, 1972, p. 180, translation by the author.

The Nun (La Religieuse)
Jacques Rivette, France, 1965 (F)
Banned by the censors, and *cause célèbre* of post-war French cinema, this chilling melodrama is based on Diderot's famous eighteenth-century anti-clerical classic. It traces the life of a young girl forced to take the veil, equating, ironically, the tyranny of sadistic cruelty with that of erotic love; the corruption of the convent with that of the outer world. A calculated artificiality marks the film's progression from austere cruelty to luxuriant decadence.



▲▲ A young handyman, pretending to be deaf and dumb, allows himself to be utilized by assorted nuns in various interesting ways. Italian sunlight, countryside, and actors reinforce authenticity in this vigorous retelling of Boccaccio's stories: bawdiness and past tense soften the sacrilegious aspects. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, *The Decameron*, Italy/France/West Germany, 1970)

▲ This blissfully domestic scene actually portrays an equally blissful all-Lesbian convent. By its very neutrality, it conveys the 'secrecy' of this artist's style. Diderot's anti-clerical classic provides the basis for one of the few and certainly one of the most sophisticated anti-Catholic films yet made. (Jacques Rivette, *The Nun*, France, 1968, see p. 289)

In its relentless portrayal of the doom of the innocent, it becomes a plea for freedom and tolerance far transcending the church issue. The supreme irony comes with the nun's final 'escape' to a hostile world, prostitution, and death.

Rape

Wim van der Linden, Holland 1966

This beautiful example of far-fetched blasphemy accompanies a happy, ugly nun into the woods for her constitutional, replete with charming bird noises. Praying to and fondling a priapic mushroom, she is unaware of the evil rapist shadowing her. When the rape occurs, it is in long shot, hidden from view, under a huge tree. Articles of clothes and her cross sail through the air; the tree — entirely dominating the screen — sways rhythmically and repeatedly. A few minutes later it stops; then another tree, a few feet away, begins to sway in identical fashion. The rapist finally emerges, exhausted.

The Sin Of Jesus

Robert Frank, USA, 1961

A poor, pregnant woman, abandoned by her lover, is given a young angel by Christ in his stead, but she destroys him on their wedding night by the violence of her sexual embrace. Christ refuses to help a second time, thus sinning against her fated humanness, and is refused forgiveness by her. A blend of stark realism and lyrical fantasy, this controversial work was adapted from an Isaac Babel short story. The humanization of Jesus is achieved in a casual, direct manner; the film's view of man's world is

bleak. As in his still photographs ('The Americans') Frank reveals mysteries.

Roma

Federico Fellini, Italy, 1972 (F)

Though neither one's knowledge nor understanding of the city is in any way deepened by this film, Fellini has nevertheless created a dazzling display of visual cinema, an impressionist poem of Rome past and present, as seen through the eyes of an amorous observer. Hundreds of extravagant images are edited into a rhythmic crescendo. One of the most startling sequences is a satirical fashion parade of the most extraordinary ecclesiastical robes, an expressionist parody of the wealth, commercialization, and corruption of the contemporary Church. There are priests on rollerskates, sports clothes for clerics, choreographed movements of



▲ By juxtaposing several 'hot' symbols — female pubic area, crawling maggots, and crucifix — a subversive filmmaker simultaneously violates three taboos in a visual comment on the conflict between Catholicism and sex. (Roland Lethem, *Les Souffrances D'Un Oeuf* Meurtri, Belgium, 1967)

► The man to whom nothing human is alien, perforce had at some point also to subvert this attire, as he subverted anything that smacked of officialdom, pomposity, hypocrisy, and self-righteousness. An escaped convict in this film, he promptly becomes the arch-cleric; but his unorthodox seating position visually telegraphs his true feelings about the ministry. (Charles Chaplin, *The Pilgrim*, USA, 1922)





the models, golden vestments and flashing neon robes (revealed to be empty), a fantastic procession of skeletons and finally, the Pope — ‘as if God’, with music and light effects — revealed as a puppet. Only a ‘religious’ Italian humanist like Fellini could have dared create this sacriligious spectacle.

Simon Of The Desert

Luis Buñuel, Mexico, 1966 (F)
Another in Buñuel’s endless attempts to come to terms with what he abhors yet cannot completely abjure; religion and God. Here a modern saint, ensconced in penitance on a thirty-foot-high pillar in the desert for twenty-seven years, is repeatedly tempted by a delicious devil. Finally he descends, and discovers a contemporary hell: present-day America in the last stages of its decline.

Viridiana

Luis Buñuel, Spain/Mexico, 1961 (F)

Viridiana is a chilling and scandalous blasphemy perpetrated by a master subversive, one of the great directors of world cinema. This black and sardonic ‘comedy’ recounts the undoing of a priggish, ‘Good Samaritan’ nun who attempts to live out (and instill in others) values of decency and purity. She is duly elevated to a state of ambiguous liberation — as participant in a *ménage à trois* — after her brutal rape by a lecherous beggar. (‘The spiritual potentialities of this rape are incalculable, and given a libertarian-surrealist viewpoint, very promising’¹). The film is suffused with subtle, forbidden images, often only hinted at to increase our participation in the act of desecration.

Leaving the security of the convent at the misguided prodding of her Mother Superior ‘to be nice’ to her uncle, Viridiana arrives at his house with a frightening array of Christian tools of worship and purification that — typical for Buñuel — include cross, chain, crown of thorns, nails, and hammer. Their actual use is never shown; but the implication of religious masochism is clear, and further emphasized in a close-up of the uncle’s personal cross; it opens into a knife.

The most ferociously blasphemous scene depicts beggars, brought to the estate by Viridiana to save their souls, using her absence for a food and sex orgy. Filled with grotesque, Goyaesque touches, it ends in the tongue-in-cheek ‘taking’ of a group photograph by a woman beggar obscenely raising her

◀(Top and Bottom) A ‘swinging’ clerical fashion parade becomes an expressionist parody of the commercialization and wealth of the Church, as Fellini, in his own flamboyant, baroque way, takes a very decided swipe at institutionalized religion. Compositional effects, as usual, are carefully controlled; note difference in size between the two cyclists, their perfect alignment and serious mien, all contributing to the satirical effect. (Federico Fellini, Roma, Italy, 1972, see p. 291)

▶ A new, contemporary attempt at acting like Christ, turning the other cheek and doing good unto others, does not fare well at the hands of man, as seen in one of Buñuel’s most philosophical and clear-eyed works. (Luis Buñuel, Nazarin, Mexico, 1958)





▲ An immortal moment in film history: Buñuel's scathing satire of 'The Last Supper', enacted during a food and sex orgy of beggars and lumpen, invited by the ineffectual do-gooder Viridiana. Instead of saving their souls, she loses her own and becomes part of a seedy ménage à trois. (Luis Buñuel, *Viridiana*, Spain/Mexico, 1961, see p. 293)

skirt to 'snap' the picture. At this moment, the film freezes into a still shot of the beggars grouped around the table in exact imitation of da Vinci's Last Supper, with Handel's 'Hallelujah' on the track and a blind, hideous beggar in the position of Christ; an immortal moment in film history, combining pornography and blasphemy in scathing comment on the sterile 'humanitarianism' of the simplistically religious.

The stupidity of the Spanish censors, Ado Kyrrou points out, changed a mediocre ending into a sublime one. Following the rape, Viridiana, distraught, comes to her cousin's room in a confused, almost sub-

conscious attempt at sexual surrender, only to find him with his servant-mistress, this time ensconced in a card game. Both women are taken aback; the man relishes the situation and invites Viridiana to join them. 'I always knew we would have a game together', he says; and as the camera pulls back on a long-shot of the three playing cards in a cosy family scene, we hear a blatantly vulgar, erotically charged rock-and-roll piece — the first of its kind in the film — commenting on Viridiana's final 'liberation' into the pragmatism and corruption of bourgeois society. In the original scenario, banned by the censors prior to production, Viridiana surprises the pair in bed; the cousin has the maid leave the room, remaining with Viridiana while the maid spies through the key hole. More power to the censors!

'Once upon a time', says Kyrrou, 'it was anti-clericalism and blasphemy; in *Viridiana*, it is atheism, total tenderness, lighting-like sympathy for men and things; this second

attitude — which does not contravene the first but simply goes beyond it — is the more revolutionary'.²

Originally heralded by the Franco regime as the oppositionist Buñuel's 'return' to Spain, the film was banned upon completion but some copies reached France and its 1961 showing at Cannes — despite Catholic opposition — saved this masterpiece for film history.

REFERENCES:

¹Raymond Durnat, *Luis Buñuel*, University of California Press, Berkeley, 1968, p. 123.

²Ado Kyrrou, *Luis Buñuel*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1963, p. 79.

Trance and Witchcraft

Films

The Andromeda Strain

Robert Wise, USA, 1971 (F)

The power of a visual taboo is shockingly proven in one scene of this film, when the wrist of a corpse — killed by extra-terrestrial contamination — is cut open by earth people and sand gushes out instead of blood. This substitution is not merely bizarre but positively threatening to an audience entirely engrossed in the plot. The power of the 'contamination' is, for once, not conveyed by horrific make-up, but the diabolic utilization of a visual taboo

touching us on a deeper level and calling into question the corpse's very humanity.

Day of Wrath (Vredens Dag)

Carl Theodor Dreyer, Denmark, 1943 (F)

The masterpiece of a genius of cinema. A story of passion and jealousy under the shadow of seventeenth-century religious fanaticism and superstition, it represents nothing less than an attempt to subvert the subconscious of the viewer by a profound psychological penetration of

▼ *Converging and opposing lines, shades of Dali and Van Gogh combine in a flamboyant, nightmarish painting by a mental patient. From an unprecedented film document which, in drawings and paintings, takes the viewer through the universe of the mentally ill without explanation or analysis. (Eric Duvivier, Images Of Madness, France, 1950)*





the medieval value system, its dogmatism, repressed sexuality, and belief in witchcraft and sin. Its deeper subversion resides in its lingering implication that the real witches were not the poor souls who were burned but the upright, lifeless, dogmatic 'good citizens'; and that, once the system of values had been fully internalized by all, even the innocent, having been denounced as witches, came to believe the charges themselves, as under Stalin. Stylistically, the use of extended silences and ambiguity, the portrayal of states of being, and the poetic inflection of the whole presage the modern cinema and set it a standard of excellence seldom surpassed.

The Big Shave

Martin Scorsese, USA, 1967

To the lilting accompaniment of a popular song of the thirties, this 'brief American nightmare' shows a young man shaving himself ever more diligently but carelessly, until, amongst nicks and cuts and increasing blood, he finally cuts his throat and expires in a room full of blood. A not-so-secret attack on bourgeois normality.

Bitter Grapes

Richard Bartlett, USA, 1968

This black comedy contains cinema's most completely disgusting food orgy, as a man (assisted by a fake nun) gorges himself into a semi-comatose state, vomits whatever he eats

▲ *The 'witch' has confessed and will be burned; here she is raised into the fire as the Establishment watches impassively. The powerfully controlled composition – opposing diagonals, vertical tree in the background, placing of individual figures, ominous dust (or smoke) – is photographed in long shot; though this 'objectifies', the action involves us deeply. Only a master would have chosen this particular moment for humanist comment (Carl Theodor Dreyer, *Day Of Wrath*, 1943, see p. 295)*

and finally collapses into his excretions in a cleansing of body and soul. An extreme, fully accomplished work.

The Fire Walkers (Anastenaria) *Roussos Condouros, Greece, 1961*

This widely acclaimed ethnological film records a traditional Greek rite which, now Christianized, goes back to the

ancient Orphic Mysteries of Thrace: walking barefoot on burning charcoal without pain or burning. 'One of the rare, perfectly authentic film records of possession; nothing was simulated; of inestimable value in the history of religions' (UNESCO). As we 'actually' see each participant go through the rites of preparation and then walk leisurely over the hot coals, we react in wonder and confusion.

Good Morning (Ohayo)

Yasujiro Ozu, Japan, 1960 (F)

It is surprising to connect the apparently gentle, pacific Ozu with the breaking of a taboo. However, in this, (his forty-ninth film!), a quiet satire on Japanese suburbia and Westernization, there is a plot element unthinkable in the Western cinema until Ferrari's 1973 *La Grande Bouffe*: an elaborate, noisy running gag – encouraged by the eating of pumice stones – involving a children's game of farting throughout the film. It is liberating to laugh repeatedly at this gag and, in fact, to look forward to it.

Here Comes Every Body

John Whitmore, USA, 1972 (F)

A series of moving and revealing episodes from Dr William Schütz's ('Joy') famed encounter sessions at California's Esalen Institute. As the participants, clothed or not, act out their fears and aggressions, a tiny portion of 'the mystery' is temporarily revealed to us amidst the most copious flood of tears ever seen in a single film; how much sadness and need for warmth there is in us, and how assiduously filmmakers usually avoid real tears, an unacknowledged taboo of cinema.



The House Is Black (Khaneh Siah Ast)

Forough Farrokhzad, Iran, 1963

Another taboo subject enters the cinema with this poetic and bitter glance at lepers, living in enforced idleness and imprisonment in a leprosarium. The commentary consists of a montage of Old Testament texts and a detached, medical explanation. The film was directed by Iran's foremost modern woman poet who lived with the lepers for a month to

▲(Top) *The misshapen ears and skull, the staring eyes and protruding teeth, the chalk-white face, the claw-like fingers, and open, greedy mouth: no matter how hard we try, we cannot remain unaffected. Murnau's masterpiece uses terror-filled images, angles, and symbols to heighten psychological tension. (F. W. Murnau, Nosferatu, Germany, 1922)*

▲ *A popular, forever terrifying device of fiction: evil where we expect innocence. In this significant horror film, a mysterious force paralyses an entire village and impregnates its women who then bring forth emotionless monsters. (Wolf Rilla, Village Of The Damned, Great Britain, 1960)*



◀ (Top) *How simple it is to scare us!* 'All' one has to do, it seems, is to have the heroine open her eyes wide as if in fright. In one of the most horrifying films ever made, the terror-stricken murderess discovers that there is no turning back in her search to discover if the husband she has murdered can possibly be alive. The entire composition centres on her terrified eyes, and is reinforced by her placing against the verticals of the doorframe and the position of her arms and hands.

(H.G. Clouzot, *Diabolique*, France, 1955)

◀ (Bottom) In a time of war and revolution two starving women live by murdering and robbing deserting soldiers. There is a horrifying scene involving a corpse's mask which, worn by the robber, cannot be removed; a hammer is necessary. A very potent blend of metaphysical horror and outspoken sex pervades this bizarre work. (Kaneto Shindo, *Onibaba*, Japan, 1964)

▶ As one watches this exercise in sexual psychosis, one begins to dread its progress, for Polanski plays on emotions too deep to sustain comfortably; a heroine who carries a decaying animal carcass in her bag, vomits when smelling her underwear, and is attacked by hands emerging from the walls (here seen in a production still). Ultimately, to defend herself, she must murder. (Roman Polanski, *Repulsion*, Great Britain, 1965)

▶ (Bottom) In an ambiguous, medieval desert, a man crazed by hunger turns to cannibalism, as do others. A severed head is a profoundly forbidden image in cinema, the more so in this context. The man and his victim are already entering the grainy texture of the all-devouring landscape. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, *Pigpen*, France/Italy, 1969)



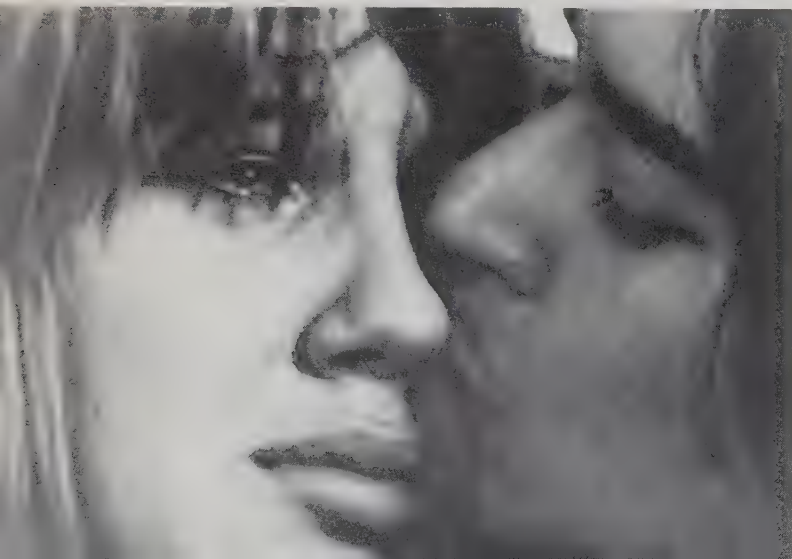


◀ (Top) A modern witch in her lair. This entire bizarre work is 'carried' by the charismatic presence of its star, who lives in Italy as a recluse with a donkey, a fox, five dogs, and a husband, engages in incantations, and tattoos herself and others. A romantic attempt at reaffirming a life-style of freedom and self-realization in an insane world. (Sheldon and Diane Rachlin, Vali, USA, 1965)



◀ (Centre) In the commercial cinema, we are never even exposed to hints of human excrement; here the hero is inundated by it. In search of an erotic adventure — the story is taken from Boccaccio — he has been cruelly sent into a trap. (Pier Paolo Pasolini, Decameron, Italy/France/West Germany, 1970)

▼ (Bottom) A scene from one of the most appalling films ever made, photographed entirely in a home for emotionally disturbed adolescents. This scene portrays one of the taboos of cinema — real (not fictional) tears. Both BBC and Canadian television refused to show the film as 'too harrowing'. (Allan King, Warrendale, Canada, 1966)



create this terrifying, deeply humanist statement. The stream of mutilations of the human body — and our frightened response which may be more self-identification than empathy — makes us repeatedly avert our glance from what we know exists but cannot face.

Inauguration Of The Pleasure Dome

Kenneth Anger, USA, 1957

This film is a study in black magic, a startling and macabre evocation of an occult ritual: the convocation of the

► The guiding spirit of a secret crime syndicate in the most famous cinema serial of all times, rightfully claimed as their own by the surrealists. A six-hour orgy of evil, constant surprises, masked shapely criminals in leotards climbing vertical walls and escaping from impossible situations; an anti-establishment paroxysm with larger philosophical overtones. The sudden eruption of organized evil into bourgeois society is strangely contemporary. (Louis Feuillade, *Les Vampires*, France, 1915)

▼ The usurpation of human minds by mysterious doubles from outer space becomes a pro-humanist statement in this classic of horror which depends almost entirely on innuendoes and 'emanations'. An attack on smiling conformists and unprincipled collaborators, a distrust of normalcy and appearance permeate this strangely political work. (Don Siegel, *Invasion Of The Body Snatchers*, USA, 1956)





◀(Top) Form and content are fused in this hallucinatory attempt to force us into the oppressive horrors of a world dominated by vampires. As the hero searches for glimpses of rationality and understanding, even ordinary surroundings are transformed into anxiety-ridden symbols; no one who has seen this film will ever forget these mysterious shadows and chains. (Carl Theodor Dreyer, *Vampyr*, Germany/France, 1931)

◀(Bottom) A farmer advising the ferry 'on the other side' that he is ready to board it, becomes the basic image of death. The severe composition – verticals counter-balanced by opposing pairs of parallel diagonals – is typical of Dreyer's genius. To become universal, the figure, appropriately, must remain anonymous. (Carl Theodor Dreyer, *Vampyr*, Germany/France, 1931)

▶Our primitive fear of the deformed and the abnormal is deeply touched in one of Hollywood's rare 'films noir' – a macabre tale which raises the viewer's disquiet to the level of anxiety. Here Schlitzie, the famous 'pinhead', appears in her 'majic act'. (Tod Browning, *Freaks*, USA, 1932)



Theurgists and Enchantresses; the Feeding of the Idol, the Incantations; the Ceremonies of Consummation. A luxuriant, baroque oddity in the tradition of decadent art, this wicked film is a tribute to Aleister Crowley, self-styled Master Magickian of the twenties, lovingly performed by his latter-day American disciples. Anger's elegant, luxuriantly seditious imagery and exotic imagination stamp this as a brilliant work of black art, confirming the filmmaker as one of the true subversive iconoclasts of the cinema.

Look At Life

Nicholas Gosling, *Great Britain*, 1969

'An insight into matters and events often taken for granted' – and never seen in

the cinema; the protagonists of this wild, surreal work vomit repeatedly and actually while being photographed. Even the beautiful main titles are accompanied by the sounds appropriate to the subject.

Le Sang (Blood)

Jean-Daniel Pollet, *France*, 1971 (F)

An apocalyptic vision of man after a cosmic catastrophe, this film is a terrifying metaphor of a dehumanized future. The Brazilian *Cinema Novo*, German expressionism of the twenties, and the ideologically motivated 'cruelty' of a Buñuel come together in this ferocious work of a French theatre collective – an ambitious, almost completely successful example of visual cinema at its best.

Saturday Morning

Kent Mackenzie, *USA*, 1970 (F)

Ironically, it seems easier nowadays to see films of documentary sex than of documentary tears (undoubtedly because the former is more enjoyable to watch than the latter); this work, so full of real tears of self-realization and healing, redresses the balance, unexpectedly turning into a cleansing, liberating experience, neither depressing nor exhibitionistic. This is a cinema of experience rather than entertainment. The filmmaker, a product of the American documentary movement, places twenty Californian adolescents in a week-long therapy setting in a rural retreat; all action is spon-



► This exotic curio is cited in all major histories of the cinema; banned and unavailable until recently, it examines witchcraft, magic and diabolism, recreates the witch courts, the devil's mass, the hallucinations and temptations of the age. The implied ritualistic violation of a woman are among its many disturbances. (Benjamin Christensen, *Witchcraft Through The Ages*, Sweden, 1922)

taneous. After a series of innocuous interchanges, more difficult areas are touched; a girl, called upon to strike her 'mother' (acted by another member of the group), cannot do so in a poignant moment of impotent hesitation, and bursts into tears; another girl realizes that she accepts all viewpoints because she herself has none; a boy discovers, among prolonged sobbing,

that one is ultimately alone. The sweet innocence of sex, displayed by some, is revealed as repression; seemingly real experiences emerge as frauds. At the end a black girl, who never gave love because she never received any, finally lapses into a silence of self-realization so total that it stuns. For staying with her face and ending the film in this manner, we must thank a sensitive filmmaker.

La Taranta
Gianfranco Mengozzi, Italy, 1961

This is not a surrealist film, but a unique ethnological record of the seizures and maniacal dances of Italian peasant women in religious ecstasy; the progression of non-rational acts ultimately

subverts the notion of a clearly intelligible universe.

Selective Service System
Warren Haack, USA, 1970

One of the most shocking documentary films ever made. A young anti-war American, to avoid the draft, calmly aims a rifle at his foot and shoots. For several, endless minutes he thrashes about the floor in unbearable pain, in his own blood. The filming continues. 'There was no attempt to alter the proceedings that took place.'

PART FOUR

Towards a New Consciousness

Counterculture and Avant-garde

The decade of the sixties has seen the beginning of a new kind of subversion which despite its smiling gentleness and all-accepting love may possibly constitute a grave and comprehensive threat to organized society. It is possible that future generations will view the rise of the Counterculture movement – Woodstock, the Beatles, Zen Buddhism, the flower children, communes, and free schools – as the beginning of the new radical politics of the latter twentieth century. For here the young have declared their independence from received wisdom and ‘immutable’ patterns (such as competitiveness, violence, and the desire for bourgeois living), creating their ‘alternative life styles’ with a gusto and consistency that unites – as does the avant-garde in art – form and content and hence becomes doubly dangerous. Those who mistakenly believe that the setbacks this movement has suffered and the relative ‘quietitude’ of the body politic signal its end have many surprises in store; for the causes that originally triggered the youth and student revolution – unbridled technology, depersonalization, the coldness of the computer age, the boredom of affluent consumer society, the insipidness of the rat-race – continue to exist in increasingly threatening forms and will, in turn, engender new oppositional waves.

The brave and innocent attempts of this counterculture to reintegrate man with nature and his fellows, to return ‘flowers’ and ‘love’ to the arena of human discourse, to proclaim acceptance of all that exists and the oneness of individual and cosmos, do not represent a romantic return to Rousseau, but an imperative necessity if man is for the first time to recognize himself as such so as to survive. In their driving rock music, their sensitivity sessions, their experiments with mind-expanding drugs, their gentleness and avoidance of power; in their acceptance of sexuality in all its forms, their striving for full

equality of the sexes, their rejection of profit motive and socially useless work; in their opposition to war and injustice, their love-ins and gay liberation fronts, their extraordinarily beautiful new attires, hair styles, beads and new modes of speech, they have turned their back on society as now organized and are groping their way towards a new type of communal or at least ‘related’ group living located at the opposite pole of bourgeois individualism. In fact, this movement has been unique in combining the social zeal of the political radicals with a full-scale attack on their own bourgeois value system, including their moribund puritanism and interest in privilege and power.

There are failures and pitfalls as the ideology, no longer contained in ossified political documents, is being evolved while it is being lived. There are defeats and there will be more, since these new gentle fighters are as yet powerless and may, in fact, never succeed in turning society round. But the attempt is being made – in the West as well as the East, as 1968 proved.

The movement constitutes the first attempt to integrate the work of Einstein, Freud, and Marx into a consistent whole and to relate the mysticism of the East and of Norman O. Brown and Laing with a rationalism that knows its limitations. It is Marcuse’s historic attempt to integrate psycho-analysis and Marxism, Eros and political struggle that has placed him in a leading position in a movement that no longer accepts the need for leaders, but, like Rosa Luxemburg, considers their historical task to be to make themselves unnecessary. If we seem to have come to the end of the period of 1968, it is only the end of a first chapter, with the evolution of these ideologies to be reassumed on a higher level at a later time.

It is particularly their much maligned ‘cosmic’ attitude that corresponds so precisely



▲ In a strange film the painter Kusima paints dots on bodies, flowers, grass, and even water in a suddenly significant attempt at expressing pantheism and ego transcendence by purely visual means. (Jud Yalkut, *Self-Obliteration, USA*, 1967, see p. 316)

to man's now more clearly recognizable position within an infinite, monstrously indifferent, magically challenging universe. The idiocies of national sovereignty, relics of an earlier stage of humanity's development, must make way not only for world citizenship – and the abolition of national wars – but for citizenship in the cosmos. This is Einstein's ultimate and most revolutionary message to future generations. This realization of the 'cosmic' is possibly the central core of the movement and comes from the most disparate and unexpected sources; 'There is a certain point for the mind', said André Breton in his *Second Surrealist Manifesto* of 1930, 'from which life and death, the real and the imaginary, the past and the future, the communicable and the incommunicable, the high and the low cease being perceived

as contradiction.'¹ William Irwin Thompson, in his *At the Edge of History*, refers to the rise of a new 'planetary consciousness' and this is certainly manifested in the science fiction novels of Olaf Stapleton, Ray Bradbury, C.S. Lewis, and Arthur C. Clarke; Buckminster Fuller's philosophical-poetic realization of earth as a spaceship travelling through the cosmos; Shklovskii and Sagan's *Intelligent Life in the Universe*;² and the utterly fantastic yet highly scientific studies and speculations by the world's leading cosmologists in A.G.W. Cameron's *Interstellar Communication*.³ It connects with an acceptance of death as part of cosmic existence going back to Santayana's statement that 'He who, while he lives, lives in the eternal, does not live longer for that reason. Duration has merely dropped from his view; he is not aware of or anxious about it; and death, without losing its reality, has lost its sting. The sublimation of his interest rescues him, so far as it goes, from the mortality which he accepts and surveys.'⁴ It also relates to the memorable passage in Hesse's *Demian*, in which oceanic conscious-

ness is portrayed in poetic terms: 'The surrender to nature's irrational, strangely confused formations produces in us a feeling of inner harmony with the force responsible for these phenomena . . . the boundaries separating us from nature begin to quiver and dissolve . . . we are unable to decide whether the images on our retina are the result of impressions coming from without or from within . . . we discover to what extent we are creative, to what extent our soul partakes of the constant creation of the world.'⁵ It is too simple to characterize this attitude – which, like that of the oriental mystics, invokes sex and orgasm as a means toward the achievement of the 'oceanic feeling of non-existence and loss of personal identity'⁶ – as a mere return to religiosity and anti-rationalism; instead, it attempts to reunite man in all his polarities and to undo the separation of mind and feeling.

The basic intention of subversive cinema – the subversion of consciousness – is now attempted in films that experiment with new forms and contents and aim not to humour the viewer but to involve him. They may range from simple documentations of the new life styles or communes to personal declarations of faith and to the most original evocations of the new values. As usual, it is the international film avant-garde that takes the lead, and those marginal works of the commercial cinema that at times come close to it. The avant-garde offers no solutions or programmatic statements, but a series of intricate challenges, hints, and coded messages, subverting both form and content. In this fundamental sense, it is by definition both an aesthetic and a political movement. Its achievement lies in its continuing and inevitable creative 'desecration' of the medium, leaving nothing undisturbed, taking nothing for granted. In its works, film is sacked, atomized, caressed, and possessed in a frenzy of passionate love; neither emulsion, exposure, lighting, film speed, or developing, nor rules of editing, camera movement, composition, or sound, are safe from the onslaught of the poets who have irrevocably invaded the cinema. By restoring the primacy

of the visual element, this movement brings us face to face with the essence of the medium, the inexplicable mystery of the image. Its god is Eisenstein rather than Shakespeare. The literary origin and form of commercial cinema – tied to narrative structures and naturalistic sound tracks, to which the images are subsidiary – is discarded. If, in Hans Richter's words, contemporary commercial cinema represents nineteenth-century realist art, that of the counterculture is a desperate attempt to break through to our time.

REFERENCES: (1) André Breton, 'Second Surrealist Manifesto', quoted in Wallace Fowlie, *Age of Surrealism* (Bloomington, Indiana University Press, 1960), p. 107. (2) I. S. Shklovskii and Carl Sagan, *Intelligent Life in the Universe* (New York, Dell Publishing, 1968). (3) A. G. W. Cameron, *Interstellar Communication* (New York, W. A. Benjamin, 1963). (4) Walter Sullivan, *We Are Not Alone* (New York, McGraw-Hill, 1964), p. 291. (5) Herman Hesse, *Demian* (New York, Bantam Books, 1969), p. 88. (6) Alex Comfort, *Darwin and the Naked Lady* (London, Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1961), p. 107.

Films

Allures

Jordan Belson, USA, 1961

One of the most ravishing abstract animations by the master of 'cosmic' cinema, this film pulsates with concentric, exploding mandala-like forms — continual intimations of a pantheist universe and of all matter and forms flowing endlessly into each other. The other-worldly images are artistic transformations of actual, yet unrecognizable objects. Peace, acceptance, oneness is the implicit message.

Apotheosis

John Lennon, Great Britain, 1970

In a snowy landscape, the camera pulls back slowly to

reveal Yoko Ono and John Lennon in the square of a little rustic town; it continues retreating and simultaneously rising into the sky, mounted on a balloon that remains invisible throughout. Dogs bark, there are voices. The surroundings of the town come into view, then a panorama of the entire region; suddenly, blankness for five minutes — an unbearably long period in the cinema. When all hope is gone, the screen bursts into a pink explosion of sky, sun and cloud tops; the camera had risen (in real, not screen time) through an enormous cloud bank, and had passed, by means of minimal art, from separateness to oneness with the world, 'rising into heaven'

in a beautifully romantic, purely visual metaphor of spiritual ascension.

Bed And Sofa (Tretya Meshchanskaya) (F)

Abram Room, USSR, 1927

This almost legendary 'lost' masterpiece of the Soviet

▼ A whiff of counterculture overhangs one of the most charmingly humanistic stills of the early Soviet cinema; a truly 'lived-in' room, filled with pictures, plants, the disorder of passion, the warmth and softness of the couple, heads in delicious counterpoint to their union, a pretty knee impudently protruding. Equally unorthodox was the film's portrayal of very informal sex mores in early Soviet Russia. (*Abram Room, Bed And Sofa, USSR, 1927, see this page*)





cinema, hampered by its subject matter, has suffered from even more restricted circulation than other Russian films. A masterpiece of psychological realism, its sexual triangle (caused by the post-revolutionary housing shortage) involved husband and lover changing places on bed and sofa, until the pregnant woman, tired of male chauvinism, decides to leave them both. The film is unique in its emphasis on the individual rather than class and its portrayal of unconventional sexual *mores* in early Soviet Russia; it reflects, in its anti-puritanical humanism, the atmosphere of the early revolutionary days far more accurately than some of the large-scale propagandist works of the period. Entirely incongruously, but in accord with Stalin's new policy, it contains a crude anti-abortion message.

Breathing Together: Revolution Of The Electric Family (*F*)

Morley Markson, Canada, 1970

This important ideological comment on the radical American youth culture embodies its values even in structure and style. A most creatively edited montage of the 'struggle between life and death culture in America', it mingles Allen Ginsberg, Buckminster Fuller, Abbie Hoffman, and John Lennon with newsreels, subliminal effects, doctored TV images, the A-bomb, the Chicago Trial, the matrix of the new generation's sensibility — to create a 'psychedelic' equation of fact and metaphysics, itself an expression of Consciousness III and the new political poetry.

Co-Co Puffs

Ira Wohl, USA, 1972

The unlikely —, and alien — subject of a detailed drum

lesson becomes a celebration of counterculture values as (without being subjected to 'explanations' or 'editorializing') we discover the painful process of learning, the inevitable failures, the ultimate triumph and the power relation between teacher and taught. An original and consciousness changing message from a world so odd we never knew we could learn to care about it.

Family

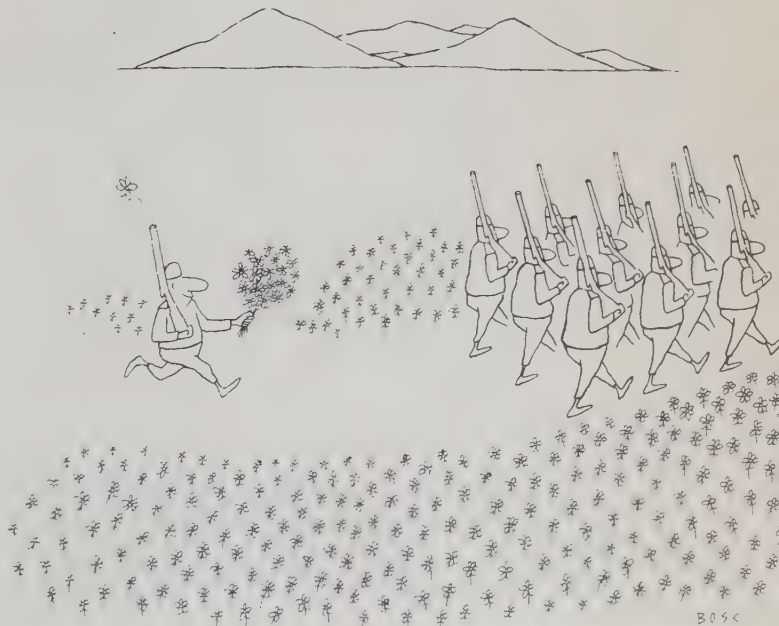
Hubert Smith, USA, 1971

Made for the *National Institute of Mental Health* as a view of the patterns and interaction of a middle-class family, this beautiful cinema verité study,

▼ As usual, it is the nonconformist who has the best ideas. In this anti-militarist animation, the French cartoonist Bosc anticipates the flower generation. The outsider is the only one who displays a human emotion. (Bosc, *Journey To Boscavia, France, 1960*)

◀▲ A powerful, poetic image; the mystery of black against white, of an outsider walking on the waters, on stilts, Christ-like, stubborn, the tension of his forward-leaning body reflecting his determination. This, indeed, is the topic of this intensely mysterious, lyrical film, one of the most original and disregarded works of contemporary cinema. (Kjell Grede, Harry Munter, Sweden, 1969)

◀▼ Early proponents of the counterculture; St. Francis and his followers return to nature, simplicity and poverty in Rossellini's neglected masterpiece of the humanist cinema which portrays subtle, haunting episodes in the life of a fervent and innocent seeker. Scenario by Rossellini and Fellini. (Roberto Rossellini, *The Flowers Of St. Francis, Italy, 1950*)





▲ An oddly affecting anarchic view of aspects of a new American sensibility by a noted French film director (the only dressed figure in this still). A collage of aspiring actors awaiting their opportunity in Hollywood, it stars Viva and the two creators of 'Hair' in a casual ménage à trois — in which sex and nudity are neither 'issues' nor proselytizing slogans. (Agnès Varda, *Lions Love*, USA, 1969)

in its concentration on a particular life style and emphasis on non-verbal, unconscious behaviour, provides far more: a view of a relaxed, democratic family in action, in which neither side claims perfection, and all perform as friends in an eternal circle of warmth and love. The non-authoritarian attitudes, the spontaneous and repeated touching and hugging, the

absence of competitiveness and strife are gentle indications of the new sensibility. Significant moments of unconscious bodily contact are slowed down and then frozen in brilliant visual comment.

Fata Morgana
Werner Herzog,
Germany, 1970 (F)

Films are now emerging from Germany that reveal, perhaps for the first time, the true state of mind of a country that has undergone fascism, total war, destruction, and killed its Jews; these films may be considered examples of a new, complex humanism tattooed — for a change — on the skins of shell-shocked, psychologically maimed Aryans. Such a film is *Fata Morgana* (cruelly disregarded by critics), which

may some day be viewed as *The Cabinet of Caligari* of the New German Cinema with its declaration of independence from the old, and shedding of both the commercial film and imitative avant-garde.

Fata Morgana is a sardonic, melancholic comment on man in the universe, its subtle and hallucinatory images accompanied by texts from sacred sixteenth-century creation myths of Guatemalan Indians and the 1970 German avant-garde. It moves on a poetic, visual level, has no conventional plot, but cunningly employs the trappings of surface reality (sandscapes, barbed wire, industrial debris, natives that do not fit their environs) to probe depths beyond surrealism and metaphysics.

The land, though Africa, is a landscape of the mind, archetypal and eternal. The immense, inhuman grandeur of primeval dunes, waters, and horizons is caught in sensuous travelling shots revealing man's triumphant and empty rape of the land: flaming red girders of abandoned factories in the middle of deserts, their initial purpose unfathomable, masses of abandoned vehicles, steel pipes, barrels, military supplies, rotting symbiotically with animal cadavers in intimate, frozen family tableaux that melt into the soil before our eyes; emaciated black children and strange old men in mysterious, poverty-stricken habitats — all of this permeated by sand, nameless dread, flies, and an insufferable sun made visible in heatwave distortions which lend objects and 'sets' a hallucinatory quality. 'In Paradise,' says the narrator, 'man is born dead'; and Herzog refers to Hieronymus Bosch's 'Garden of Earthly Delights': his paradise, too, contained God's fatal errors from the start (visible only in corners 'so that the painter would not be branded as heretic').

Among Herzog's ideological weapons are absurd, bizarre tableaux; a determined young German woman, senselessly making black children repeat 'Blitzkrieg is madness' in German (all of them knee-deep in water); a ridiculous frogman with fins and snorkel, holding on to a huge turtle while breathlessly informing us that it has flippers to move, a mouth to take nourishment, and 'a behind where it comes out again'; a sweating, maniacal lizard-lover (obviously

affected by years in the African sun), his square-jawed German visage distorted behind black glasses as he sadistically manipulates the animal, comments on its habits, and attempts to avoid its bites (flies hover over festering wounds on his hands, inflicted earlier). The strongest sequence involves a catatonic drummer and a female pianist on a tiny stage in a brothel, who perform like robots, endlessly and off-key; 'In the Golden Age, man and wife live in harmony', the commentator says, as they are photographed head-on, with all the merciful cruelty of a humanist filmmaker who must show everything. At the end, they remain immobile and there is no applause.

Stylistically, the film consists



▲ One of the most important attempts so far to express the new sensibility directly and poetically, in a perfect, magical fusion of non-verbal communication and advanced technological filmmaking (video-manipulation, multiple exposures and printing, solarization and synthetic colour). Indeterminacy, the union of opposites, the cosmic, the expansion of consciousness, the going beyond rationalism; all these are intimated purely visually, almost subliminally — to those willing to 'see'. (Scott Bartlett, *Off-On, USA, 1967*)

of a series of extended travel shots moving along a horizontal axis, reminiscent in their ideological intensity of Godard's *Weekend* highway sequence; these are interrupted by stylized, frequently immobile set pieces, in which the always

Counterculture and Avant-garde

anonymous protagonists address the camera directly in medium shot or close-up.

The result is an interior travelogue; an obsessive, hypnotic, and iconoclastic 'comment' on technology, sentimentality, and stupidity, filled with everyday objects that reveal their frightening secrets; images, camera movements, and montage hewn as if from stone; a poetic, epic mood, perversely corrupted (and hence, elevated) by a sardonic, suffering magician, tremblingly aware of our limited possibilities, outrageous perseverance and almost lovable ridiculousness.

With this film, Herzog fulfils the promise of genius implicit in his earlier *Signs of Life* and *Even Dwarfs Started Small*, progressing to a level of artistry at once more subversive and more inaccessible; for here, working solely with the materials of reality, the filmmaker in a cosmic pun on cinema verité recovers the metaphysical beneath the visible. It is only in such works that we achieve intimations of the radical new humanism of the future.

Free Radicals

Len Lye, USA, 1957?

'A Free Radical is a fundamental particle of matter which contains the energy of all chemical change, very much like a compressed spring before release. The film gives an artistically symbolic portrayal of fundamental energy.' With beautiful, exemplary economy, this long-neglected masterpiece of animation creates a perfectly controlled abstraction that foreshadowed the contemporary 'cosmic' view in its fusion of science and mystery. The nervous, vibrating, non-

objective designs, under constant, agitated tension, were directly engraved on blank film — black leader — without the intervention of a camera.

Glen And Randa

Jim McBride, USA, 1971 (F)

Unaccountably disregarded by critics, this is a poisoned idyll of two young people in an America destroyed by atomic war: turnpikes overgrown by weeds, nomads living off the debris, travelling con-men ironically hawking fragments of a lost civilization, and the unbearable search for a new beginning. Particularly moving is a silent, real-time sequence in which an old man and a youth stare out at an ocean sunset, looking for a non-existent answer. A paraphrase of the counterculture's sensibilities, the film's subversive potential lies in its straightforward acceptance and naturalistic portrayal of the destructibility of eternal American symbols: a destroyed Howard Johnson restaurant is more difficult to take than newspaper articles warning about the dangers of atomic war.

A Hard Day's Night

Richard Lester, Great Britain, 1964

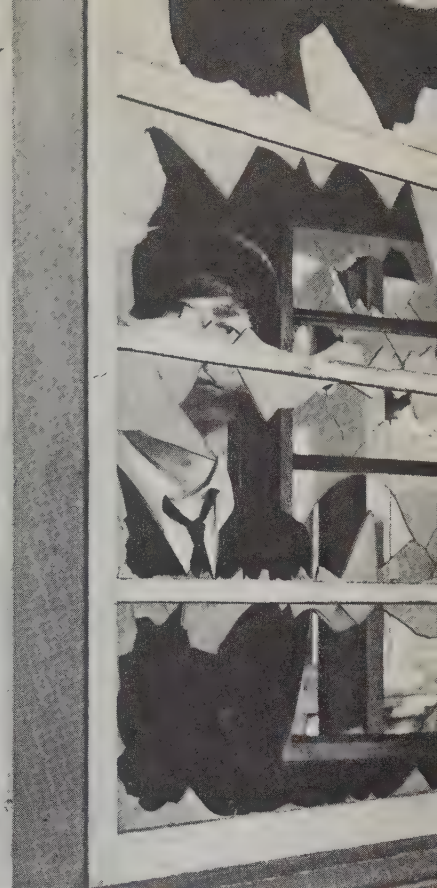
The playful anarchism and exuberant vitality of this work — a thumbing of noses at the 'straight' adult world — caught the essence of the Beatle mystique and even reinforced their electrifying presence with machine-gun editing, jump cuts, accelerated speed, quick movements in close-up, and a camera that never stood still. The best sequence is of their largely improvised, anarchic outdoor

'dance' shot from a helicopter and closely cut to their famous 'Can't Buy Me Love'. The constant dissolution and re-formation of their group patterns, seen in fluid motion against the geometric lines of a playing field is delightfully choreographic and lyrical. The Beatles' ideological refusal to take the world or themselves seriously, their almost surreal approach to their environment proved a perfect foil for Lester, previously responsible for the surrealist *Running, Jumping And Standing Still* film (with Peter Sellers).

Lapis

James Whitney, USA, 1963–7

Whether working together with his brother John, or singly, as here, James Whitney is one of the foremost pioneers of abstract cinema. Since the sixties, his work has turned increasingly complex, computer-oriented and religious in the cosmic sense. *Lapis* is hypnotic, centring around a mandala pattern and Indian music, and proceeding through ascending stages of wordless visual contemplation. Though the image is non-objective — or perhaps because — the viewer, caught in its ever more consistent rhythms, loses himself in order to find his truer self. The orchestrations of ever-changing dots round a transforming, fiery core, coupled with the monotonously beautiful music, become hallucinatory. 'The only "subversive aspect" of my film is the unrecognized, but mighty taboo; our tacit conspiracy to ignore who, or what we really are, Tat-Swam-Asi (That Art Thou), the startling and psychologically "subversive" way of realizing that the self



▲ The jagged patterns of broken glass dominate three of the Beatles in their first film. In a prophetic image of things to come, Paul is absent. But even if the group itself no longer exists, its legacy continues in the values of the counter-culture and within every member of the new generation; for these subversives pointed in the direction of the future; only very few can make this claim. (Richard Lester, *A Hard Day's Night*, *Great Britain*, 1964, see p. 314)

is in fact the root and ground of the universe — a realization so strange and inadmissible to the West that it is virtually our most rigid taboo" (James Whitney).

Lightning Waterfall Fern Soup
Shelby Kennedy, USA, 1971
Amidst flashes of lightning, fern is gathered, sliced, mixed with water, and cooked; after this poetic, religious act, it is eaten with reverence in a

simple, romantic statement of Third Consciousness sensibility.

Paradise Now
Sheldon Rachlin, Great Britain, 1970

At least forty films have been made about the Living Theatre; it remained to the American underground filmmaker Sheldon Rachlin (previously responsible for the marvellous *Vali*) to make the 'definitive' film about one of the most famous of their works, *Paradise Now*, shot in Brussels and at the Berlin Sportpalast. Made on videotape, with expressionist colouring 'injected' by electronic means, this emerges as a hypnotic transmutation of a theatrical event into poetic cinema, capturing the ambiance and frenzy of the original. No documentary record could have done it justice.

Nebula II
Robert Frerck, USA, 1971

After Jordan Belson, one might have thought no further mandala films could fruitfully be made; *Nebula II* quickly dispels this notion. As the ever-changing circular patterns become more complex and change in increasingly rapid fashion, the incessant bombardment of our senses with flicker effects, visual transmogrifications, pulsating colour, and enforced forward movement via zoom, finally sets up a sensory overload both hypnotic and overpowering in its beauty and mystical revelation.

Samadhi
Jordan Belson, USA, 1968
Belson is the filmmaker who has most rigorously developed the forms and shapes of cosmic cinema — non-objective



▲ An outstanding precursor of the new sensibility uses single frame animation to hand-paint (image by image!) an entire piano in an exuberant, maniacal explosion of colour (and strong filmic rhythm). As he does this, the invisible artist creates his own version of reality non-competitive, life-affirming, peaceful, filled with warmth and love of beauty. (*Carmen D'Avino, Pianissimo, USA, 1963*)

▲ (Right) Even the pose — open, casual, mask-less — reflects the new style. The poets Peter Orlovsky, Gregory Corso, and (sideways) Allen Ginsberg in a significant pioneering film of the (then emerging) counterculture which complied with James Agee's request for 'works of pure fiction, played against, into, and in collaboration with unrehearsed reality'. Jack Kerouac's spontaneous narration helped evoke an image of a heroic, bedraggled, and prophetic circle that changed the consciousness of America's youth. (*Robert Frank and Alfred Leslie, Pull My Daisy, USA, 1959*)

patterns that yet remind one of microcosm and macrocosm, finding their ever-changing centres in works of constant flux, devoid of boundaries. The intention is to relate man to the universe or rather to reaffirm their indivisibility. Here he comes closest to re-creating, in spectacularly beautiful images, the awe and splendour of the cosmos. *Samadhi* in Sanskrit stands for 'that state of consciousness in which the individual soul merges with the universal soul'. This ultimate condition of consciousness is therefore non-sensorial; the film concerns approaches to it.

This Is It

James Broughton, USA, 1971
A little nude boy in the woods — exploring, playing with a ball — and a Zen-like poem, its individual segments repeated several times, with long pauses between them. 'This is it This is really it This is all there is And It's perfect as It is.' The simplicity of the

central idea increases its effectiveness, but because of the specificity of its realistic imagery and of the poem, it raises, more than the consciousness-lowering, hypnotic abstractions by Belson or James Whitney, the basic question about the resurgence of Indian philosophies in the Western counterculture: is the problem of poverty and oppression resolvable by cosmic acceptance? Is it the task of the privileged West to encourage others to accept conditions that ought to be changed?

Self-Obliteration

Jud Yalkut, USA, 1967
A strangely compelling study of Yayoi Kusama, painter, sculptor and environmentalist, who paints polka dots on flowers, bodies, water, and grass in a thought-provoking attempt at pantheism and ego transcendence, culminating in relaxed nude body painting and group sex.

► Close-ups can be deceptive; this man is about an inch tall and leans against the wire mesh of a small casement window. Having continuously shrunk throughout this haunting film and survived a thousand crises, he now seems ready for a happy end; it comes, but in a way that has made this work a memorable cult film of the new pantheists; for, shrinking further and literally disappearing into the vegetation outside, the man at last understands that he gained freedom only by becoming small enough to pass through the previously impregnable wire screen; and that — by shrinking into 'nothingness' — he is now to be one with all that exists. (Jack Arnold, *The Incredible Shrinking Man*, USA, 1957)

▼ Some day Woodstock 1968 will be celebrated as the first of many manifestations of a more human society yet to come. For, despite the wails of their elders, it represented the aspirations of a defiantly romantic counter-movement, with rock — its own music — expressing the new life style. This still reflects it: casual disorder, nonconformism, a new attire, a closeness to nature, informality — and love. A romantic, utopian, and necessary vision if man is to survive. (Michael Wadleigh and Bob Maurice, *Woodstock*, USA, 1969)



The Subversion of Subversion

It is in the nature of subversion that its perpetrators should be subverted in turn. For, in the wider sense, any subversion is but a reflection of a material conflict within society, in which opposing sides use both offensive and defensive devices to protect themselves. The subversive artist, moreover, is always on the outside. If the definition of subversion is the attempt to undermine existing institutions or value systems, the operative word is 'existing'; the subversive attacks something 'in control' and wishes to replace it by what does not yet exist and has as yet no power. With the growth of the technological state, society's methods for protecting itself against disruption and 'anarchy' have become increasingly effective. The means of production, communication, and distribution are firmly in the state's hands and without them, the opposition cannot reach the masses with its subversive message. This is a particularly serious problem for film, a technological art requiring costly, complex tools and special facilities for exhibition.

The large number of films in this book may easily lead one to the conclusion that the subversive film is well and thriving. Nothing could be further from the truth. The majority of these films will be seen by only small numbers of people; their effectiveness is thus extremely limited. Within the system under attack, the extent of distribution of a subversive film stands in inverse relation to the extent of its subversion. The anti-American *The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces* – though a masterpiece of political cinema, or rather because of this – will not be given wide national distribution in America. The exhibition of an anti-Vietnam war film to peace groups may evoke applause or tears among these already converted groups, but how is one to reach the others? In America, a few political distributors (such as Newsreel,

American Documentary Films, and Tri-continental Film Center) have come into existence and attempt to reach larger and unaffiliated audiences, but their resources are limited and neither governmental art bodies nor private foundations (themselves part of the power structure) subsidize their activities. It is precisely because the American Establishment knows that these groups are of no real danger to it that it allows their existence; in so far as they might become more dangerous, they are 'contained' by 'democratic' devices too numerous to mention in detail such as tax harassment, fire laws, and legal interference.

Significantly, the United States, though moving in the direction of a more authoritarian state, still has the most developed national network for the non-theatrical exhibition of films, including practically all those discussed here, at film societies, universities, public libraries, churches, and civic or political organizations, operating with 16mm equipment of often surprisingly professional quality. Prints can also be bought or leased; this enables public libraries and colleges to own their own collections. More than a thousand lend films free, as they do books, upon presentation of a library card; those in larger cities often own some of the 'subversive' titles, to the discomfort of local conservatives. Political censorship is legally non-existent, though sometimes attempted against particularly radical films. Previously, such action was more readily taken against sex films, and despite the changed attitude of the last few years, it is safe to assume, however, that Muehl's *Sodoma* could not be shown in much of America, and that the overall situation will considerably worsen as a result of the pro-censorship 1973 Nixon Supreme Court decision. In any case, although the non-theatrical distribution and exhibition network probably reaches a potential audience



▲ *The censor at work, forever attempting to fix the unfixable. His task is unenviable, messy, bottomless, and secretly exciting. Broughton's comic, yet ideological fantasy celebrates the victory of sensual pleasure and love over prudery and authoritarianism; but the clumsy 'hammer' (here even held wrongly) is nowadays being wielded more insidiously by ever more repressive forces in society and the outcome is not necessarily pre-ordained. (James Broughton, *The Pleasure Garden*, Great Britain, 1953)*

of several millions, this still represents only a fraction of the total American audience. Nevertheless, given its composition—students and organized groups—the political and cultural influence of this audience exceeds its actual size.

The American situation is not reproduced elsewhere, though Western Europe, Scandinavia and Canada possess growing non-theatrical markets. In the Eastern countries, no individually initiated showings or programming can take place and the importation of films is strictly limited and centralized at the top. A few foreign political films will be bought each year, provided they subvert the West rather than the East. It is therefore clear that the majority of the films in this book are not readily available for exhibition in most countries (except for the commercial films mentioned, from Fellini to Kubrick to sex films, where they are permitted).

As for the international circulation of subversive films, commercial distributors do not generally buy such films of other nations and non-commercial distributors cannot afford to do so. Many governments control the export of films, thereby preventing international circulation of unpleasant works. The majority of subversive films are in 16mm which cannot properly (or at all) be shown in many countries. However, several national television networks now buy independent 'subversive' films of other nations; in this way, certain important American underground and political films have been more widely seen in West Germany than in the USA.

The extent to which art affects society needs to be further investigated. The surrealists did not, as had been their intention, succeed in transforming capitalism. It was only when they began to intervene as citizens (politically) and not merely as artists (aesthetically) that some were able to help bring change. Buñuel bitterly complained that *Un Chien Andalou* had been misunderstood as a dream instead of a murderous attack. Eisenstein's films were not popular with the Russian masses. By definition, subversive

The Subversion of Subversion

films of quality do best at congregations of the faithful or at international film festivals, as the assembled filmmakers and critics are largely disaffiliated oppositionists themselves (in spirit, not always in body).

The new sexual revolution has not yet transformed relations between the sexes and is, in fact, at times attacked by the new feminists as male-oriented. Hard-core sex has created new millionaires and driven art films from many cinemas (though permitting lonely men to improve their masturbational fantasies and couples their sexual performance) but it has not yet changed a sexually repressive civilization. The rapid liberalization of sexual *mores* in an otherwise not noticeably freer society may indeed be partially suspect; much evidence points to an increase in mechanical sexuality at the expense of eroticism, growing commercialization of sex in the guise of sexual freedom, and the availability of instant, guiltless sex to help ensure the smooth functioning of society. Significantly, American films have simultaneously grown increasingly apolitical and less concerned with moral issues.

There is, in fact, every reason to agree with Marcuse's pessimistic confirmations of present-day capitalism's ability to absorb, pervert and subsume opposition; and to transform the oppositional product itself (be it politics or sex) into a commodity. If it is not too radical, it can even be publicized, thereby robbing it of its cult appeal while simultaneously neutralizing it ideologically by apparent acceptance. In this sense, the latitude granted to independent showcases to exhibit whatever they wish, implies that they serve as a safety valve for the draining off of radical impulses.

The production of subversive films remains as uncertain and precarious as ever. In the East, the Russians have proved how, once opposition reaches a certain degree of danger as in Czechoslovakia, it is possible to snuff out, literally overnight, an entire film movement of international importance; these directors now do manual work, or are employed in areas not connected with the cinema, or drink themselves to death (this

exactly describes the situation of the most talented and promising filmmakers of China in the course of the Cultural Revolution). Other oppositional directors of the East (Polanski, Skolimowski *et al*) have gone to the West, meeting defeat or integration into the commercial industry. (Borowczyk, Lenica, and Kristl are exceptions, partly because their work is not sufficiently enticing to commercial interests.) In the West significant numbers of new independents constantly arise, make a few films, meet with limited or no distribution, and then graduate into the industry or disappear. The larger figures have their own problems; Bertolucci seems to be on the way towards becoming the bourgeoisie's darling, Godard stubbornly flounders in isolation and ineffectuality, and the Czechs Forman, Kadar and Passer, Glauber Rocha, and others are men without a country.

After *I Am Curious Yellow*, *Last Tango in Paris*, *Clockwork Orange*, or *Straw Dogs*, it is becoming increasingly difficult to shock the bourgeoisie, who now accept all insults with a benign smile, secure in the knowledge that their pockets are not being picked simultaneously. When danger of this does arise, the smile disappears and power reasserts itself, for instance, by wiping out the leading cadre of the Black Panther party in intricate ways, driving underground the radical left, or encouraging it by means of *agent provocateurs* to blow itself up. Somewhere between the smile and its absence, a brief attempt is made (not always unsuccessful) to buy off the oppositionist by four-colour covers in national magazines or by extensive television exposure at peak hours (by which, between six commercials, he believes himself to be advancing the cause of revolution).

Nor should we forget those discredited minions of law and order, the censors, another cog in the generalized web of gentle suppression. Since it is their duty to conserve and that of the artist to 'go beyond', they are forever at odds with him and, more importantly, forever lagging behind him. They are always shocked anew by yet further descents into unspeakable immorality and political unorthodoxy, disregarding the historical fact

that yesterday's outrage is today's truth (or cliché) and that the elimination of taboos is the order of the day in all fields of human endeavour.

As for the censoring of the presumably subversive, it is universal and seems to operate equally perniciously under all systems. There are Russian films by young filmmakers that no one outside (or even inside) Russia has ever seen; the Russians tried for years to prevent *Andrei Roublev* from being shown abroad. Americans may not see films from Cuba; Eastern Europeans are prevented from viewing Western political films, unless critical of the West; Arabs may not see Israeli films and Israelis, until a few years ago, could not see German ones; France did not permit *The Battle of Algiers* to be shown and then prohibited the left-wing 1968 'ciné-tracts'. American experimental films sent to festivals abroad have been confiscated upon return, as the repressive American customs law has no objection to their export but will not allow their re-entry (presumably with the piquant theory that it is legitimate for Americans to corrupt foreigners but not themselves). Swedes can see sex films, but not films of violence. Americans, until 1974, could view pornographic films in regular theatres provided they were American-made; European pornographic films – or even films featuring only frontal nudity – cannot be imported. Brazil banned *Prato Palomares*, France banned *Do Not Deliver Us From Evil*, Yugoslavia banned *WR-Mysteries Of The Organism*, the Czech pre-Dubček government banned Nemec's *Report On The Party And The Guests*. The post-Dubček government attempted, in vain, to 'recall' *Jan Palach* (film record of the young Czech martyr's funeral) from abroad. Every country has its own favourite subversive, without whose suppression it presumably could not continue to exist. Further, apart from direct political suppression of films, there exists an even more efficient system of 'censorship' prior to production; this consists of the mere withholding of private financing in the West, or of state financing in the East.

It is therefore important not to confuse the

quality of particular subversive films with their effectiveness. Many of the most important films in this book – *The Blood Of The Beasts*, *The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces*, *Fata Morgana*, *Kirsa Nicholina*, *Red Squad*, *Andrei Roublev*, *Our Lady Of The Turks*, *La Révélateur*, *Viva La Muerte* – even more widely seen works such as *WR-Mysteries Of The Organism* or *Weekend* – have had only very limited distribution.

Subversive cinema, in precise delineation of its precarious, largely powerless role *vis-à-vis* the state, is left with a host of unanswered questions, ranging from the paradoxical to the unpleasant. It appears that the less subversive a film, the wider its potential audience; and the more conventional in form, the more people it might hope to attract, but the fewer will be affected. It appears that it is possible for Kubrick to tone down *Clockwork Orange* after its release to obtain a (literally) more profitable 'rating', and that the sodomy scene can be cut from *Last Tango in Paris* to allow the film's presentation in England; if such climactic scenes are not considered important enough to keep in, why were they put into the films to begin with? It also appears that Buñuel's *The Discreet Charm Of The Bourgeoisie* is distributed by Twentieth Century Fox; is the company unaware of its seditious implications or are these too weak to matter? The makers of *Red Square* were molested by police and FBI during and after its production; but they are 'at liberty' (their names securely listed in some master file) and continue as before – as does the Red Squad. Certain oppositional films from the East were 'allowed' *pro forma* one-week runs in one or a few theatres in the countries involved, permitting them to announce their democratic liberalism while keeping the fabric of suppression firmly intact. The directors of the subversive cinema are often serious theoreticians and fire fellow intellectuals and critics with their fervour. **BUT THE REAL QUESTION REMAINS: HOW TO REACH THE MASSES 'OUT THERE' WITH FIVE HEAVY CANS OF 35mm FILM AND NOWHERE TO SHOW THEM?** This is the meaning of the tragic



▲ *Cult film of the young, this is a manifesto of the new sensibility; a nostalgic elegy to innocence lost to technology, a vision of truths beyond understanding. It ends with unforgettable images of the new star child in space, facing the earth he must transform to make it human again. (Stanley Kubrick, 2001, Great Britain, 1968)*

quest of Godard, the reason why respect must be paid to the man even if one lacks confidence in his direction.

In the last analysis, however, subversive cinema has on its side two factors of such fundamental significance that they justify both its role and the writing of this book; the inevitable creation of new injustices and horror by the existing power systems (cumulative, in the age of technology and atomic

power) and the concomitant rise of ever new cadres of rebels in every generation – another way of saying that subversive cinema could not exist without its enemies. Any pessimism regarding the failure of one talent or the co-option of another is outweighed by the spectacular flow of new generational talent and fresh, hot anger. With confidence in the inevitable crimes of one side and the inevitable reaction of the other, one can therefore look forward to future contests, their outcome by no means predetermined, since problems that seem insurmountable today will yield to the more complex intelligence of children still playing ball in the parks of the world.

The Eternal Subversion

In the last analysis, every work of art, to the extent that it is original and breaks with the past instead of repeating it, is subversive. By using new form and content, it opposes the old, if only by implication, serves as an eternally dynamic force for change, and is in a permanent state of 'becoming'. It is therefore the triumph, the irony and the inevitable fate of the subversive creator, as he succeeds, immediately to supersede himself; for at the moment of victory, he is already dated.

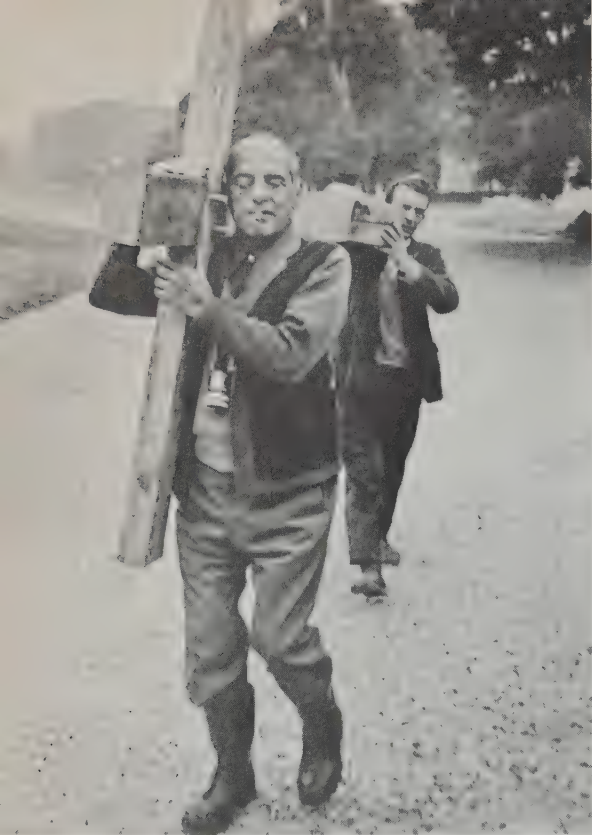
Art can never take the place of social action, and its effectiveness may indeed be seriously impaired by restrictions imposed by the power structure, but its task remains forever the same: to change consciousness.

When this occurs, it is so momentous an achievement, even with a single human being, that it provides both justification and explanation of subversive art.

The subversive artist performs as a social being. For if it is true that developments in philosophy, politics, physics, and cosmology have affected the evolution of modern art, and if the subversion of the contemporary filmmaker is thus fed by art itself, it is also

▼ *The Filmmaker as Subversive: One – The Political: Claude Lelouch, Jean-Luc Godard, Francois Truffaut, Louis Malle (standing), Roman Polanski, demanding the closure of the Cannes Film Festival during the 1968 events.*





▲ *The Filmmaker as Subversive: Two – The Anti-Clerical: Buñuel during the shooting of The Milky Way – and the cross he has to bear. He fights it, but cannot be separated from it.*

▲ *The Filmmaker as Subversive: Three – The Sex-Reforming Cosmologist: James Broughton directing The Golden Positions, forever non-conventional, forever willing to learn.*

directly related to society as a whole. Here the artist finds himself at odds with its unplanned and cancerous growth in the service of the profit motive and its heedless disregard of human values. Wherever he turns, he sees exploitation and magnificent wealth, heart-rending poverty and colossal waste, the destruction of races and entire countries in the name of democracy or a new order, the denial of personal liberties on a global scale, the corruption of power and privilege, and the growing international trend toward totalitarianism. He sees control of all communication by the few and the rise of new media (television and cable TV) that hold the technological potential of more repression. He sees the blighted cities, the polluted rivers and oceans, the unbridled exploitation of natural resources, the succession of economic crises, inflation, depressions, and ever more destructive wars, and the rise – as permanent and monstrous institutions – of war econo-

mies and their intolerable burden upon society as a whole. He witnesses the phenomenon of manipulated democracy and an electorate whose voting power is increasingly denuded of meaning, since real control rests elsewhere.

All this explains why so many of the most serious international filmmakers find themselves in varying degrees of revolt or opposition to their respective establishments – and also find an affinity to the emerging third world cinema and the new pro-democratic forces in the East. It is here that the Czechoslovak film renaissance of the Dubček era assumes its profound international significance and acquires the historical weight that the Russians, despite their destruction of this movement, have not been able to eliminate. There have not yet been any oppositional films from Russia or China; perhaps they exist, though control over the means of film production makes this unlikely. One can only



▲ *The Filmmaker as Subversive: Four – The Communist: Eisenstein on location for October, lounging on the Tsar's throne. There is a touch of (however playful) monomania.*



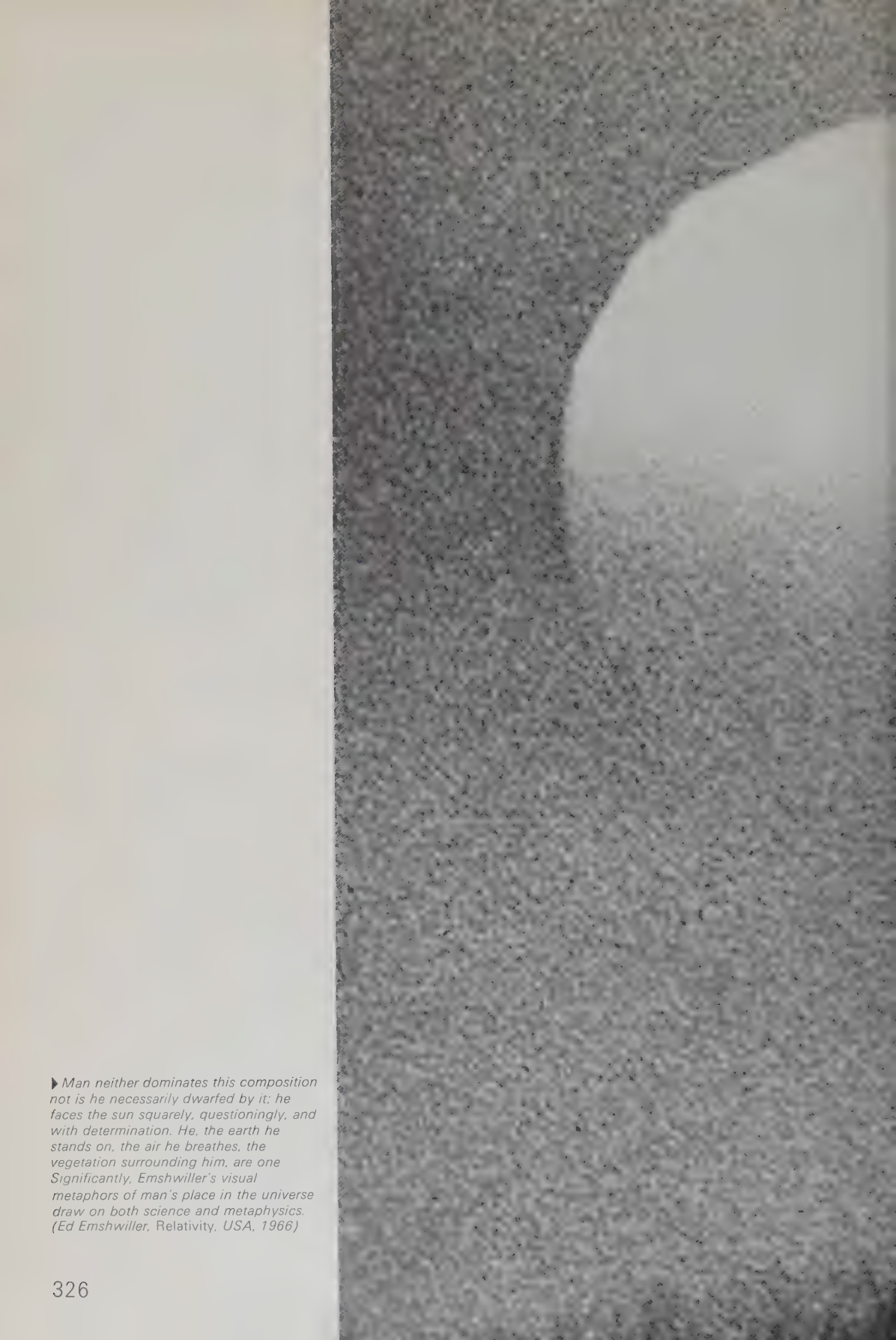
▲ *The Filmmaker as Subversive: Five – The Anarchist: Otto Muehl and His Films. Portrait of the artist as liberated (yet sex-bound) man, eyes immodestly raised to the heavens.*

surmise that at some date Sinyavskys and Solzhenitsyns of cinema will arise in these countries, to join filmmakers all over the world, whose task, by definition, constitution, and by virtue of the repressive societies within which they operate, must forever remain subversive.

Forever? Forever. For it is clear that even a post-revolutionary society, based on the ideals the subversives hold dear, will carry within itself new potentials of corruption, new bureaucracies, and new institutions which, at first progressive, will degenerate into ossified structures to be overcome in turn. It was Marx who, when asked in an interview to characterize the meaning of life in a single word, unhesitatingly replied: 'Struggle'. Was it a slip of the tongue that prevented him from limiting this definition to life 'under capitalism', thus giving it the historical dimension he gave to every other phenomenon? Or was it not rather his

realization, so often expressed in his philosophical writings, that the essence of life, under all circumstances and in all societies, was eternal change, the constant transformation of all forms and systems?

It is in this sense that the subject of this book will always remain on the agenda, and that these pages are but a rough draft; for the subject of this book is human freedom, and its guardians, at all times and under all conditions, are the subversives.



► *Man neither dominates this composition nor is he necessarily dwarfed by it; he faces the sun squarely, questioningly, and with determination. He, the earth he stands on, the air he breathes, the vegetation surrounding him, are one. Significantly, Emshwiller's visual metaphors of man's place in the universe draw on both science and metaphysics. (Ed Emshwiller, Relativity, USA, 1966)*



PHOTOGRAPHIC ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The majority of the stills included in this book came from the Amos Vogel Collection, or were obtained from the companies and collections acknowledged on page 4. The author and publishers are grateful to the following for permission to reproduce them

- The Act of Seeing With One's Own Eyes (Stan Brakhage)
 L'Âge D'or (Luis Buñuel)
 The Age Of Christ (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Aktion J (Deutscher Fernsehfunk)
 And God Created Woman (Cocnor/Hoche Prods)
 Andrei Roublev (Mosfilm/Columbia)
 Antonio-Das-Mortes (Claude Antoine Films)
 Aos (Yoji Kuri)
 Apotheosis (Apple Films)
 A Propos De Nice (Mme L. Vigo/Franfilmidis)
 Arrival Of A Train In The Station (National Film Archives)
 Arsenal (Sovexport)
 L'Aventura (Ste Cinematografique (Lyre)
 Bad Luck (Film Polski)
 Barbarella (CIC Films)
 The Battle of Algiers (Allied Artists Int. Corp./CIC Films Ltd.)
 The Bed (James Broughton)
 Bed and Sofa (Sovexport)
 Before The Revolution (Irde Cinematografica)
 Belle De Jour (Paris Film Prod./Five Film)
 Between Two Worlds (Oxford University Experimental Film Group)
 Bicycle Thieves (Produzione De Sica)
 Birds, Orphans And Fools (Bratislava-Koliba & Cosmo Film)
 Black And White Burlesque (Richard Preston)
 Blood of a Poet (Sacha Masour)
 Blood Of The Beasts (Forces Et Voix De France)
 Bloodthirsty Fairy (Roland Lethem)
 Blow-Up (MGM)
 Borinage (Henri Storck/Joris Ivens)
 Brazil: A Report On Torture (Haskell & Wexler/Saul & Landau)
 The Brig (White Line Productions)
 Butterflies Do Not Live Here (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 By The Law (Sovexport)
 Cabinet of Dr. Caligari (Transit Film GmbH)
 Caprici (Jacques Brunet)
 Casanova (Universal Films De France)
 Chant D'Amour (Jean Genet)
 Charlie At Work (Roy Export Est Co.)
 Un Chien Andalou (Luis Buñuel)
 La Chinoise (Anouchka Films)
 Chronicle Of Anna Magdalena Bach (Franz Seitz Film and IDI Cinematografica & RAI)
 Clockwork Orange (Polaris/Warner Bros.)
 Coming Apart (Imperator Films)
 The Conformist (Mars Film/Marianne/Maran)
 The Cremator (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Cries And Whispers (AB Produktion & Svenska Filmindustri)
 The Criminal Life Of Archibaldo De La Cruz (Alianza Cinematografica)
 The Critical Years (Bratislava-Koliba)
 Cybele (Donald Richie)
 Daisies (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 The Damned (Pegaso-Praesidens Film)
 Day Of Wrath (Palladium)
 Dead Movie (Taka I'mura)
 Deaf John (Sandrews)
 Death By Hanging (Sozozha Productions)
 Death In Venice (Alfa Cinematografica)
 Death Of A Bureaucrat (ICAIC)
 The Decameron (PEA/Artistes Associés/Artemis Films)
 The Deserters And The Nomads (Bratislava Studio/Ultra Films)
 Diabolique (Henri Georges Clouzot/Filmsonor)
 Director's Revolt-Cannes 1968 (Traverso)
 Dom (Film Polski)
 Don Giovanni (Carmelo Bene)
 Dr. Strangelove (Hawk Films/Columbia Pictures)
 Dreams That Money Can Buy (Hans Richter)
 Earth (Sovexport)
 Eat (Andy Warhol)
 Echoes Of Silence (Peter Emanuel Goldman)
 L'Eclisse (Paris Film Productions)
 Ecstasy (Mrs S. Cummings)
 8x8 (Hans Richter)
 Eikka Katappa (Werner Schroeter)
 Eisenstein On Location For October (Museum of Modern Art)
 Embryo (Wakamatsu Productions)
 Emperor Tomato Ketchup (Shuji Terayama)
 The End Of One (Paul Kocella)
 End Of St. Petersburg (Sovexport)
 The Eternal Jew (Transit Films)
 Even Dwarfs Started Small (Werner Herzog)
 Events (Evergreen Films/Fred Baker)
 Everything Is A Number (Film Polski)
 Everything You Always Wanted To Know About Sex (Woody Allen)
 Fantastic Vision (Eugene Deslaw)
 Far From Vietnam (Slon)
 Fata Morgana (Werher Hertzog)
 Fingerexercise (Robert Schaefer)
 First Charge Of The Machete (ICAIC)
 Flesh (Warhol Factory)
 Flowers Of St. Francis (Rizzoli Amato)
 Fly (Yoko Ono)
 For Example (S. Arakawa)
 Fotodeath (Al Kouzel)
 Freaks (Raymond Rohauer)
 Frenzy (Universal Pictures)
 Fritz The Cat (Aurica Finance Co N.V.)
 Funeral Parade Of Roses (Toshio Matsumoto Productions)
 Le Gai Savoir (Anouchka Films/Bavaria Atelier)
 The Globke Case (DEFA)
 The Gods And The Dead (Columbia Pictures Of Brazil)
 The Golden Positions (James Broughton)
 Hallucinations (Peter Weiss)
 The Hand (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Hands Over The City (Galalea Films)
 Hans Westmar (Transit Films)
 A Hard Day's Night (Proscenium Films Ltd.)
 Harry Munter (Sandrews)
 Hiroshima (East West Films)
 Hiroshima Mon Amour (Argos Films, Como Films, Daiet, and Pathé Overseas)
 Hitlerjunge Quex (Transit Films)
 Holding (Constance Beeson)
 Horse Feathers (CIC Films Ltd.)
 Hour Of The Blast Furnaces (Solanas Productions/Grupo Cine Liberation)
 How Tasty Was My Little Frenchman (Condor Films)
 I Am Curious/Yellow (Sandrews)
 The Idea (Mme Bartosch)
 Images Of Madness (Enrico Fulchignoni)
 Impudence In Grunewald (Otmar Bauer)
 Les Impures (S.B. Films)
 The Incredible Shrinking Man (Universal Pictures)
 Innocent Sorcerers (Film Polski/Politikino)
 Invasion Of The Body Snatchers (Allied Artists)
 It Happened Here (Kevin Brownlow)
 It's Not The Homosexual Who Is Perverse (Rosa von Praunheim)
 The Joke (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Josef Kilian (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Jud Süss (Transit Films)
 Kama Sutra Rides Again (Bob Godfrey)
 Katzelmacher (Antitheater/Alphafilm)
 King Kong (RKO)
 Kirska Nicholina (Gunvor Nelson)
 Lascivious Wotan (Otto Muehl)
 Last Tango In Paris (PEA/Artistes Associés)
 Last Year At Marienbad (Terra Film/Soc. Nouvelle des Films/Cormoran/Precitel/Como Films/Les Films Tamara/Cinetel/Silver Films/Cineriz)
 The Laughing Man (DEFA)
 LBJ (ICAIC)
 Lead Shoes (Sidney Peterson)
 The Lickerish Quartet (Audubon Films)
 Life With Video (Willie Walker)
 Limelight (Roy Export Est. Co.)
 Lion's Love (Max L. Raab Prods.)
 Loops (National Film Board of Canada)
 The Loved One (Filmways)
 Loves Of A Blonde (Czechoslovakian Filmexport/J. Komarek)
 M (Nero Films)
 Macunaíma (Grupo Filmes/Filmes do Sero/Condor Films)
 Make Love Not War (Zagreb Film)
 Les Mâles (Faroun Films/Onyx Films/France Films)
 Mama And Papa (Karl Kren-Progressive Art Productions)
 A Man And Dog Out For Air (Robert Breer)
 Man From Onan (Shoestring Prods.)
 Man With The Movie Camera (Atlas Films)
 Maria-Conception (Rowohlt Verlag)
 Margalit, The Highway Queen (Noah Films)
 The Marines (François Reichenbach)
 The Married Woman (Anouchka Films & Orsay Films)
 Memories Of Underdevelopment (ICAIC)
 Meshes Of The Afternoon (Grove Press)
 The Milky Way (L'Avant Scène du Cinéma)
 Modern Times (Roy Export Est Co.)
 Monsieur Verdoux (Roy Export Est. Co.)
 Moonwalk No. 1 (NASA)
 Mosaic In Confidence (Peter Kubelka)
 The Most Beautiful Age (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Mothlight (Stan Brakhage)
 Mr Freedom (Opera Films/Films du Rond Point)
 The Murder Of Fred Hampton (Mike Gray Associates)
 Muriel (Argos Films/Films de la Péiade/Dear Film/Alpha Prods./Eclair)
 The Navigator (MGM-EMI)
 Nazarin (M. Barbachano Ponce)
 Night And Fog (Argos Films/Como Films)
 No More Fleeing (Filmaufbau-Göttingen)
 Nosferatu (Prana Film)
 Now (ICAIC)
 Number 4 (Yoko Ono)
 The Nun (Rome Paris Films/Société Nouvelle de Cinema)
 N.Y., N.Y. (Francis Thompson)
 October (Sovexport)
 Off-On (Scott Bartlett)
 Oh Sensibility (Progressive Art Productions)
 Oh Dem Watermelons (Bill Menken/Robert Nelson)
 O.K. (DEFA)
 Los Olvidados (Ultramar Films)
 Olympia (Transit Film/Leni Riefenstahl)
 Olympiad (Lillian Schwartz)
 Onibaba (Kindai Eiko)
 L'Opéra Mouffe (Agnes Varda)
 Ordinary Courage (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Ordinary Fascism (Sovexport)
 Otmar Bauer Presents (Otmar Bauer)
 Our Lady Of The Turks (Jacques Brunet)
 Pandora's Box (Nero Films)
 Particularly Valuable (Hellmut Costard)
 Pas De Deux (National Film Board of Canada)
 Passing Days (Zagreb Film/Corona Cinematografica)
 The Path (Richard Myers)
 Pianissimo (Carmen d'Avino)
 Pickpocket (Agnes Delahaye)
 Pigen (Film dell'Orso/IDI Cinematografica/INDIEF/CAPAC)
 The Pilgrim (Roy Export Est. Co.)
 Pilots In Pyjamas (DEFA)
 Pleasure Garden (James Broughton)
 Pull My Daisy (Robert Frank/Alfred Leslie)
 Putney Swope (Herald Productions)
 The Queen (The Queen Co./Vineyard Films/Si Litvinoff/MDH Enterprises)
 Queen Kelly (United Artists)
 Quiet Days In Clichy (SBA-ABC Prods.)
 Railroad (Lutz Mommartz)
 Razor Blades (Paul Sharits)
 The Red And The White (Hungarofilm)
 Red Squad (Pacific Street Films)
 La Région Centrale (Michael Snow)
 Related By Choice (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Relativity (Ed Emshwiller)
 Report On The Party And The Guests (Czechoslovakian Filmexport)
 Repulsion (Cinencia Ltd.)
 The Revealer (Zanzibar Prods.)
 Rogopag (Arco Film)
 The Role Of My Family In The World Revolution (Bosna Film/Yugoslavia Film)
 Roma (Ultra Film/Les Artistes Associés)
 Rome, Open City (Excelsa Film)
 Room Service 75 (Fred Baker)
 The Round-Up (Hungarofilm)
 The Rules Of The Game (La Nouvelle Edition Francaise/Les Grands Film Classiques)
 Satyricon (Artistes Associés/PEA)
 Self-Obliteration (Jud Yalkut)
 The Servant (Landau Releasing Organisation)
 Sex (Dan Avidan/30th Century Films)
 She Done Him Wrong (CIC)
 Sighet, Sighet (Harold Becker)
 Sodoma (Otto Muehl-Progressive Art Productions)
 Some Like It Hot (Mirish Co.)
 The Sorrow And The Pity (Norddeutsche Rundfunk/Soc Suisse de Radiodiffusion)
 Les Souffrances D'un Oeuf Meurtri (Roland Lethem)
 Storm Over Asia (Sovexport)
 Strike (Sovexport)
 The Sudden Wealth Of The Poor (People Of Kombach (Hallelujah Films)
 Sunnyside (Roy Export Est. Co.)
 Time In The Sun (Marie Seton)
 Trash (Warhol Factory)
 Triumph Of The Will (Transit Films/Leni Riefenstahl)

Tip Top (Zagreb Film)
Two Men And A Wardrobe (Film
Polski/Gideon Bachmann
Collection)
2001—A Space Odyssey (MGM)
Unfolding (Constance Beeson)
Vali (Sheldon Rochlin)
Vampires (Gaumont)
Vampyr (Tobis Klangfilm/Carl
Theodor Dreyer)
Vertigo (CIC)
Village Of The Damned (Ronald

Kinnoch)
Violated Angels (Wakamatsu
Productions)
Viridiana (Gustavo Alatriste)
Visual Training (Frans Zwartjes)
Viva La Muerte (Isabelle Films)
Vixen (Eve Productions)
Walkover (Film Polski)
Warrendale (Allan King
Associates)
Wavelength (Michael Snow)
Warsaw 56 (Film Polski)

Weekend (Comacico/Les Films
Copernic/Lira Films/Ascot
Cineraid)
What, Who, How (Stan
Vanderbeek)
Why not (S. Awakawa)
Wintersoldier (Winterfilm Inc.)
Witchcraft Through The Ages
(Svenska Filmindustri)
Woodstock (Columbia-Warner)
WR—Mysteries Of The Organism
(Neoplanta Film/Telepool)

Zéro de Conduite (Mme L.
Vigo/Frantilmidis)

If we have unwittingly infringed
copyright in any picture or
photograph reproduced in this
publication, we tender our sincere
apologies and will be glad of the
opportunity, upon being satisfied
as to the owner's title, to give him
credit in future editions of the
book.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Selected References

In addition to works quoted in text, the
following may be considered helpful:

1. Cinema

Arnheim, Rudolf; *Film as Art*. Berkeley,
Calif: University of California Press,
1957.
Balazs, Bela; *Theory of the Film*. London:
Dennis Dobson Ltd., 1952.
Battcock, Gregory, ed.; *The New American
Cinema*. New York: E. P. Dutton
Co., 1967.
Cocteau, Jean; *Cocteau on the Film*.
London: Dennis Dobson Ltd., 1954.
Cohen-Séat, Gilbert; *Film and Philosophie*.
Gütersloh: C. Bertelsmann, 1962.
Cowie, Peter, ed.; *A Concise History of the
Cinema*. Volumes 1 and 2. London
and New York: A. Zwemmer and A. S.
Barnes, 1971.
Curtis, David; *Experimental Cinema*. Lon-
don: Studio Vista, 1971.
Deren, Maya; *An Anagram of Ideas of Art
Form and Film*. New York: Alicat Book-
shop Press, 1946.
Duca, Lo; *L'Érotisme au Cinéma*. Paris,
J. J. Pauvert, 1957.
Durgnat, Raymond; *Eros in the Cinema*.
London: Calder and Boyars, 1966.
Eisenstein, Sergei; *Film Essays*. Translated
from the Russian and edited by
Jay Leyda, New York: Praeger, 1970.
Eisenstein, Sergei; *Film Form*. New York:
Harcourt, Brace, and Co., 1949.
Eisenstein, Sergei; *The Film Sense*. New
York: Harcourt Brace, and Co., 1942.
Eisner, Lotte H.; *The Haunted Screen*.
Berkeley, Cal.: University of California
Press, 1969.
Fulton, A. R.; *Motion Pictures*. Norman:
University of Oklahoma Press, 1960.
Furhammar, Leif, and Folke Isaksson;
Politics and Film. New York: Praeger,
1971.
Gelmis, Joseph; *The Film Director as
Superstar*. Garden City, New York:
Doubleday, 1970.
Hanson, Gillian; *Original Skin*. London:
Tom Stacey Ltd., 1970.
L'Herbier, Marcel; *Intelligence du Cine-
matographe*. Paris: Éditions Corrèa
1946, pp. 341–353.
Hibbin, Nina; *Eastern Europe*. London
and New York: A. Zwemmer and A. S.
Barnes, 1971.
Huaco, George A.; *The Sociology of Film
Art*. New York: Basic Books, 1965.
Hull, David Stewart; *Film in the Third
Reich*. Berkeley, Cal.: University of
California Press, 1969.
Jacobs, Lewis, ed.; *The Documentary
Tradition*. New York: Hopkinson and
Blake, 1971.
Jacobs, Lewis, ed.; *The Movies as
Medium*. New York: Farrar, Strauss,
and Giroux, 1970.
Jarvie, I. C.; *Movies and Society*. New
York: Basic Books, 1970.
Klaue, Wolfgang and Lichenstein (ed.);
Filme contra Faschismus. Berlin: 1965.
Kracauer, Siegfried; *Theory of Film*. New
York: Oxford University Press, 1960.
Kurtz, Rudolf; *Expressionismus und Film*.
Berlin: Verlag Der Lichtbildbühne,
1926.

Kyrou, Ado; *Amour-Erotisme Au Cinema*.
Paris: Le Terrain vague, 1957.
Kyrou, Ado; *Le Surréalisme au Cinéma*.
Paris: Éditions Arcanes, 1953.
Leiser, Erwin; *'Deutschland, erwache!'*
Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1968
Leyda, Jay; *Kino*. New York: Macmillan,
1960.
MacCann, Richard Dyer, ed.; *Film and
Society*. New York: Charles Scribner's
Sons, 1964.
Manvell, Roger, ed.; *Experiment in the
Film*. London: The Grey Walls Press,
1949.
Mussman, Toby, ed.; *Jean-Luc Godard*.
New York: E. P. Dutton Co., 1968.
Nilsen, Vladimir; *The Cinema as a Graphic
Art*. New York: Hill and Wang, 1972.
Nizhny, Vladimir; *Lessons With Eisen-
stein*. Translated and edited by Ivor
Montague and Jay Leyda, New York:
Hill and Wang, 1962.
Pudovkin, V. I.; *Film Technique and Film
Acting*. New York: Grove Press, 1960.
Renan, Sheldon; *An Introduction to the
American Underground Film*. New
York: E. P. Dutton and Co., 1967.
Roberts, Kenneth H., and Win Sharples,
Jr.; *A Primer for Film-making*. New
York: Pegasus, 1971.
Roud, Richard; *Godard*. London: Secker
and Warburg, 1967.
Sadoul, Georges; *Dictionary of Film
Makers and Dictionary of Films* (two
volumes). Berkeley: The University of
California Press, 1973.
Schklovskij, Viktor; *Schriften zum Film*.
Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1966.
Seton, Marie; *Sergei M. Eisenstein*. New
York: A. A. Wyn, Inc., n.d.
Sitney, P. Adams, ed.; *Film Culture
Reader*. New York: Praeger, 1970.
Stauffacher, Frank, ed.; *Art in Cinema*.
San Francisco: San Francisco Museum
of Art, 1947.
Stephenson, Ralph, and J. R. Debrix; *The
Cinema as Art*. London and Baltimore,
Maryland: Penguin Books, 1965.
Talbot, Daniel; *Film*. Berkeley, Calif:
University of California Press, 1966.
Tyler, Parker; *Screening the Sexes*. New
York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston,
1972.
Tyler, Parker; *Sex Psyche Etcetera in the
Film*. New York: Horizon Press, 1969.
Tyler, Parker; *The Three Faces of the Film*.
New York: A. S. Barnes, Co., 1967.
Tyler, Parker; *Underground Film*. New
York: Grove Press, 1969.
Wertow, Dsiga; *Aus Den Tagebüchern*.
Vienna: Österreichisches Filmmuseum,
1967.
Wollen, Peter; *Signs and Meaning in the
Cinema*. Bloomington, Indiana: In-
diana University Press, 1969.
Wulf, Joseph; *Theater and Film im
Dritten Reich*. Gütersloh: 1964.
Youngblood, Gene; *Expanded Cinema*.
New York: E. P. Dutton and Co., 1970.
Zavattini, Cesare; *Sequences from a
Cinematic Life*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.:
Prentice-Hall, 1970.

2. Art

Arnheim, Rudolf; *Art and Visual Percep-
tion*. Berkeley, California: University
of California Press, 1954.
Arnheim, Rudolf; *Visual Thinking*. Berke-
ley, California: University of Cali-
fornia Press, 1971.
Artaud, Antonin; *The Theater and Its
Double*. New York: Grove Press, 1958.
Balakian, Anna; *Surrealism*. New York:
The Noonday Press, 1959.
Battcock, Gregory, ed.; *Minimal Art*. New
York: Dutton, 1968.
Battcock, Gregory, ed.; *The New Art*.
New York: Dutton, 1966.
Baumeister, Willi; *Das Unbekannte in der
Kunst*. Cologne: M. DuMont Schau-
berg, 1960.
Baxandall, Lee, ed.; *Radical Perspectives
in the Arts*. London and Baltimore,
Maryland: Penguin Books, 1972.
Becker, Jürgen, and Wolf Vostell, eds.;
Happenings. Reinbek bei Hamburg:
Rowohlt, 1965.
Calas, Nicolas; *Art in the Age of Risk*.
New York: Dutton, 1968.
Cassou, Jean, et al.; *Art and Confronta-
tion*. Greenwich, Connecticut: New
York Graphic Society, 1968.
Egbert, Donald Drew; *Social Radicalism
and the Arts*. New York: Alfred A.
Knopf, 1970.
Ehrmann, Jacques, ed.; *Literature and
Revolution*. Boston: Beacon Press,
1967.
Esslin, Martin; *The Theatre of the Absurd*.
Garden City, New York: Doubleday,
1961.
Fallico, Arturo B.; *Art and Existentialism*.
Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall,
1962.
Fischer, Ernst; *The Necessity of Art*.
Baltimore, Maryland: Penguin Books,
1963.
Fischer, Ernst; *Kunst und Koexistenz*.
Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1966.
Focillon, Henri; *The Life of Forms in Art*.
New York: George Wittenborn, 1948.
Grosz, George; *Ecce Homo*. New York:
Grove Press, 1966.
Hofstadter, Albert, and Richard Kuhns;
Philosophies of Art and Beauty. New
York: The Modern Library, 1964.
Kaelin, Eugene F.; *An Existentialist
Aesthetic*. Madison, Wisconsin: The
University of Wisconsin Press, 1966.
Kepes, Gyorgy, ed.; *Education of Vision*.
New York: George Braziller, 1965.
Kepes, Gyorgy, ed.; *The Nature and Art of
Motion*. New York: George Braziller,
1965.
Kepes, Gyorgy; *Language of Vision*.
Chicago: Paul Theobald and Company,
1967.
Kris, Ernst; *Psychoanalytic Explorations
in Art*. New York: Schocken Books,
1964.
Lemaître, Georges; *From Cubism to
Surrealism in French Literature*. Cam-
bridge, Mass.: Harvard University
Press, 1947.
Levy, Julien; *Surrealism*. New York: The
Black Sun Press, 1936.
Lippard, Lucy R., et al.; *Pop Art*. New
York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1966.

- Lunatscharski, Anatolij; *Die Revolution und die Kunst*. Fundus-Bücher. Dresden: Verlag der Kunst, 1962.
- Marcuse, Herbert, et al.; *On the Future of Art*. New York: The Viking Press, 1970.
- Marx, Karl and Friedrich Engels; *Literature and Art*. New York: International Publishers, 1947.
- Miesel, Victor H., ed.; *Voices of German Expressionism*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1970.
- Moholy-Nagy, Laszlo; *Painting Photography Film*. Cambridge, Mass: The MIT Press, 1967.
- Moholy-Nagy, Laszlo; *Vision in Motion*. Chicago: Paul Theobald, 1965.
- Myers, Bernard S.; *The German Expressionists*. New York: Praeger, 1966.
- Nadeau, Maurice; *The History of Surrealism*. New York: Macmillan, 1965.
- Neumann, Erich; *Art and the Creative Unconscious*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1959.
- Ozenfant; *Foundations of Modern Art*. New York: Dover Publications, 1952.
- Read, Herbert; *The Forms of Things Unknown*. Cleveland: Meridian Books, 1963.
- Read, Herbert; *The Philosophy of Modern Art*. New York: Meridian Books, 1955.
- Reichardt, Jasia, ed.; *Cybernetic Serendipity*. New York: Praeger, 1969.
- Richter, Hans; *Dada*. New York: McGraw-Hill n.d.
- Rickey, George; *Constructivism*. New York: George Braziller, 1967.
- Verkauf, Willy, ed.; *Dada*. New York: George Wittenborn, Inc., n.d.
- Wellwarth, George E.; *The Theater of Protest and Paradox*. New York: New York University Press, 1964.
- General**
- Ali, Tariq; *The New Revolutionaries*. New York: William Morrow and Company, 1969.
- Althusser, Louis; *For Marx*. New York: Random House, 1970.
- Barnett, Lincoln; *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*. New York: Mentor Books, 1958.
- Barrett, William; *Irrational Man*. Garden City New York: Doubleday Books, 1958.
- Barthes, Roland; *Writing Degree Zero*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1970.
- Bataille, Georges; *Death and Sensuality*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1962.
- Beckett, Samuel; *Waiting for Godot*. New York: Grove Press, 1954.
- Bergmann, Uwe, et. al.; *Rebellion der Studenten oder die neue Opposition*. Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1968.
- Birdwhistell, Ray L.; *Kinesics and Context*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1972.
- Bookchin, Murray; *Post-Scarcity Anarchism*. Berkeley: The Ramparts Press, 1971.
- Breton, André; *Anthologie de l'Humour Noir*. Paris: Sagittaire, 1970.
- Breton, André; *Manifestoes of Surrealism*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1969.
- Brown, Norman O.; *Life Against Death*. Middletown, Conn: Wesleyan University Press, 1959.
- Cameron, A. G. W., ed.; *Interstellar Communication*. New York: W.A. Benjamin, Inc., 1963.
- Campbell, Joseph; *The Hero with a Thousand Faces*. New York: Pantheon, 1949.
- Camus, Albert; *The Myth of Sisyphus*. New York: Vintage Books, 1959.
- Camus, Albert; *The Rebel*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1954.
- Céline, Louis-Ferdinand; *Death on the Installment Plan*. New York: Little, Brown, and Company, 1938.
- Céline, Louis-Ferdinand; *Journey to the End of Night*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1934.
- Coates, Ken, and Tony Topham, eds.; *Worker's Control*. London: Panther Books, 1970.
- Cohn, Ruby; *Casebook on Waiting for Godot*. New York: Grove Press, 1967.
- Cohn-Bendit, Daniel; Duteuil, Jean-Pierre; Geismar, Alain; Sauvageot, Jacques; *The French Student Revolt*. New York: Hill and Wang, 1968.
- Cohn-Bendit, Daniel and Gabriel; *Obsolete Communism: The Left-Wing Alternative*. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1968.
- Comfort, Alex; *The Joy of Sex*. New York: Crown Publishers, 1972.
- De George, Richard and Fernande, ed.; *The Structuralists from Marx to Lévi-Strauss*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Co., 1972.
- Ellenberger, Henri F.; *The Discovery of the Unconscious*. New York: Basic Books, 1970.
- Ellis, Havelock; *The Psychology of Sex*. New York: Emerson Books, 1938.
- Ellis, Albert; *Sex Without Guilt*. New York: Lyle Stuart, 1958.
- Ellul, Jacques; *Propaganda*. New York: Knopf, 1965.
- Ellul, Jacques; *The Technological Society*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1964.
- Fanon, Frantz; *The Wretched of the Earth*. New York: Grove Press, 1963.
- Fromm, Erich, ed.; *Socialist Humanism*. Garden City: Doubleday, 1965.
- Glucksmann; *Stratégie et Révolution en France 1968*. Paris, Christian Bourgeois, 1968.
- Goffman, Ervin; *Relations in Public*. New York: Harper and Row, 1972.
- Gorz, André; *Socialism and Revolution*. Garden City: Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1973.
- Gouldner, Alvin W.; *The Coming Crisis of Western Sociology*. New York: Basic Books, 1970.
- Gramsci, Antonio; *The Modern Prince*. New York: International Publishers, 1970.
- Gregory, R. L.; *Eye and Brain*. New York, Toronto: McGraw-Hill, 1966.
- Grene, Marjorie; *Introduction to Existentialism*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1959.
- Griffith, William E., ed.; *Winter in Prague*. Cambridge, M.I.T. Press, 1969.
- Gross, Ronald and Beatrice, ed.; *Radical School Reform*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1969.
- Guerin, Daniel; *Anarchism*. New York and London: Monthly Review Press, 1970.
- Hall, Edward T.; *The Silent Language*. New York: Doubleday, 1959.
- Heisenberg, Werner; *Physics and Philosophy*. New York: Harper & Row, 1958.
- Hoyle, Fred; *Galaxies, Nuclei, and Quasars*. New York: Harper & Row, 1965.
- Huxley, Julian; *Religion Without Revelation*. New York: Mentor Books, 1957.
- Ionesco, Eugene; *Notes and Counter-Notes*. New York: Grove Press, 1964.
- Jean, Sir James; *Physics and Philosophy*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1958.
- Joyce, James; *Ulysses*. New York: Random House, 1934.
- Jung, C.G.; *The Undiscovered Self*. New York: Mentor Books, 1959.
- Jungk, Robert; *Tomorrow is Already Here*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1954.
- Kafka, Franz; *The Complete Stories*. New York: Schocken Books, 1971.
- Kinsey, Alfred C., Pomeroy Wardell B., and Martin, Clyde E.; *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male*. Philadelphia and London: W. B. Saunders Co., 1948.
- Kinsey, Alfred C., Pomeroy, Wardell B., Martin, Clyde E. and Gebhard, Paul H.; *Sexual Behavior in the Human Female*. Philadelphia and London: W. B. Saunders Co., 1953.
- Korsch, Karl; *Marxism and Philosophy*. New York and London: Monthly Review Press, 1970.
- Kropotkin, Peter; *The Conquest of Bread*. London: Allen Lane, The Penguin Press, 1972.
- Laing, R.D.; *The Politics of Experience*. London: Penguin Books, 1967. New York: Ballantine Books, 1968.
- Lane, Michael; *Introduction to Structuralism*. New York: Basic Books, 1970.
- Lasky, Melvin J., ed.; *The Hungarian Revolution*. New York: Praeger, 1957.
- Lautréamont, Comte de (Isidore Ducasse); *Maldoror*. New York: New Directions.
- Lefebvre, Henri; *The Explosion*. New York and London: Monthly Review Press, 1969.
- Leonard, George B.; *Education and Ecstasy*. New York: Dell Publishing Co., 1968.
- Lévi-Strauss, Claude; *Structural Anthropology*. New York: Basic Books, 1963.
- Liehm, Antonin J.; *The Politics of Culture*. New York: Grove Press, 1972.
- Mailer, Norman; *The White Negro*. San Francisco: City Lights Pockets Poet Series, 1957.
- Marcuse, Herbert; *Counter-Revolution and Revolt*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1972.
- Marcuse, Herbert; *Eros and Civilization*. New York: Vintage Books, 1962.
- Marcuse, Herbert; *One-Dimensional Man*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1964.
- Marcuse, Herbert; *Soviet Marxism*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1958. New York: Vintage Books, Random House, 1961.
- Melville, Keith; *Communes in the Counterculture*. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1972.
- Merleau-Ponty, Maurice; *Humanism and Terror*. 2 volumes. Frankfurt: Edition Suhrkamp, 1966.
- Miller, Henry; *The Cosmological Eye*. Norfolk, Conn: New Directions, 1939.
- Monod, Jacques; *Chance and Necessity*. London: Collins, 1972.
- Morgenstern, Christian; *Alle Galgenlieder*. Wiesbaden: Insel, 1950.
- Mumford, Lewis; *The Conduct of Life*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, 1951.
- Munitz, Milton K.; *Space, Time, and Creation*. New York: Collier Books, 1961.
- Nadeau, Maurice; *The French Novel Since the War*. New York: Grove Press, 1967.
- Neill, A. S.; *Summerhill*. New York: Hart Publishing Company, 1960.
- Neville, Richard; *Play Power*. New York: Random House, 1971. London: Jonathan Cape, 1970.
- Novak, Joseph (pseudonym for Jerzy Kozinsky); *The Future is Ours, Comrade*. London: The Bodley Head, 1960.
- Nuttall, Jeff; *Bomb Culture*. London: Paladin, 1970; New York: Dell Publishing, 1970.
- Oglesby, Carl, ed.; *The New Left Reader*. New York: Grove Press, 1969.
- Piaget, Jean; *Structuralism*. New York: Basic Books, 1970.
- Pratt, Caroline; *I Learn From Children*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1948.
- Reich, Charles A.; *The Greening of America*. New York: Random House, 1970.

Reichenbach, Hans; *The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*. Berkeley and Los Angeles University of California Press, 1953.

Rozsak, Theodore; *The Making of a Counterculture*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Co., 1969.

Rozsak, Theodore; *Sources*. New York: Harper & Row, 1972.

Rozsak, Theodore; *Where the Wasteland Ends*. Garden City, New York: Anchor Books, 1973.

Ruesch, Jurgen & Kees, Weldon; *Non-Verbal Communication*. Berkeley, Los

Angeles, London: University of California Press, 1956.

Shklovskii, I.S., and Sagan, Carl; *Intelligent Life in the Universe*. New York: Delta Books, 1966.

Sontag, Susan; *Against Interpretation*. New York: Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, 1966.

Sontag, Susan; *Styles of Radical Will*. New York: Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, 1969.

Sullivan, J.W.N.; *The Limitations of Science*. New York: Mentor Books, 1957.

Trotsky, Leon; *Literature and Revolution*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1960.

Trotsky, Leon; *The Permanent Revolution*. New York: Pathfinder Press, 1969.

Watts, Alan; *This Is It*. New York: Collier Books, 1967.

Weinberg, Arthur and Lila, eds.; *Instead of Violence*. New York: Grossman Publishers, 1963.

Whitrow, G. J.; *The Natural Philosophy of Time*. New York: Harper & Row, 1963.

Woodcock, George; *Anarchism*. Cleveland, Ohio: Meridian Books, 1962.

Index of English Film Titles

(Numbers in italics refer to picture captions)

A La Mode 69

A Propos De Nice 120

Abominable Dr Hitchcock, The (L'Orrible Segreto Del Dottore Hitchcock) 238

Act Of Seeing With One's Own Eyes, The 194, 265, 267

Acupunctural Anaesthesia 159, 181-2

Affair Of The Heart Or The Tragedy Of A Switchboard Operator, An *also* Love Affair (Ljubavni Slučaj Ili Tragedija Sluzbenice P.T.T.) 140

Àge D'Or, L' 64, 283, 286, 286-7

Akras 85

Aktion 540, 78

Aktion J 172

Alexander Nevsky 34

Alienist, The (Il Alienista) 160

All My Babies 259

Allures 309

Alone (Magany) 141

Among Men (Wuearod Ludzi) 141

Andalusian Dog, An (Un Chien Andalou) 60-4, 63, 250, 252, 267, 286, 319

And God Created Woman (Et Dieu Créa La Femme) 196, 213, ... And The Fifth Horseman Is Fear (A Paty Jezdec Je Strach ...) 141, 143

Andrei Roublev (Andrej Rubljow) 150, 321

Andromeda Strain, The 295

Anemic Cinema 69

Angel Has Fallen, An 158

Anticipation Of The Night 85

Antonio-Das-Mortes 160-1, 161, 164

Aos 60, 67

Apartment, The (Byt) 141

Apotheosis 104 309

Apropos Of A Person Variouslly Called Holy Lazarus Or Babau (Acerca De Un Personaje Que Unos Llamam San Lazaro Y Otros Llamen Bablu) 161

Archaeology (Archaeologia) 277

Archangel Gabriel (Archangel Gabriel A Pani Husa) 287

Archives Testify, The 169

Arnulf Rainer 116

Arrival Of A Train In The Station, The (Arrivée d'un Train Au Gare De La Ciotat) 99

Arsenal 38

Atom Strikes, The 267

Avventura, L' 23, 85, 90, 283

Bad Luck (Zezowate Szczenie) 157

Ballet Mécanique 111

Baptism Of Fire (Feuertaufe) 179

Barbarella 222, 222-4

Battle of Algiers, The (La Bataglia Di Algeria) 122, 123-5, 124, 321

Battleship Potemkin (Bronenosets Potyomkin) 34, 175

Be Sure To Behave (A Sekat Dobrotu) 141

Beauty Knows No Pain 181

'Beaver' Films 221

Bed, The 193, 208, 209

Bed And Sofa (Tretya Meschanskaya) 309, 309-11

Before The Revolution (Prima Della Rivoluzione) 93, 93-4, 94, 227, 228

Beginning Of Life, The 259

Belle De Jour 232, 238

Bells Of Atlantis 111

Bells Of Silesia, The (Das Unheil) 123

Between Two Worlds 117

Beyond The Law 111-2

Bicycle Thief (Ladri Di Biciclette) 132

Big Business 50

Big Shave, The 297

Birds, Orphans And Fools (Ptákové, Sirotci A Blázni) 49, 141

Birth And Death 267

Bitter Grapes 296

Black And White Burlesque 69

Black Panthers 123

Black Pudding 221

Black TV 113

Bazes 113

Blood (Le Sang) 303

Blood Of A Poet, The (Le Sang D'Un Poète) 87, 81

Blood Of The Beasts, The (Le Sang Des Bêtes) 251, 267-8, 268, 321

Blood Of The Condor (Yawar Mallku) 161

Bloodthirsty Fairy, The (La Fée Sanguinaire) 199, 238

Blow Job 238

Blow-Up 12, 215, 283

Bue Angel, The (Der Blaue Engel) 277

Bue Light, The (Das Blaue Licht) 176

Blue Moses 23

Blueinage 136

Boy (Shonen) 182-3

Boyz: A Report On Torture 165

Breathing Together: Revolution Of The Electric Family 311

Breathless (À Bout De Souffle) 90, 94-5, 122, 130, 283

Brig, The 127

But Do Not Deliver Us From Evil (Mais Ne Nous Délivrez Pas Du Mal) 238, 321

Butterflies Do Not Live Here (Motýli Tady Nežijí) 278, 279

By The Law (Pozakonu) 33

Cabinet Of Dr Caligari, The (Das Kabinett Des Dr Caligari) 53, 55

Cadeau, Le (The Gift) 64

Camps Of The Dead 277-8

Canyon 23

Capricci 56, 56

Casanova 215

Casting, The 183

Cat And The Canary, The 57

Chair, The (Fotel) 143

Chant D'Amour, Un 238, 239, 244

Child Undernourishment (Desnutricion Infantil) 161

Chinese Firedrill 78

Chinoise, La 129

Chotyn - 5km 2/8

Chronicle Of Anna Magdalena Bach, The (Die Chronik Der Anna Magdalena Bach) 95, 95

Church Bell, The (La Cloche) 64

Circle Of Love (La Ronde) 212

Claire's Knee (Le Genou De Claire) 183

Clockwork Orange 196, 241, 320, 321

Co-Co Puffs 311

Color Film 103

Coming Apart 222, 222

Conformist, The (Il Conformista) 222, 240

Constitution And Censorship 287

Continuing Story Of Carel And

Ferd, The 221

Cosmic Ray 70

Cow, The (Gav) 185

Cremator, The (Spalovac Mrtvol) 57-8, 271

Criminal Life Of Archibaldo De La Cruz (Ensayo De Un Crimen) 182

Critical Years, The (Kristove Roky) 144

Cry Of Jazz, The 123

Cuckoo Waltz, 183

Culebra: The Beginning (Culebra) 163

Cybele 238-41, 239

Daisies (Sedmikrasky) 141-3, 142

Damned, The (Caduta Degli Dei E Götterdämmerung) 243

Damon The Mower 113

Danish Blue (Det Kaere Legetøj) 230

Day In Town, A (En Dag I Staden) 70

Day Of Wrath (Vredens Dags) 283, 295, 295-6, 296

Dead Movie 177

Deadline For Action 123

Dear John (Kaere John) 222, 224

Death By Hanging (Koshikei) 53-6, 55, 269

Death Day, 268-70

Death In Venice (Morte A Venezia) 241-4, 243, 270

Death Of A Bureaucrat (La Muerte De Un Burocrata) 163

Death Of Maria Malibran, The (Der Tod Der Maria Malibran) 69-70

Decamerone, The (Il Decamerone) 216, 290, 300

Deep Throat, 247

Delaware 123

Demonstrations (Strahov) 146

Départ, Le 241

Deserter And The Nomads, The (Zbehove A Tulaci) 144, 145

Destroy, She Said (Détruire, Dit-Elle) 85

Diabolique (Les Diaboliques) 201, 270, 299

Diagonal Symphony (Diagonale Symphonie) 108

Diary Of A Country Priest (Journal D'un Curé De Campagne) 283

Diary Of A Shinjuku Burglar (Shinjuku Dorobo Nikki) 241

Discreet Charm Of The Bourgeoisie, The (La Charme Discrete De La Bourgeoisie) 64, 73, 283, 286, 321

Dinner Three Minutes 183

Disorder (Désordre) 23

Distant Journey (Ghetto Terezin) 279

Documentary Footage 208-9

Don Juan Don Giovanni 86, 87

Don Quixote (Don Kihote) 148

Door In The Wall, The 78

Dove, The 183

Dr Strangelove: Or How I Learned To Stop Worrying And Love The Bomb 189

Dreams That Money Can Buy 72, 183

Early Works (Rani Radovi) 143

Earth (Zemlya) 37-8, 38

Eat 83

Eaten Horizons (Spiste Horisont) 64

Eater, An 64

Echoes Of Silence 221

Eclipse, The (L'Eclisse) 12, 20, 23, 107

Ectasy (Extase) 204, 206, 213

8 x 8 68

Eight Flags For 99 Cents 123

Eikka Katappa 183-4, 184

Electrosex 224

Embryo, The 243

Emitai 163

Emperor Tomato Ketchup 243

Empire 85

End Of One, The 270, 271

End Of St Petersburg, The (Konvets Sankt-Peterburga) 42

Eternal Jew, The (Der Ewige Jude) 179, 179-80

Even Dwarfs Started Small (Auch Zwerge Haben Klein Angefangen) 23-4, 24, 185, 314

Events 199

Eveready 224, 225

Every Seventh Child 285, 287

Everything Is A Number (Wszystko Jest Liczba) 147

Everything You Always Wanted To Know About Sex, But Were Afraid To Ask 193, 244

Evil Hour, An 123

Faces 183

Family 311-2

Fantastic Journey 112

Far From Vietnam (Loin De Vietnam) 128

Fat And The Lean, The (Le Gros Et Le Maigre) 158

Fata Morgana 185, 188, 312-4, 321

Film, A (Un Film) 103

Fingerexercise (Fingerübung) 67

Fire Walkers, The (Anasternaria) 296-7

Fireman's Ball (Hori Ma Panenko) 143

Fireworks 241

First Charge Of The Machete, The (La Primera Carga Al Machete) 159, 163, 163

Five Easy Pieces 206

Fleming Creatures 241

Flesh 217

Flesh Of Morning 241

Flicker 113-4

Flowers Of St Francis, The (Francesco, Giulare Di Dio) 311

Fly 209, 270, 273

Fly, The (Muha) 143

For Example 114-5, 115

Forbidden Bullfight (Corrida Interdite) 271

Forbidden Games (Jeux Interdits) 271

Fotodeath 70

Fragment Of Seeking 244

Freaks 303

Free Radicals 314

Frenzy 244-5, 245

Fritz The Cat 225

Funeral Parade Of Roses (Bara No Soretsu) 67

Further Adventures Of Uncle Sam 71

Fuses 224

Gai Savoir, Le 202

Games Of The Angels (Les Jeux Des Anges) 278-9

Germ And Chemical Warfare 272

Gestapoman Schmidt (Powszedni Dzien Gestapowca Schmidta) 184

Gift, The (Le Cadeau) 64

Gimme Shelter 263

Glen And Randa 314

Go-Between, The 224

- Go Slow On The Brighton 78
Goalie's Anxiety At The Penalty Kick, The (Die Angst Des Tormanns Beim Elfmeter) 24
God is Dog Spelled Backwards 78
Gods And The Dead, The (Os Deuses E Os Mortos) 164, 165
Golden Positions, The 203, 288, 324
Good Morning (Ohayo) 297
Gran Siguriya, La 64
Great American Train Robbery, The 89
Great Society, The 125
Guidebook To Bonn And Environs (Stadtführer Für Bonn Und Umgebung) 125
- Hail 125
Hallucinations 207
Hamburg October 1923
Insurrection, The (Der Hamburger Aufstand Oktober 1923) 125
Hand, The (Ruka) 147
Hands Over The City (Le Mani Sulla Città) 132
Hans Westmar 174
Happiness (Le Bonheur) 184
Hard Day's Night, A 314, 315
Harry Munter 317
Heat 245-6
Heirs, The (Os Herdeiros) 163
Hellstrom Chronicle, The 178
Here Comes Every Body 297
Hiroshima 200
Hiroshima Mon Amour 78-80, 80
History Of The Blue Movie 224-7
Hijerjunge Quex 175
Hog Calling Blues 125
Holding 237
Holiday On Sylt (Urlaub Auf Sylt) 169
Homage To Jean Tinguely 70-1
Home (Dom) 145, 145, 156
Hopeless Ones, The (Also: The Round-Up) (Szegenylegyek) 156, 157
Horse Feathers 73
Hour Of The Blast Furnaces, The (La Hora De Los Hornos) 122, 159, 163-4, 165, 318, 321
House, The (Het Huis) 80
House Is Black, The (Khaneh Siah Ast) 297-300
How I Became A Negro (Wie Ich Ein Schwarzer Wurde) 184
How Tasty Was My Little Frenchman (Como Era Gostoso O Meu Francês) 204
H₂O 114
- I Am Curious Yellow/Blue (Jag Är Nyfiken – Gul/Bla) 195, 201, 219, 227, 227, 228-9, 320
I Love You, I Kill You (Ich Liebe Dich, Ich Töte Dich) 184-5
I Was A Kapo (Bylem Kapo) 279
Ice 129-30
Idea, The (L'Idée) 127
Identification Marks: None (Rysopis) 143-4
If 130
I'm A Man 130
I'm Going To Give You All My Love 130
Images Of Madness (Images De La Folie) 295
Imitation Du Cinéma, L' 287
Impudence In Grunewald (Unverschämtheit Im Grunewald) 253
Impures, Les 245
In Marin County 80
Inauguration Of The Pleasure Dome 300-3
Incredible Shrinking Man, The 82, 317
Innocence Unprotected (Nevinost Bez Zastite) 114
Innocent Sorcerers, The (Niewinni Czarodziejki) 148
Institutional Quality 114
Interviews With My Lai Veterans 272
Invasion Of The Body Snatchers, The 301
It Happened Here 137
It Is Good To Live 272
It Is Not The Homosexual Who Is Perverse But The Situation In Which He Lives (Nicht Der Homosexuelle Ist Pervers, Sondern Die Situation In Der Er Lebte) 246, 246
Ivan The Terrible (Ivan Grozny) 34
- Jamestown Baloo 71
Jan Palach 149, 321
Japanese Sword, The (Nihonto – Monogatari) 185
Jetée, La 23
Joke, The (Zert) 146, 146-7
Josef Kilian (Postava K Podpirani) 149
Journey to Bosavia 311
Jud Suess (Jud Suess) 175
Jules And Jim 283
- Kama Sutra Rides Again 225
Katzenmacher 87-8, 88
King Kong 86
Kirsia Nicholina 259, 259-61, 267, 262, 321
Kiss 103-4
Knife In The Water (Noz W Wodzie) 283
Kodak Ghost Poems 229
- Labyrinth (Labyrinth) 148
Land Of Silence And Darkness (Land Des Schweigens Und Der Dunkelheit) 185
Land Without Bread (Las Hurdes) 64, 129
Lapis 314-5
Lascivious Wotan, The (Der Geile Wotan) 254
Last Laugh, The (Der Letzte Mann) 98, 102
Last Picture Show, The 206
Last Tango In Paris (L'Ultimo Tango A Parigi) 206, 219, 227, 227-9, 320, 321
Last Year At Marienbad (L'Année Dernière À Marienbad) 15, 25, 53, 186
Late Matthew Pascal, The (Feu Mathias Pascal) 57
Latuko 203
Laughing Man, The (Der Lachende Mann) 172, 172
LBJ 160
Lead Shoes, The 68, 68
Liberation Of Manique Mechanique, The 60
Lickerish Quartet, The 218
Life With Video 116
Lightning Waterfall Fern Soup 315
Limelight 75
Lion's Love 312
Living In A Reversed World 25
Look At Life 303
Loops 171
Love (Ai) 183
Loved One, The 274
Lovemaking 246-7
Love Story 84, 263
Lovers, The (Les Amants) 212
Loves Of A Blonde (Lásky Jedné Plavoulsky) 220
- M 249
Machine, The (Maszyzna) 145
Macunaima 164-8, 166
Magritte 66
Mailman, The (Postschi) 185
Make Love, Not War, (Volite Se A Ne Ratujte) 219
Males, Les 206
Mama And Papa (Mama Und Papa) 199, 251, 252, 253
Mammals (Ssaki) 158
Man And Dog Out For Air 72
Man From Onan 247-50, 249
Man Who Left His Will On Film, The (Tokyo Senso Sengo Hiwa) 115
Man With The Movie Camera, The (Chelovek A Kinoapparatom) 40-4, 41, 53, 108
Margalit, The Highway Queen (Malkat Hakvish) 182, 185
Maria-Conception Action – Hermann Nitsch (Maria-Empfängnis – Aktion Hermann Nitsch) 288-9, 289
Marjoe 287
Marines, The (Les Marines) 127
Married Woman, The (La later Une Femme Mariée) 85-6, 86, 90, 283
Masculine-Feminine (Masculin-Feminin) 25, 122
Meditation On The End Of Human Life (Posledni Veci Cloveka) 272
Memorandum 279-80
- Memories Of Underdevelopment (Memorias Del Subdesarrollo) 159, 167
Merry Working Class (Vesela Klasa) 147-8
Meshes Of The Afternoon 78, 78
Mickey Mouse In Vietnam 130
Milky Way, The (La Voie Lactée) 283, 324
Miracle, The (Il Miracolo) 287-8
Modern Times 136
Mona 247
Money Order, The (Mandabi) 168
Monsieur Verdoux 75
Moonwalk No. 1 185-6, 187
Mosaic In Confidence (Mosaik Im Vertrauen) 78
Most Beautiful Age, The (Nejkrásší Věk) 210
Mother Joan Of The Angels (Matka Joanna Od Aniolow) 288
Mothlight 110, 113
Movie, A 272
Mr Freedom 129
Mr Frenhofer And The Minotaur 66
Murder Of Fred Hampton, The 125, 127, 169
Muriel 87
Murmur Of The Heart ((Souffle A Coeur) 250
My Dearest Wish (Nejvetsi Prani) 145
- Naissant 104
Navigator, The 73
Nazarin 283, 293
Nebula II 315
Necrology, 272-4
Night And Fog (Nuit Et Brouillard) 279, 280, 282
No More Fleeing (Nicht Mehr Fliehen) 26, 27
None Story, The 225
Nosferatu 297
Not All That Flies Is A Bird (Nije Ptica Sve Sto Leti) 188
Note From Above, A 248
Nothing Happened This Morning 25-6
Notte, La 23, 283
Now (Ahora) 167
Number 4 209-10, 210
Nun, The (La Religieuse) 289-90, 290
N.Y., N.Y. 117, 117
- O Dreamland 130
O Lucky Man 130
October (Oktjabr) 34, 43, 325
Off-On 313
Oh Dem Watermelons 71, 71
O.K. 169-70, 170
Old And The New, The 34
Olympia 176
Olympiad 112
On A Most Beautiful Meadow (Im Schönsten Wiesengrunde) 104-5
Onibaba 299
Opera Mouffe, L' 218
Operation Abolition 180
Operation Correction 180
Orange 229
Ordinary Courage (Každý Den Odvahu) 150, 150, 153
Ordinary Fascism (Obvyknení Fashizm) 200, 269
Otmar Bauer Presents (Otmar Bauer Zeigt) 196
Our Lady Of The Sphere 67
Our Lady Of The Turks (Nostra Signora Dei Turchi) 56, 56-7, 321
Owl And The Pussycat, The 206
- With The Movie Camera, The (Chelovek A Kinoapparatom) 40-4, 41, 53, 108
Margalit, The Highway Queen (Malkat Hakvish) 182, 185
Maria-Conception Action – Hermann Nitsch (Maria-Empfängnis – Aktion Hermann Nitsch) 288-9, 289
Marjoe 287
Marines, The (Les Marines) 127
Married Woman, The (La later Une Femme Mariée) 85-6, 86, 90, 283
Masculine-Feminine (Masculin-Feminin) 25, 122
Meditation On The End Of Human Life (Posledni Veci Cloveka) 272
Memorandum 279-80
- Palestine 130
Pandora's Box (Die Büchse Der Pandora) 229
Paradise Now 315
Paris Belongs To Us (Paris Nous Appartient) 186
Particle Removal Series 104
Particularly Valuable (Besonders Wertvoll) 250, 254, 255
Pas De Deux 112
Passing Days (Idu Dani) 147
Path, The 190
People And Their Guns, The (Le Peuple Et Ses Fusils) 130
Per Aspera Ad Astra 145-6
Permutations 115-6
Persona 107, 116
Pianissimo 71, 316
- Pickpocket 232
Pigpen (also: Pigsty) (Il Porcile) 272, 299
Pilgrim, The 291
Pilots In Pajamas (Piloten Im Pyjama) 170, 171, 171
Pleasure Garden, The 319
Portrait Of Jason 250
Prato Palomares 168, 321
Pravda 130-2
Private Life Of A Cat, The 262
Prune Flat 82
Psycho 201
Psychomontage 229-30
Pull My Daisy 92, 316
Punishment Park 132-4
Putney Swope 182
- Queen, The 237
Queen Kelly 189
Que Hacer? 168
Que Viva Mexico 204, 268
Quiet Days In Clichy 228
- Race, The 276
Railroad (Eisenbahn) 105, 105
Rape 290
Rashomon 26
Razor Blades 109, 116-7
Reality Of Karel Appel, The (De Werkelijkheid Van Karel Appel) 60
Recruits In Ingolstadt (Pioniere In Ingolstadt) 134
Red And The White, The (Csillagosok, Katonak) 96, 97, 156
Red Song (Meg Ker A Nep) 103
Red Squad 127, 169, 321
Reed (Mexico Insurgent) (Reed Mexico Insurgente) 168
Reflection (Zrcadleni) 276
Région Centrale, La 102
Relativity 26, 326
Renaissance 82
Report On The Party And The Guests (O Slavnosti A Hostech) 150-3, 152, 321
Repulsion 283, 299
Revealer, The (Le Révélateur) 186, 188, 321
Revolutionary Was A Cop, The 134
Rhythms 21, 108
Rite Of Love And Death (Yukoku) 276
Robert Wall, Ex-FBI Agent 134
Rogopag 118, 285
Role Of My Family In The World Revolution, The (Vloga Moje Porodice U Svetskoj Revoluciji) 146
Roma 291-2, 293
Rome, Open City (Roma, Città Aperta) 132
Room Service 75, 237
Rope 98
Round-Up, The (Also: The Hopeless Ones) (Szegeny-legyek) 156, 157
Rules Of The Game, The (La Règle Du Jeu) 181
Runaway 105
Running, Jumping And Standing Still Film, The 67
Running Shadow 102-3
Runs Good 66
- Saint Michael Has A Rooster (San Michele Aveva Un Gallo) 134
Salesman 190
Samadhi 315-6
Saturday Morning 303-4
Satyricon 46, 247
Scaicalous Adventures Of Buraikan (Buraikan) 188-90
Schoolgirl 230
Science Friction 71-2
Second Coming, The 98
Secret Cinema, The 118
Secret Formula (La Formula Secreta) 163
Secret Of Life 230
See You At Mao (also: British Sounds) 122, 134-5
Selective Service System 304
Self Obliteration 307, 316
Servant, The 249
Sex Springtimes (79 Primaveras) 163
Sex 230-4, 237
Shadow Of An Apple 234
She Done Him Wrong 232
Sighet, Sighet 275, 280
Signs of Life (Lebenszeichen) 185, 314

- Silence, The (Tystnaden) 107, 283
Silence And Cry (Csend Es Kialtas) 156
Sin of Jesus, The 290–1
Simon Of The Desert (Simon Del Desierto) 293
Sirius Remembered 276
Skulduggery 72
Sleep 105
Smart Aleck 224
Smiles Of A Summer Night (Sommarnattens Leende) 283
Smoking 82
Sodoma 250–4, 253, 288, 318
Some Like It Hot 237
Sorrow And The Pity, The (Le Chagrin Et La Pitié) 131
Sort Of A Commercial For An Icebag 72
Souffrances D'Un Oeuf Meurtri 291
Spain 68 (España 68) 134
Spanish Earth, The 134
Storm Over Asia (Potomok Chingis-Khan) 38–40, 40
Stranger Knocks, A (En Fremmed Banker På) 234
Straw Dogs 320
Strike (Stachka) 34–7, 35, 37, 190, 195
Student Strike (Lipanijska Gibanja) 148–9
Sudden Wealth Of The Poor
People Of Kombach, The (Der Plötzliche Reichtum Der Armen Leute Von Kombach) 135–8, 136
Sunday 138
Sunnyside 75
Superior Toys – Made In The USA (Feine Spielwaren – Made In USA) 171–2
Suppression Of Women Is Recognizable Above All By The Behaviour Of The Women Themselves I, The (Die Unterdrückung Der Frauen Ist Vor Allen Am Verhalten Der Frauen Selber Zu Erkennen!) 254
Susan After The Sugar Harvest 138
- Take Me 234
Tales 234
Tales of Kübelkind (Geschichten vom Kübelkind) 187–8
Taranta, La 304
Technique and The Rite, The (La Tecnica E Il Rito) 149
This Is It 316
Three Lives 138
Time In The Sun 204
Time Of Violence (Tempo Di Violenza) 164
Titicut Follies 186–7
To Live (Vivre) 276
Tom, Tom, The Piper's Son 87
Touch Of Evil 95–6
Tout Va Bien 122
Town Presented To The Jews As A Gift By The Führer, A (Mesto Darovane) 277
Trash 246, 255–7, 257
Triumph Of The Will (Triumph Des Willens) 175, 176–8, 176, 179, 180
Tropic Of Cancer 228
Troublemakers 130, 138
Tup-Tup 173
12–12–46 135
Twice A Man 97
Twilight Of The Damned, The (L'Aube Des Damnés) 159, 167, 276–7
Two Men And A Wardrobe (Dwaj Ludzic Z Szafa) 156–8, 158
Two Or Three Things I Know About Her (Deux Ou Trois Choses Que Je Sais D'Elle) 26
2001 17, 322
- UFO's 118
Unfolding 232
Untitled (Bez Naslova) 149
- Vali 300, 315
Valparaiso, Valparaiso 138
Vampires (Les Vampires) 301
Vampyr (Dreyer) 207, 303
Vampyr (Portabella) 87
Variety (Variété) 98, 103
Verificata Incerta, La 88
Vertigo 195
Vietnam, Land of Fire 277
- Village Of The Damned 297
Violated Angels (Okasareta Byakui) 254, 255
Viridiana 89, 267, 283, 293–4, 294
Visual Training 58, 58
Viva La Muerte 58–60, 59, 285, 321
Vixen 204
Vow, The 155
- Wall, The (Zid) 149
Walkover 148
Wandering (Bloudeni) 153
War Game, The 132, 277
Warrendale 300
Warsaw Ghetto 280–2
Warsaw 1956 (Warsawa 1956) 158
Wavelength 91, 97
Weekend 27–8, 28, 130, 225, 228, 321
What Goes On At Sex Therapy Clinics 234
What, Who, How 70
When Love Falls 277
Wholly Communion 135
Why (Hvorfor Goer De Det?) 257
Why Not 28, 28–30, 114
Window Water Baby Moving 262
Winter Wind (Sirocco) 156
Wintersoldier 128, 274–6, 275
Witchcraft Through The Ages (Häxan) 304
Woman Of The Dunes (Suna No Onna) 283
Woman's Film, The 138
Woodstock 317
Work 75
World of Paul Delvaux, The (Le Monde De Paul Delvaux) 67–8
WR – Mysteries Of The Organism (WR – Misterije Organizma) 114, 153–5, 155, 321
- Yippie 135
Young And The Damned, The (Los Olvidados) 135, 283
- Zero for Conduct (Zéro De Conduite) 137
Zorn's Lemma 26–7
- ## Index of Foreign Film Titles
- (Numbers in italics refer to picture captions)
- À Bout De Souffle (Breathless) 90, 94–5, 122, 130, 283
A Paty Jezdec Je Strach . . . (. . . And The Fifth Horseman Is Fear) 141, 143
A Propos De Nice 120
A Sekat Dobrutu (Be Sure To Behave) 141
Acerca De Un Personaje Que Unos Llamam San Lazaro Y Otros Llamam Bablu (Apropos Of A Person Variouslly Called Holy Lazarus Or Babalu) 161
Age D'Or L' 64, 283, 286, 286–7
Ahorá (Now) 167
Ai (Love) 183
Aktion 540, 78
Aktion J 172
Amants, Les (The Lovers) 212
Alienista, II (The Alienist) 160
Anasternaria (The Fire Walkers) 296–7
Andrej Rubljow (Andrej Roublev) 150, 321
Anemic Cinema 69
Angst Des Tormanns Beim Elfmeter, Die (The Goalie's Anxiety At The Penalty Kick) 24
Année Dernière A Marienbad (Last Year At Marienbad) 15, 25, 53, 186
Antonio-Das-Mortes 160–1, 167, 164
Aos 60, 61
Archaeologia (Archaeology) 277
Archandel Gabriel A Pani Husa (Archangel Gabriel) 287
Arnulf Rainer 116
Arrivée D'Un Train En Gare De La Ciotat (Arrival Of A Train In The Station) 99
Arsenal 38
Aube Des Damnés, L' (The Twilight Of The Damned) 159, 167, 276–7
- Auch Zwerge Haben Klein Anfängen (Even Dwarfs Started Small) 23–4, 24, 185, 314
Avventura, L' 23, 85, 90, 283
- Ballet Mécanique 111
Bara No Soretsu (Funeral Parade Of Roses) 67
Bataglia Di Algeria, La (The Battle Of Algiers) 122, 123–5, 124, 321
Belle De Jour 232, 238
Besonders Wertvoll (Particularly Valuable) 250, 254, 255
Bez Naslova (Untitled) 149
Blaue Engel, Der (The Blue Angel) 277
Blaue Licht, Das (The Blue Light) 176
Bloudeni (Wandering) 153
Bonheur, Le (Happiness) 184
Borinage 136
Bronenosets Potyomkin (Battleship Potemkin) 34, 175
Büchse Der Pandora, Die (Pandora's Box) 229
Buraikan (The Scandalous Adventures Of Buraikan) 188–90
Bylem Kapo (I Was A Kapo) 279
Byt (The Apartment) 141
- Caduta Degli Dei E Gotterdammerung (The Damned) 243
Capricci 56, 56
Casanova 215
Chant D'Amour, Un 238, 239, 244
Chagrin Et La Pitié, Le (The Sorrow And The Pity) 131
Charme Discrete De La Bourgeoise, La (The Discreet Charm Of The Bourgeoisie) 64, 73, 283, 286, 321
Chelovek A Kinoapparatom (The Man With The Movie Camera) 40–4, 41, 53, 108
Chien Andalou, Un (An Andalusian Dog) 60–4, 63, 250, 252, 267, 286, 319
Chinoise, La 129
Chotyn – 5km 278
Chronik Der Anna Magdalena Bach, Die (The Chronicle Of Anna Magdalena Bach) 95, 95
Cloche, La (The Church Bell) 64
Como Era Gostoso O Meu Frances (How Tasty Was My Little Frenchman) 204
Conformista, II (The Conformist) 92, 222, 240
Corrida Interdite (Forbidden Bullfight) 271
Csend Es Kialtas (Silence And Cry) 156
Csillagosok, Katonak (The Red And The White) 96, 97, 156
Cuckoo Waltz 183
Culebra (Culebra: The Beginning) 163
- Dag I Staden, En (A Day In Town) 70
Decamerone, II (The Decameron) 216, 290, 300
Départ, Le 241
Desnutricion Infantil (Child Undernourishment) 161
Désordre (Disorder) 23
Détruire, Dit-Elle (Destroy, She Said) 85
Deuses E Os Mortes, Os (The Gods And The Dead) 164, 165
Deux Ou Trois Choses Que Je Sais D'Elle (Two Or Three Things I Know About Her) 26
Diaboliques, Les (Diabolique) 201, 270, 299
Diagonale Symphonie (Diagonal Symphony) 108
Dinner Three Minutes 183
Dom (Home) 145, 145, 156
Don Giovanni (Don Juan) 86, 87
Don Kihote (Don Quixote) 148
Dwaj Ludzic Z Szafa (Two Men And A Wardrobe) 156–8, 158
- Eater, An 64
Eclisse, L' (The Eclipse) 12, 20, 23, 107
Eikka Katappa 183–4, 184
Eisenbahn (Railroad) 105, 105
Emitai 163
Embryo, The 243
- Emperor Tomato Ketchup 243
Ensayo De Un Crimen (Criminal Life Of Archibaldo De La Cruz) 182
España 68 (Spain 68) 134
Et Dieu Créa La Femme (And God Created Woman) 196, 213
Ewiges Jude, Der (The Eternal Jew) 179, 179–80
Extase (Ecstasy) 204, 206, 213
- Fata Morgana 185, 186, 188, 312–4, 321
Fée Sanguinaire, La (The Bloodthirsty Fairy) 199, 238
Feine Spielwaren – Made In USA (Superior Toys – Made In USA) 171–2
Femme Mariée, La /ater Une (The Married Woman) 85–6, 86, 90, 283
Feu Mathias Pascal (The Late Matthew Pascal) 57
Feuertaufe (Baptism Of Fire) 179
Film, Un (A Film) 103
Fingerübung (Fingerexercise) 67
Formula Secreta, La (The Secret Formula) 163
Fotel (The Chair) 143
Francesco, Guillaire Di Dio (The Flowers Of St Francis) 371
Fremmed Banker Pa, En (A Stranger Knocks) 234
- Gai Savoir, Le 202
Gav (The Cow) 185
Gelle Wotan, Der (The Lascivious Wotan) 254
Genou De Claire, Le (Claire's Knee) 183
Geschichten Vom Kübelkind (Tales of Kübelkind) 187–8
Ghetto Terezin (Distant Journey) 279
Gran Siguriya, La 64
Gros Et Le Maigre, Le (The Fat And The Lean) 158
- Hallucinations 207
Hamburger Aufstand October 1923, Der (The Hamburg October 1923 Insurrection) 125
Hans Westmar 174
Harry Munter 317
Häxan (Witchcraft Through The Ages) 304
Herdeiros, Os (The Heirs) 163
Hiroshima 200
Hiroshima Mon Amour 78–80, 80
Hitlerjunge Quex 175
Hora De Los Hornos, La (The Hour Of The Blast Furnaces) 122, 159, 163–4, 165, 318, 321
Hori Ma Penenko (Fireman's Ball) 143
Huis, Het (The House) 80
Hurdas, Las (Land Without Bread) 64, 129
Hvorfor Goer De Det? (Why?) 257
- Ich Liebe Dich, Ich Töte Dich (I Love You, I Kill You) 184–5
Idee, L' (The Idea) 127
Idu Dani (Passing Days) 147
Images De La Folie (Images Of Madness) 295
Im Schönsten Wiesengrunde (On A Most Beautiful Meadow) 104–5
Imitation Du Cinéma 287
Impures, Les 245
Ivan Grozny (Ivan The Terrible) 34
- Jag Ar Nyfiken – Gul/Blå (I Am Curious – Yellow/Blue) 195, 201, 219, 227, 227, 228–9, 320
Jan Palach 149, 321
Jétée, La 23
Jeux Des Angles, Les (Games Of The Angels) 278–9
Jeux Interdits (Forbidden Games) 271
Josef Kilian 149
Journal D'Un Curé De Campagne (Diary Of A Country Priest) 283
Jud Süß (Jud Süess) 175
Jules Et Jim (Jules And Jim) 283
- Kabinett Des Dr Caligari, Das (The Cabinet of Dr Caligari) 53, 55
Kaere John (Dear John) 222, 224

Kaere Legetøj, Det (Danish Blue) 230
 Katzelmacher 87–8, 88
 Kázdy ön odvahu (Ordinary Courage) 150, 150, 153
 Khaneh Siah Ast (The House Is Black) 297–300
 Konvets Sankt-Peterburga (The End Of St Petersburg) 42
 Koshikei (Death By Hanging) 53–6, 55, 269
 Kristove Roky (The Critical Years) 144

Labirynth (Labyrinth) 148
 Lachende Mann, Der (The Laughing Man) 172, 172
 Ladrì Di Biciclette (The Bicycle Thief) 132
 Land Des Schweigens Und Der Dunkelheit (Land Of Silence And Darkness) 185
 Lásky Jeddě Plavoulasky (Loves Of A Blonde) 220
 LBJ 160
 Lebenszeichen (Signs Of Life) 185, 314
 Le Mani Sulla Città (Hands Over The City) 132
 Letzte Mann, Der (The Last Laugh) 98, 102
 Lipanjska Gibanja (Student Strikes) 148–9
 Loin de Vietnam (Far From Vietnam) 128
 Ljubavni Slučaj Ili Tragedija Sluzbenica P.T.T. (An Affair Of The Heart Or The Tragedy Of A Switchboard Operator) 140

M 249
 Macunaima 164–8, 166
 Magany (Alone) 141
 Magritte 66
 Mais Ne Nous Dölvrez Pas Du Mal (But Do Not Deliver Us From Evil) 238, 321
 Males, Les 206
 Malkat Hakshiv (Margalit, The Highway Queen) 182, 185
 Mama Und Papa (Mama And Papa) 199, 251, 252, 253
 Mandabi (The Money Order) 168
 Mani Sulla Città, Le (Hands Over The City) 132
 Maria-Empfängnis-Aktion Hermann Nitsch (Maria-Conception-Aktion Hermann Nitsch) 288–9, 289
 Marines, Les (The Marines) 127
 Masculin-Féminin (Masculine-Fémine) 15, 122
 Maszyna (The Machine) 145
 Matka Joanna Od Aniolów (Mother Joan Of The Angels) 288
 Meg Ker A Nep (Red Song) 103
 Memorias Del Subdesarrollo (Memories Of Underdevelopment) 159, 167
 Mesto Darovana (A Town Presented to the Jews As A Gift By The Führer) 277
 Miracolo, Il (The Miracle) 287–8
 Mr Freedom 129
 Monde De Paul Delvaux, Le (The World Of Paul Delvaux) 67–8
 Morte A Venezia (Death In Venice) 241–4, 243, 270
 Mosaik im Vertrauen (Mosaic In Confidence) 78
 Motýli Tady Nežijí (Butterflies Do Not Live Here) 278, 279
 Muerte De Un Burocrata (The Death Of A Bureaucrat) 163
 Muha (The Fly) 143
 Muriel 81

Nazarin 283, 293
 Nejkrásnější Věk (The Most Beautiful Age) 270
 Nevinst Bez Zastíte (Innocence Unprotected) 114
 Nicht Der Homosexuelle Ist Pervers, Sondern Die Situation In Der Er Lebt (It Is Not The Homosexual Who Is Perverse, But The Situation In Which He Lives) 246, 246
 Nicht Mehr Fliehen (No More Fleeing) 26, 27
 Niewinni Czarodziefe (The Innocent Sorcerers) 148
 Nihonto – Monogatari (The Japanese Sword) 185

Nije Ptica Sve Sto Leti (Not All That Flies Is A Bird) 148
 Nosteratu 297
 Nostra Signora Dei Turchi (Our Lady Of The Turks) 56, 56–7, 321
 Notte, La 23, 283
 Noz W Wodzie (Knife In The Water) 283
 Nuit Et Brouillard (Night And Fog) 279, 280, 282

Obykornovenni Fashizm (Ordinary Fascism) 200, 269
 Oktaybr (October) 34, 43, 325
 O Slavnosti A Hostech (Report On The Party And The Guests) 150–3, 152, 321
 Ohayo (Good Morning) 297
 O.K. 169–70, 170
 Okasareta Byakui (Violated Angels) 254, 255
 Olvidados, Los (The Young And The Damned) 135, 283
 Olympia 176
 Onibaba 299
 Opéra Mousse, L' 218
 Orribile Segreto Del Dottore Hitchcock, L' (The Abominable Dr Hitchcock) 238
 Otmar Bauer Zeigt (Otmar Bauer Presents) 196

Paris Nous Appartient (Paris Belongs To Us) 186
 Per Aspera Ad Astra 145–6
 Persona 107, 116
 People Et Ses Fusils, Le (The People And Their Guns) 130
 Pickpocket 232
 Piloten Im Pyjama (Pilots In Pajamas) 170, 171, 171
 Pioniere In Ingolstadt (Recruits In Ingolstadt) 134
 Plutliche Reichtum Der Armen Leute Von Kombach, Der (The Sudden Wealth Of The Poor People Of Kombach) 135–8, 136
 Porcile, Il (Pigpen) 272, 299
 Posledni Veci Cloveka (Meditation On The End Of Human Life) 272
 Postava K Podipivani (Josef Kilian) 149
 Postschi (The Mailman) 185
 Potomok Chingis-Khan (Storm Over Asia) 38–40, 40
 Powzedni Dzien Gestapowcsa Schmidta (Gestapoman Schmidt) 184
 Pozakonu (By The Law) 33
 Prato Palomares 168, 321
 Pravda 130–2
 Prima Della Rivoluzione (Before The Revolution) 93, 93–4, 94, 227, 228
 Primera Carga Al Machete, La (The First Charge Of The Machete) 159, 163, 163
 Ptáčkové, Sirotki A Blázni (Birds, Orphans And Fools) 49, 141
 (Impudence In Grunewald) 253

Que Hacer? 168
 Que Viva Mexico 204, 268
 Quiet Days In Clichy 228

Rani Radovi (Early Works) 143
 Rashomon 26
 Reed: Mexico Insurgente (Reed: Mexico Insurgent) 168
 Règle Du Jeu, La (The Rules Of The Game) 181
 Religieuse, La (The Nun) 289–90, 290
 Région Centrale, La 102
 Renaissance 82
 Révéléateur, Le (The Revealer) 186, 188, 321
 Rhythmus 21, 108
 Roqopaq 118, 285
 Roma 291–2, 293
 Roma, Città Aperta (Rome, Open City) 132
 Ronde, La (Circle Of Love) 212
 Ruka (The Hand) 147
 Rysopis (Identification Marks None) 143–4

San Michele Aveva Un Gallo (Saint Michael Has A Rooster) 134

Sang, Le (Blood) 303
 Sang Des Bêtes, Le (The Blood Of The Beasts) 251, 267–8, 268, 321
 Sang D'Un Poète, Le (The Blood Of A Poet) 81, 81
 Satyricon 46, 247
 Sedmirasky (Daisies) 141–4, 142
 79 Primavera (79 Springtimes) 163
 Shinjuku Dorobo Nikki (Diary Of A Shinjuku Burglar) 241
 Shonen (Boy) 182–3
 Sigheht, Sigheht 275, 280
 Simon Del Desierto (Simon Of The Desert) 293
 Sirocco (Winter Wind) 156
 Sodoma 250–4, 253, 288, 318
 Sommernattens Leende (Smiles Of A Summer Night) 283
 Souffle Au Cœur (Murmur Of The Heart) 250
 Souffrances D'Un Oeuf Meurtri 291
 Spalovac Mrtvol (The Cremator) 57, 8, 271
 Spiste Horisontor (Eaten Horizons) 64
 Ssaki (Mammals) 158
 Stachka (Strike) 34–7, 35, 37, 190, 195
 Stadtführer Für Bonn Und Umgebung (Guidebook To Bonn And Environs) 125
 Strahov (Demonstrations) 146
 Suna No Onna (Woman Of The Dunes) 283
 Szegenylegenyekek (The Round-Up) (Also The Hopeless Ones) 156, 157

Taranta, La 304
 Tecnica E Il Rito, La (The Technique And The Rite) 149
 Tempo Di Violenzia (Time Of Violence) 164
 Tod Der Maria Malibran, Der (The Death Of Maria Malibran) 69–70
 Tokyo Senso Sengo Hiwa (The Man Who Left His Will On Film) 115
 Tout Va Bien 122
 Tretya Meschanskaya (Bed And Sofa) 309, 309–11
 Triumph Des Willens (Triumph Of The Will) 175, 176–8, 176, 179, 180
 Tup Tup 113
 Tystnaden (The Silence) 107, 283

Ultimo Tango A Parigi, L' (Last Tango In Paris) 206, 219, 227, 227–9, 320, 321
 Unheil, Das (The Bells Of Silesia) 123
 Unterdrückung Der Frauen Ist Vor Allen Am Verhalten Der Frauen Selber Zu Erkennen! Die (The Suppression Of Women Is Recognizable Above All By The Behaviour Of Women Themselves!) 254
 Unverschämtheit Im Grunewald (Impudence In Grunewald) 253
 Urlaub Auf Sylt (Holiday On Sylt) 169

Valparaiso, Valparaiso 138
 Vampires, Les (Vampires) 307
 Vampyr (Dreyer) 201, 303
 Vampyr (Portabella) 87
 Variété (Variety) 98, 103
 Verifica Incerta, La 88
 Vesela Klasa (Merry Working Class) 147–8
 Viridiana 89, 257, 283, 293–4, 294
 Visual Training 58, 58
 Viva La Muerte 58–60, 59, 285, 321
 Vivre (To Live) 276
 Vloje Moje Poroduce U Svetskoj Revoluciji (The Role Of My Family In The World Revolution) 146
 Voie Lactée, La (The Milky Way) 283, 324
 Vollite Se A Ne Ratujte (Make Love, Not War) 219
 Vredens Dags (Day Of Wrath) 283, 295, 295–6, 296

Walkover 148
 Warszawa 1956 (Warsaw 1956) 158
 Weekend 27–8, 28, 130, 225, 228, 321
 Werkelijkheid Van Karel Appel, De (The Reality Of Karel Appel) 60
 Wie Ich Ein Schwarzer Wurde (How I Became A Negro) 184
 WR – Misterije Organizma (WR – Mysteries Of The Organism) 114, 153–5, 155, 321
 Wszystko Jest Liczbą (Everything Is A Number) 147
 Wuearod Ludzi (Among Men) 141

Yawar Mallku (Blood Of The Conдор) 161
 Yukoku (Rite Of Love And Death) 276
 Zbheve A Tulaci (The Deserter And The Nomads) 144, 145
 Zemlia (Earth) 37–8, 38
 Zéro De Conduite (Zero For Conduct) 137
 Zert (The Joke) 146, 146–7
 Zezowate Szczescie (Bad Luck) 157
 Zid (The Wall) 149
 Zrcadleni (Reflection) 276

Index of Directors

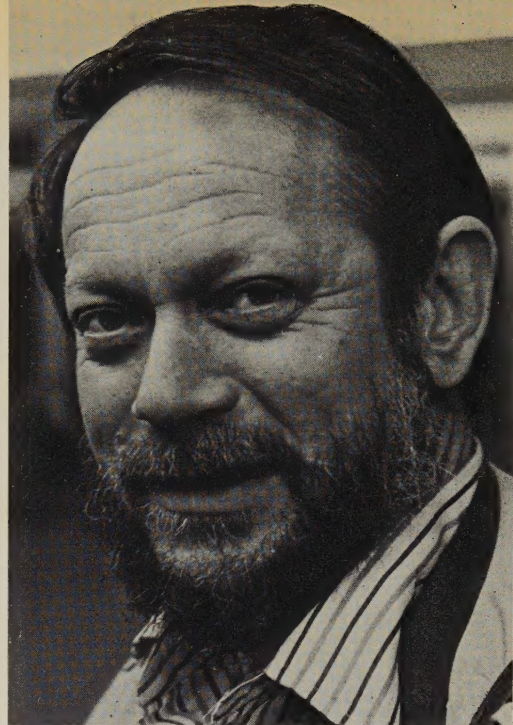
(Numbers in italics refer to picture captions)

Adler, William 98
 Aïmao, Louise 138
 Alea, Tomas G. 159, 161
 Allen, Woody 193, 244
 Alvarez, Santiago 159, 160, 163, 167
 Alvey, Glenn, 78
 Anderson, Lindsay 130
 Anderson, Michael 134
 Anger, Kenneth 235, 241, 300–3
 Antonioni, Michelangelo 12, 20, 23, 77, 85, 90, 98, 107, 153, 204, 215
 Arakawa, S. 28–30, 28, 114–5, 115
 Arnold, Steve 60
 Arnold, Jack 82, 317
 Arrabal, 58–60, 59, 285
 Asano, T. 185
 Aubier, Pascal 138
 Avidan, David 230–4, 231
 Axel, Gabriel 230

Baker, Fred 199, 231
 Bakshi, Ralph 225
 Baratie, Jacques 23
 Barron, Arthur and Evelyn 267
 Bartel, Paul 118
 Bartlett, Richard 296
 Bartlett, Scott 107, 313
 Bartsch, Berthold 127
 Barucello, Gian Franco 88
 Bauer, Otmar 196, 253
 Becker, Harold 275, 280
 Beckett, James 168
 Beeson, Constance 232, 235, 236
 Belson, Jordan 92, 309, 315–6
 Bene, Carmelo 56, 56–7, 86, 87
 Bergman, Ingmar 107, 116, 140, 204, 283
 Bernat, Miro 278, 279
 Bertolucci, Bernardo 77, 84, 89, 93–94, 94, 98, 222, 227, 227–9, 240, 320
 Bertram, Hans 179
 Biensstock, David 25–6
 Bland, Edward 123
 Blatt, Howard 127
 Borowczyk, Walerian 82, 140, 145, 156, 278–9, 320
 Bosc 311
 Bossak, Jerzy 158
 Brakhage, Stan 23, 77, 84, 85, 92, 98, 107, 110, 113, 235, 241, 246–7, 262, 265, 267, 276
 Brandner, Uwe 184–5
 Breer, Robert 71, 72, 101, 113
 Bresson, Robert, 84, 232, 283
 Brittain, Donald 279–80
 Broughton, James 193, 203, 208, 209, 288, 316, 319, 324
 Browning, Tod 303
 Brownlow, Kevin 131
 Brus, Guenter 252
 Brynych, Zbynek 141, 143
 Brzozowski, Andrzej 277
 Buñuel, Luis 9, 24, 60–4, 63, 65,

- 73, 84, 89, 135, 140, 182, 232, 238, 250, 252, 267, 283, 286, 286–7, 293, 293–4, 294, 319, 321, 324
- Carle, Gilles 206
- Cassavetes, John 183
- Chaplin, Charles 37, 50–2, 75, 136, 185, 291
- Chase, Dale 71
- Christensen, Benjamin 304
- Chytlova, Vera 139, 141, 143
- Clarke, Shirley 250
- Clément, René 271
- Clouzot, Henri-Georges 9, 270, 299
- Cocteau, Jean 68, 76, 81, 81, 89, 90
- Coe, George 183
- Condouros, Roussos 296–7
- Conner, Bruce 70, 272
- Conrad, Tony 107, 110, 113–4
- Cooper, Merian C 66
- Copland, William 276
- Cortazar, Octavio 161
- Costard, Helmuth 246, 250, 254, 255
- Coté, Guy 111
- Crisp, Donald 73
- Curik, Jan 153
- Dali, Salvador 60–4, 63
- Damiano, Gerard 247
- D'Avino, Carmen, 71, 316
- De Andrade, Joachim Pedro 164–8, 166
- De Daunant, Denys Colomb 271
- De Heusch, Luc 66
- De la Texera, Diego 163
- De Renzie, Alex 224–7
- De Sica, Vittorio 132, 185
- Deren, Maya 78, 78, 107
- Deslaw, Eugene 112
- Diegues, Carlos 163
- Dos Santos, Nelson Pereira 160, 204
- Dovzhenko, Alexander 37–8, 38, 38
- Dragić, Nedeljko 113, 145–6, 147
- Drasin, Dan 138
- Dreyer, Carl Theodor 201, 283, 295–6, 296, 296–7, 303
- Duchamp, Marcel 69, 110
- Dunning, George 113
- Dupont, Ewald Ando 98, 103
- Duras, Marguerite 85
- Duvivier, Eric 295
- Dwoskin, Stephen 104
- Edell, Nancy 221
- Eggeling, Viking 108
- Eisenstein, Sergei Mikhailovich 34–7, 35, 37, 43, 77, 84, 120, 139, 164, 175, 190, 195, 204, 268–70, 308, 319, 325
- Emshwiller, Ed 26, 326
- Erwitt, Elliott 181
- Etz, Reiner 125
- Faccinto, Victor 230
- Faria, Andre 168
- Farrokhzad, Forough 297–300
- Fassbinder, Rainer Werner 84, 87–8, 88, 107, 134
- Fellini, Federico 46, 140, 247, 283, 291–3, 293
- Feuillade, Louis 301
- Fields, W. C. 50, 52
- Fisher, Morgan 208–9
- Fishler, Steve 127
- Fleischmann, Peter 123
- Forman, Milos 139, 143, 220, 320
- Frampton, Hollis 26–7
- Frank, Robert 92, 290–1
- Franju, Georges 9, 120, 250, 267–8, 268
- Freda, Riccardo 238
- Freddie, Wilhelm 64
- Frerck, Robert 315
- Fruchter, Norman 138
- Fulton, Robert 102–3
- Fuzino, Kazutomo 64
- Gall, Roland 184
- Garrel, Philippe 186, 188
- Genet, Jean 235, 238, 239, 244
- Gerron, Kurt 277
- Gerstein, Cassandra 234
- Ginsberg, Arthur 221
- Ginsberg, Milton Moses 222, 222
- Godard, Jean-Luc 25, 27–8, 28, 41, 77, 84, 85–6, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94–5, 98, 107, 120, 122–3, 128, 129, 130–2, 134–5, 202, 204, 225, 228, 320, 322, 323
- Godfrey, Bob 225
- Golan, Menahem 182, 185
- Goldman, Peter Emanuel 221
- Gomez, Manuel Octavio 159, 163, 163
- Gomez, Ruben 163
- Gosling, Nicholas 303
- Gray, Mike 125, 127
- Grede, Kjell 311
- Grgic, Zlatko 219
- Griffith, David Wark 52, 89, 98
- Guerra, Ruy 164, 165
- Haack, Warren 304
- Hamid, Alexander 262
- Harlan, Veit 175
- Harrington, Curtis 235, 244
- Has, Wojciech 140
- Hellwig, Joachim 169
- Herz, Juraj 57–8, 271
- Herzog, Werner 23–4, 24, 120, 185, 186, 186, 188, 312–4
- Heynowski, Walter 169–70, 170, 171, 171, 172, 172
- Hindle, Will 78
- Hippler, Fritz 77, 179–80
- Hitchcock, Alfred 9, 98, 195, 244–5, 245
- Horne, J. W. 50
- Hugo, Ian 111
- Hugo, Michel 72
- Hulten, Pontus 70
- Hutton, Peter 80
- Iimura, Taka 117
- Ivens, Joris 130, 136
- Jacobs, Ken 87, 100
- Jacobs, Paul 134
- Jacobsen, Johan 234
- Jakubisko, Juro 49, 141, 144, 145
- Jancsó, Miklós 92, 96, 98, 103, 156, 157
- Jaworski, Tadeusz 279
- Jires, Jaromil 146, 146–7
- Johnson, Karen 229
- Jones, Joe 82
- Jordan, Larry 67
- Jost, Jon 23
- Juracek, Pavel 139, 149
- Jutrisa, Vladimir 143
- Kadar, Jan 320
- Kamecke, Theo 187
- Kamei, Fumio 272
- Kaner, Sam 111
- Kawalerowicz, Jerzy 140, 288
- Kazmierczak, Wacław 158
- Keaton, Buster 52, 73
- Kennedy, Shelby 315
- Kernochan, Sarah 287
- King, Allan 300
- Klein, William 129
- Knowlton, Ken 118
- Kocela, Paul 270, 271
- Koenigs, Werner 78
- Kohler, Ivo 25
- Kolovsky, Igor 278
- Kouzel, Al 70
- Kramer, Robert 129–30
- Kressl, Vladimir 277
- Kristl, Viado 320
- Kronhausen, Eberhard and Phyllis 229–30, 257
- Kubelka, Peter 78, 116
- Kubicek, Jovan 272
- Kubrick, Stanley 17, 196, 241, 321, 322
- Kuleshov, Lev 33
- Kurl, Yoji 60, 67, 183
- Kurosawa, Akira 26
- Lakatos, Vince 141
- Landau, Saul 134, 165, 168
- Landow, George 114
- Lang, Fritz 249
- Lapoujave, Robert 234
- Lawder, Standish 103, 105, 272–4
- Leduc, Paul 168
- Leger, Fernand 111
- Lelouch, Claude 323
- Leni, Paul 57
- Lenica, Jan 140, 145, 148, 156, 320
- Lennon, John 104, 309
- Leslie, Alfred 92, 316
- Lester, Richard 67, 314, 315
- Lethem, Roland 199, 238, 283, 291
- Levinson, Fred 125
- L'Herbier, Marcel 57
- L'Hote, Jean 64
- Lindgren, Lars Magnus 222, 224
- Losley, Joseph 224, 249
- Lumière, Louis 9, 100
- Lye, Len 110, 314
- McBride, Jim 314
- McCullough, David 104
- Macdonald, Nick 130
- Mackenzie, Kent 303–4
- McLaren, Norman 110, 111, 112
- McLaughlin, Don 78
- McLeod, Norman 73
- Machaty, Gustav 204
- Maclover, Robert 138
- Mailer, Norman 111–2
- Makavejev, Dusan 114, 140, 153–5, 155
- Malle, Louis 212, 250, 323
- Marien, Marcel 283, 287
- Marijah, Bojana 147
- Marker, Chris 23, 120, 128
- Markopoulos, Gregory J. 92, 97
- Marks, Aleksander 143
- Markson, Morley 311
- Masa, Antonin 139, 153
- Maurice, Bob 317
- Matsukawa, Y. 200
- Matsumoto, Toshio 67
- Maysles, David and Albert 190
- Mehrjui, Daryush 185
- Mekas, Jonas 127
- Mengozi, Gianfranco 304
- Menzel, Jiri 139
- Mertzer, Radley 218
- Meyers, Russ 204
- Millett, Kate 138
- Mishima, Yukio 276
- Mitchell, Robert 71
- Mogubgub, Fred 125
- Mollo, Andrew 131
- Mommartz, Lutz 105, 105
- Morrissey, Paul 217, 235, 245–6, 255–7, 257
- Moss, Paul F. 82
- Muehl, Otto 199, 250–4, 251, 252, 253, 254, 318, 325
- Munk, Andrzej 140, 157
- Murnau, F. W. 98, 102, 103, 297
- Myers, Richard 77, 85, 190
- Nelson, Gunvor 259, 259–61, 261, 262
- Nelson, Robert 77
- Nemec, Jan 139, 150–3, 152
- Newsreel film collective 122, 123
- Nitsch, Hermann 283, 288–9
- Noll, A. M. 110
- Nordenstrom, Hans 70
- Noren, Andre 229
- Ogasawara, O. 200
- Olin, Charles 123
- O'Neill, Pat 66
- Ono, Yoko 104, 209–10, 210, 273, 309
- Ophuls, Marcel 131, 212
- Oscro, Bill 247
- Oshima, Nagisa 55, 115, 182–3, 241, 269
- Ozu, Yasujiro 101, 297
- Pabst, G. W. 229
- Pace, Neal 125
- Papoušek, Jaroslav 210
- Passolini, Pier Paolo 216, 273, 285, 290, 299, 300
- Passer, Ivan 139, 320
- Pasternak, James 183
- Peil, Jerrold 130
- Peking Television 181–2
- Peterson, Sidney 66–7, 68, 68, 84
- Phillips, Derek 288
- Polanski, Roman 140, 156–8, 158, 320, 323
- Pollat, Jean-Daniel 303
- Pontecorvo, Gillo 123–5, 124
- Portabella, Pedro 87
- Porter, Edwin S. 89
- Preston, Richard 69
- Pudovkin, Vsevolod Ilarionovich 38–40, 40, 42
- Rachedi, Ahmed 159, 167, 276–7
- Rachlin, Diane 300
- Rachlin, Sheldon 300, 315
- Radok, Alfred 279
- Raetz, Guenter 171–2
- Ramirez, Alvaro 161
- Reberg, David 230
- Reichenbach, Francois 127
- Reisz, Karel 91
- Reitz, Edgar 187–8
- Renoir, Jean 181
- Resnais, Alain 15, 25, 78–80, 80, 81, 90, 94, 107, 120, 128, 186, 280, 282
- Richardson, Tony 274
- Richie, Donald 238–41, 239
- Richter, Hans 68, 72, 84, 108, 183, 308
- Riefenstahl, Leni 176–8, 177, 179
- Rilla, Wolf 297
- Rivette, Jacques 186, 289–90, 290
- Robbe-Grillet, Alain 12, 19, 25, 76, 83, 84, 94, 101, 105, 106
- Roberts, Dick 64
- Robinson, Peter 138
- Rocha, Glauber 120, 160–1, 161, 320
- Rohmer, Eric 183
- Romm, Mikhail 200, 269
- Room, Abram 309, 309–11
- Rosen, Peter 130
- Rosi, Francesco 132
- Rossellini, Roberto 118, 132, 287–8, 311
- Ruiz, Raul 168
- Ruskin, Alan 247–50, 249
- Sajtinac, Borislav 148
- Savage, Lee 130
- Schaabenbeck, Stefan 147
- Schaer, Robert 67
- Scheuman, Gerhard 170, 171, 171
- Schloendorff, V. Iker 136, 134–8
- Schmidt, Jan 149
- Schnee, Thelma 82
- Schoedsack, Ernest B. 66
- Schorm, Evald 139, 150, 150, 152, 276
- Schroeter, Werner 69–70, 107, 183–4, 184
- Schwartz, Lillian 112, 118
- Scorese, Martin 296
- Sellers, Peter 67
- Sembene, Ousane 163, 168
- Sennett, Mack 50, 50
- Seria, Joel 238
- Serrano, Nina 168
- Seton, Marie 204
- Shaff, Stephen 287
- Sharits, Paul 109, 110, 116–7
- Sherman, Lowell 232
- Shindo, Kaneto 299
- Shinoda, Masahiro 188–90
- Siegel, Don 307
- Simon, Frank 231
- Sjoman, Vilgot 227, 227
- Skolimowski, Jerzy 84, 139, 140, 143–4, 148, 241, 320
- Slesicki, Wladyslaw 141
- Smith, Donald 78
- Smith, Howard 287
- Smith, Hubert 311–2
- Smith, Jack 241
- Smith, Judy 138
- Snow, Michael 77, 91, 97, 102, 107
- Solan, Peter 141
- Solanas, Fernando 120, 159, 163–4, 165
- Sommer, Irm and Ed 288–9, 289
- Sorin, Ellen 138
- Spotten, John 279–80
- Stener, Ralph 114
- Steinhoff, Hans 175
- Stoeckl, Ula 187–8
- Stone, Bernard 135
- Storney, George 259
- Storck, Henri 67–8, 136
- Straub, Jean-Marie 95, 95
- Strick, Joseph 228, 272
- Svankmajer, Jan 141
- Szczegura, Daniel 143
- Tambellini, Aldo 113
- Tarkovsky, Andrei 150
- Taviani, Paolo and Vittorio 134
- Telberg, Val 111
- Terayama, Shuji 243
- Thompson, Francis 117, 117
- Thorsten, Jens Jorgen 228
- Trnka, Jiri 147, 287
- Truffaut, François 323
- Tuchenhagen, Gisela 125
- Thordike, Annelie and Andrew 169
- Vadim, Roger 196, 213, 222, 222–4
- Val Del Omar, Jose 64
- Van der Linden, Wim 290
- Van Gasteren, Louis A. 80
- Van Maerkeren, Edward 183
- Vanderbeek, Stan 69, 70, 72
- Varda, Agnes 123, 128, 184, 218, 312
- Vausseur, Jacques 64
- Vertov, Dziga 38, 40–4, 41, 77, 108, 113, 120, 130–2, 134–5
- Vesely, Herbert 26, 27
- Vigo, Jean 120, 137
- Villardebo, Carlos 276

Visconti, Luchino 241–4, 243, 270	Wallen, Lars 259	Whitman, Robert 77, 82	Wolkov, Alexander 215
Von Guten, Peter 104–5	Warhol, Andy 30, 48, 77, 83, 85,	Whitmore, John 297	Wrismann, Theodor 25
Von Fraunheim, Rosa 246, 246	90, 92, 100, 101, 103–4, 105,	Whitney, James 314–5, 316	
Von Stroheim, Erich 189	110, 217, 235, 238	Whitney, John 115–6, 314	
Vosz, Manfred 125	Watkins, Peter 132–4	Wiene, Robert 53, 55	Yahrans, Bill 134
Vrijman, Jan 60	Weiss, Marc 134	Wildenhahn, Klaus 125	Yalkut, Jud 307, 316
Vroom, Jean-Paul 183	Weiss, Peter 207	Wilder, Billy 237	Youngblood, Gene 92, 110
	Welles, Orson 95–6	Willis, Jack 285, 287	
Wadleigh, Michael 317	Wenders, Wim 24	Wise, Robert 295	Zaninovic, Ante 149
Wajda, Andrzej 140, 148	Wenzler, Franz 174	Wiseman, Frederick 186–7	Ziarnik, Jerzy 184
Wakamatsu, Koji 243, 254, 255	Wexler, Haskell 165	Wohl, Ira 311	Zilnik, Zelimir 143, 148–9
Walker, William 116	Whitehead, Peter 135	Wolff, Peter 123	Zwartjes, Frans 58, 58



Founder-director of *Cinema 16*, America's largest and most famous film society, and director of the New York Film Festival and the Lincoln Center Film Department (until 1968), Amos Vogel has been in the forefront of discovering new film talents for almost three decades. He has been film consultant to Grove Press and National Educational Television, a member of many international juries, programme director of the National Public Television Conference, and has lectured widely in America and Europe on film aesthetics and history. He also was chairman of the American Selection Committee for the Cannes, Moscow, Berlin, and Venice International Film Festivals. He is on the faculty of Harvard and the University of Pennsylvania's Annenberg School, and is a regular contributor to the *Village Voice*, the *New York Times*, and other publications.

Random House, Inc., New York, N.Y. 10022
Publishers of THE RANDOM HOUSE
DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH
LANGUAGE: the Unabridged and College Editions,
The Modern Library and Vintage Books

Printed in England

